



THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE
THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE

Arch
A

ARCHÆOLOGIA ÆLIANA:

OR,

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITY.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

NEW SERIES.

VOLUME I.



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:

PRINTED BY THOMAS AND JAMES PIGG, CLAYTON STREET.

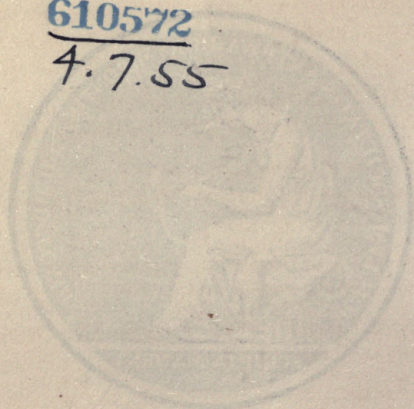
M.DCCC.LVII.



DA
670
N79A6
n.s.v.1

610572

4.7.55



CONTENTS.

ANNUAL REPORT AND OTHER BUSINESS PAPERS	1.
ANNE COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE, DORSET, AND MONTGOMERY. By the Rev. JAMES RAINE, JUN., M.A.	1
LOCAL MUNIMENTS.—Lent by THOMAS BELL, Esq.	23
„ ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES, Esq.	36
Edited by W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A.	
CORNAGE OF NORTHUMBERLAND. By JOHN HODGSON HINDE, Esq. . . .	44
ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL, ALNWICK. By WILLIAM DICKSON, Esq., F.S.A. .	48
ORDER FOR THE REPAIR OF WEST GATE, NEWCASTLE. From the Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A.	50
CASE AND OPINION ON THE RATING OF CHURCH LANDS, &c., IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM, 1630. From W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A. .	51
EXTRACTS FROM THE PARLIAMENTARY SURVEYS OF ECCLESIASTICAL POSSESSIONS IN NORTHUMBERLAND AND DURHAM, 1650. From the Subscribers to the HODGSON FUND.	53
LOCAL MUNIMENTS. From the Collections of the late J. BROUGH TAYLOR, Esq., F.S.A. Edited by W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A. .	61
LETTER ALLUSIVE TO THE SERVICES OF MAJOR SOWLE AT NEWCASTLE IN THE RIOTS OF 1740. In the BRITISH MUSEUM. From SIR WALTER CALVERLEY TREVELYAN, Bart., F.S.A.	67
ACCOUNT OF THE EXCAVATIONS AT THE ROMAN STATION OF BREMENIUM, 1855. By the Rev. J. COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D., F.S.A.	69
DEPOSITION CONCERNING THE HEDLEY KOW. From the Allan MSS. in posses- sion of ROBERT HENRY ALLAN, Esq., F.S.A.	86
THE BOOK OF THE CIRCUIT AND DECAYS OF THE TOWN AND CASTLE OF BERWICK, IN THE TIME OF HENRY VIII. From the Subscribers to the HODGSON FUND.	87
FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, FIRST EARL OF DERWENTWATER. Chiefly from papers presented by W. J. FORSTER, Esq., and others in the possession of JOHN FENWICK, Esq., F.S.A. By W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A.	95

CONTENTS.

THE PROCESSION AT THE FUNERAL OF SIR RALPH MILBANKE, BART., 1748. From W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A.	131
THE RENTAL FOR THE EARL OF WESTMERLAND'S LORDSHIP OF BYWELL IN 1526. From the Subscribers to the HODGSON FUND. By JOHN HODGSON HINDE, Esq.	133
THE MANOR OF BEARL. <i>Estreat.</i> From JOHN HODGSON HINDE, Esq. . . .	139
SOME ACCOUNT OF THE HOUSE IN THE CLOSE, NEWCASTLE, ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE TUTHILL STAIRS. From Muniments submitted by the Rev. JAMES RAINE, Jun, M.A. Edited by W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq., F.S.A. . . .	140
THE SAXON CROSS AT BEWCASTLE. By the Rev. Dr. D. II. HAIGH. . . .	149
THE INVENTORY OF THE GOODS OF HUGH FITZ-ELYAS DE RICHEMUND AND JULIANA HIS WIFE, TAKEN AT HER DEATH, 1316. From SIR WILLIAM LAWSON, Bart., F.S.A.	196
SIR EDWARD RADCLYFFE, OF DILSTON. Chiefly from Wills and from Papers submitted by JOHN FENWICK, Esq., F.S.A. By the Rev. JAMES RAINE, Jun., M.A.	197
CATALOGUE OF THE INSCRIBED AND SCULPTURED ROMAN STONES IN THE POSSES- SION OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE. By the Rev. J. COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D., F.S.A.	221
THE BATTLE OF NEVILLE'S CROSS. By ROBERT WHITE, Esq.	271
APPENDIX TO THE BATTLE OF NEVILLE'S CROSS.	
No. 1. The Cross taken from David King of Scotland.	292
2. Memoir of John de Coupland.	293
3. Commencement of a Poem by the late Rev. John Hodgson, on the Battle of Neville's Cross.	295
4. Ancient Latin Poems on the Subject of the Battle.	297

REPORT
OF
The Society of Antiquaries
OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

M.DCCC.LV.

IN presenting the forty-third annual Report, the Council have to congratulate the Society of Antiquaries on the prosperous condition and steady progress that have marked the course of the past year. Many papers of much interest have been read, and many donations, both of books and of objects of antiquity, have been made, attesting the interest taken both by the members and by the public in the welfare of the Society.

The new and auspicious era of the Society's taking possession of the fine old Norman building where it now holds its meetings, has been perpetuated by the fresh life infused at that period and subsequently into the Society's operations. The rapid accumulation of papers and of antiquities has since then been such, that not only has the Society now completed the fourth volume of its Transactions, but it is already in possession of papers amply sufficient to form another volume of goodly size, and which it is hoped will more speedily be distributed to the members than has hitherto been the case.

While, therefore, your Council see good reason to rejoice at the progress already made, they wish to impress upon the members, that in order to preserve the well won reputation of this, one of the earliest provincial institutions of the kind, it is absolutely requisite that unceasing efforts should be made to provide a constant series of papers for the meetings, and to seek out every where the numerous objects of antiquarian interest that continually present themselves. Archæology has now become so favourite a study, and so many young energetic societies have recently engaged in its pursuit, that there is danger of

the older institutions being left behind, if their members do not use their best exertions to keep pace with the rapid advance of this interesting study.

At the last anniversary meeting it was determined that the Proceedings of the Society should be regularly reported, and published monthly in a neat demy octavo form, for distribution to the members. This has been done by the *Gateshead Observer* printing office, the reports having been duly drawn up by Mr. James Clephan; and your Council does not hesitate to say that no measure has given more general satisfaction. The value of these monthly Reports of the Proceedings is fully appreciated also by the public, as is evinced by the eagerness manifested to obtain copies. The Secretaries have received numerous letters from archæologists in other parts of England, requesting as a signal favour to be allowed copies of these Proceedings. The Secretaries have not as yet felt themselves justified in complying with this request, as the circulation is limited by the original resolution to the members alone; but your Council would suggest that a certain number of copies should be allowed to be sent to various Archæological Societies, and to such gentlemen as may be considered entitled to them from the interest they take in the study of antiquities.

During the past year the excavations at Housesteads and elsewhere along the line of the Roman Wall have been continued by the energetic proprietor, Mr. John Clayton. The results have been important, especially as regards the discovery of one of the exploratory turrets of the Wall, at the Knag-burn, a little east of Housesteads.

The excavations at Bremenium, which have been carried on at so much expense by the munificent Patron of the Society, the Duke of Northumberland, have been this year as far as possible completed by some of the members, aided by a further donation of £25. from his Grace. The very satisfactory results of these additional explorations have been fully detailed by Dr. Bruce at the monthly meeting in December last; and a full description of the whole, with plans of the station, will be published in the Transactions.

The exertions of the Society have likewise been directed to the preservation of the monuments of antiquity in this neighbourhood. The opening out of the roadway from the High Level Bridge to St. Nicholas' Square has exposed fully to view the well known "Black Gate," one of the main entrances to the Castle of this town. It was at one time much to be feared that this fine structure would fall a sacrifice to modern convenience, and would be swept away with the surrounding buildings. Against the proposed destruction of this venerable edifice,

the Society most energetically appealed to the Corporation, and your Council is happy to report, with signal success. Not only did the Corporation determine to retain the Black Gate entire, but they offered a reward of £50. for the best design for the approach in question, with a clause specially insisting on the preservation of the Black Gate. These designs, which have been recently exhibited in the Merchants' Court, have no doubt been seen and studied by all who take an interest in archæology.

Nor has the vigilance of the Society been confined to local antiquities, but in May last it forwarded a petition to Parliament praying that the valuable collection of London antiquities, the property of that eminent antiquary, Mr. Charles Roach Smith, might be purchased by the nation. Your Council has recently learned that there is some prospect of this most desirable object being carried into effect. The excavations now going on at Tynemouth for improving the fortifications there, will be sedulously watched by the Society, and it is hoped that many interesting objects will be discovered during their progress.

The want of additional accommodation for the Society's increasing collections is now beginning to be severely felt. Not only is space deficient, but the essential article of light penetrates but sparingly through the deep windows of the Castle Keep. The Roman altars and inscriptions require to be ranged under a strong light to be correctly examined, and still more is this required with regard to many of the smaller and more delicate objects arranged under glass. For the latter a strong light from above is by far the most appropriate.

Two plans have been proposed for obtaining the requisite accommodation.

The one is to provide the additional space within the Castle itself; the other to obtain a lease of some of the arches of the adjacent railway, and to fit them up for the reception of the larger antiquities.

The only means of obtaining the requisite space within the Castle is by restoring the apartment which by many is considered to have existed over the Great Hall, and for this a plan has been prepared and laid before the Society by Mr. Dobson. Mr. Dobson proposes to perforate the present brick arched roof (which was put up in 1813) with a six feet domed light, and this would give the Society an apartment 15 feet high by 30 in length and 24 in breadth. The cost of this is estimated, with the flooring, &c., at £134., and the top-light thus obtained would be very favourable for the smaller specimens.

By the other plan, that of enclosing some of the railway arches, if they can be obtained on lease at a reasonable rate, a large space, with a

good side light would be provided, and if the whole could be connected by a wall with the Castle, so as to enclose the area, and form a passage, ample room would be secured.

The progress made in preparing the Illustrated Catalogue of Roman Antiquities has been necessarily slow, from the long time required to complete all the wood engravings wanted for the purpose. The Council is glad to report that these engravings are now finished, and that the Catalogue of this most important part of the Society's collections, prepared by Dr. Bruce, will speedily be published.

The concluding Part of Vol. IV. of the Transactions of the Society is this day laid upon the table. A notice of a motion has been given by Mr. W. H. Longstaffe to reduce the future size of the publications to demy octavo, similar to that of the Proceedings; and that the Transactions so printed shall be issued quarterly to the members, free of carriage. It will be for the Society to determine, this day, whether the important change shall be carried into effect or not, and the decision come to will necessarily affect also the monthly publication of the Proceedings.

The Council have had under their serious consideration the important subject of the completion of the History of Northumberland, which was left imperfect by the lamented death of the late Rev. John Hodgson, one of the Vice-presidents of this Society. It is unnecessary to enlarge upon the qualifications which pre-eminently fitted that gentleman for the execution of the great work which he undertook. His extensive general and antiquarian learning, unwearied industry, and minute local knowledge, are widely known, and have been duly appreciated; nor can we doubt that if his life had been prolonged, the county of Northumberland would have possessed a record of its history and antiquities equally distinguished for comprehensiveness of plan, minuteness of detail, fulness of information, and perspicuity of style. These characteristics are eminently displayed in the published volumes; but the original design is unfortunately far from being completed.

Mr. Hodgson proposed to divide his work into three parts:—

1. The general history of the county.
2. The topography and local antiquities, arranged in parishes.
3. A collection of documents, forming at once the materials for the compilation and the vouchers for the accuracy and fidelity of its execution.

Of these, the third part only is complete according to the author's intention, and this unfortunately is the portion that is least interesting to the general reader, although it contains a rich fund of information for the antiquary.

Of the second part, three volumes have been printed, embracing the description of less than one half of the county, and it would require at least as many additional volumes to comprise a satisfactory description of the remainder.

Of the first part nothing as yet has been published.

Such being the state of the work at the time of Mr. Hodgson's decease, and no steps having been taken for its further prosecution, the Council have endeavoured, but in vain, to find some competent person willing to devote himself to the completion of an undertaking so deeply interesting to the public in this locality, but which unfortunately holds out no more solid inducement for the exercise of very laborious application than the approval of those who appreciate this branch of literary study. They are not however without hopes that parties may be met with who are both competent and willing to undertake the history of particular parishes or districts within the county, and that by a combination of the efforts of several individuals, it may be possible to complete the topographical part, not perhaps in a manner altogether worthy of the companionship of the preceding volumes, but so as, at all events, to present an immense mass of original and authentic information.

In order to obtain the assistance of such persons in their several localities, and to ensure as far as possible uniformity of plan, and also to solicit information and the inspection of documents from the landed proprietors and others, the Council would suggest the appointment of a small committee, to whom the general superintendence of the work should be entrusted. In this way, they trust they may look forward to the completion of the second part at no distant period. In the meantime, however, they are strongly impressed with the importance of supplying as early as possible the want of the first part, or General History, that the work at once may be complete as far as it goes; whereas it is at present not only imperfect in its conclusion, but defective in its commencement, and thus the general plan is with difficulty understood by the reader.

This part may, without undue curtailment, be comprised in a single volume; and as the materials have not here to be sought by personal inquiry, or in private repositories, but in the pages of our early historians, which are now readily accessible, there can be no difficulty in securing its completion at an early day if it is placed by the Committee in the hands of a party conversant with the subject.

Another object which the Society has in view, is the preservation of the ancient music of this Border county. These records of the past, in

the shape of ballads, &c., have indeed received considerable attention, but many of the old airs are now with difficulty recoverable, and ere long will have entirely disappeared. Much solicitude has been expressed by the noble Patron of the Society, that these interesting records of former times should be preserved, and the Council suggests the appointment of a small committee of such gentlemen as are willing to give their attention to the subject.

During the present year the Society has lost by death one of its earliest members, the Senior Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John Adamson. Mr. Adamson had been connected with the Society from its formation in 1813, and had acted as its Secretary during the long period of forty-three years. During this time Mr. Adamson contributed several important papers to the Society's Transactions, and from his extensive correspondence with archæologists in all parts of the country, he was enabled to obtain much important information, and many donations of works of value for the Society's library. Mr. Adamson was well known to the literary world as a diligent student of Portuguese literature, and had published several works relating to Portuguese authors. For thirty years he had also held the office of Secretary to the Literary and Philosophical Society of this town, which Society he first joined in 1811. He was likewise one of the founders of the Natural History Society, a pursuit to which he was always much attached.

The Society has also to deplore the loss of Captain Widdrington, of Newton Hall, in this county, a gentleman of cultivated mind and taste, an ardent naturalist and traveller, and who ever took much interest in the proceedings of the Society.

One of the most active members of the Society, Mr. H. G. Potter, has resigned his connexion with the Society, on occasion of his removal to the South of England for his health. Mr. Potter was a diligent excavator on the line of the Roman Wall, and the results of his researches at Amboglanna are well known to all the readers of the Transactions of the Society.

The Council, in deploring these losses to the Society, see yet good reason to believe that the renewed spirit and vitality manifested in the Society since its removal to its present locality, will not only continue unabated, but will increase year by year.

PAPERS READ.

February, 1855.—Anniversary Meeting.

Mr. JOHN CLAYTON.—On an Altar to Cocidius discovered at Housesteads.

March.

Mr. W. HYLTON LONGSTAFFE.—On the Pilgrimage of Grace.

April.

Mr. W. HYLTON LONGSTAFFE.—On the Pilgrimage of Grace.

May.

Rev. JAMES RAINE, JUNR.—Memoir of Anne Countess of Pembroke, &c.

June.

Mr. W. HYLTON LONGSTAFFE.—Abstract of thirty-four Local Muni-ments belonging to Mr. Thos. Bell.

October.

Mr. W. HYLTON LONGSTAFFE.—Continuation of Paper—On the Pilgrimage of Grace.

November.

Mr. HODGSON HINDE.—Transcripts of Returns of Dean and Chapter Property in Northumberland, 1654.

Mr. R. R. DEES.—Old Deeds relative to Property in the Broad Chare, &c.

Dr. CHARLTON.—On the Bilingual Inscription from Falstone; and on the Runic Inscription in Carlisle Cathedral.

December.

Rev. Dr. BRUCE.—Description of the Excavations at Bremenium.

January, 1856.

Dr. CHARLTON.—On the Bewcastle Cross.

Mr. WM. DICKSON.—On Malcolm's Well, and the Hospital of St. Leonaid, at Alnwick.

DONATIONS.

February, 1855.—Anniversary Meeting.

Mr. E. W. CHALLONER.—Rubbings of Monumental Brasses from the neighbourhood of Newmarket.

March.

REV. DIXON CLARKE, Belford.—Fragment of Iron Casting from the Castle of Belford.—Transactions of Ossianic Society, 1853.

April.

MESSTRS. LISTER AND SONS.—A Bronze Celt and two Bronze vessels.

MR. DONKIN, High Friar Street.—Forty Copper Tokens.

MR. JOHN GREENE, Gateshead.—Inscribed Stones formerly in the Trollope Monument, Gateshead.

June.

THE LIBRARY COMMITTEE, Guildhall, London.—Catalogue of the Beaufoy Collection of Tokens.

MR. JOHN BRITTON.—Memoir of Edward James Wilson, Esq.

MR. RICHARD SAINTHILL, Cork.—“Numismatic Crumbs.”

MR. ROACH SMITH.—Notice of his Museum of London Antiquities.

KILKENNY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.—Transactions.

LORD LONDESBOROUGH.—Miscellanea Graphica.

REV. H. CHRISTMAS.—Letter on the London Society of Antiquaries.

MR. J. ADAMSON.—A Bone Instrument found in Ireland.—A Leader for the Distaff.

MESSTRS. GEORGE GREENE AND F. P. IONN.—Piscina and Sedilia of St. Mary's Church, Gateshead.

MR. H. G. POTTER.—Roman Remains from Burdoswald—Head of a Statue, Sculptured Stones, &c.

August.

CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.—Report.

MR. J. LINDSAY, Cork.—Observation on an Ancient Syrian Talisman.

MR. R. SAINTHILL.—Medal of Mr. S. Engraved by Wyon.

MR. W. H. SCOTT, Edinburgh.—Observations on Oriental Coins. Transactions of Kilkenny Archæological Society.

MR. WM. KELLY.—Royal Progresses to Leicester.

MR. BARRASS, per Mr. John Bell.—Silver English Coins and Foreign Copper Coins.

MR. HOWARD, of Blackheath.—Impressions of Copper Plates in his possession.

MR. M. A. DENHAM, of Piersebridge.—Proverbial Folk Lore of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

September.

LIVERPOOL ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY.—Proceedings of, Vol. I.

October.

LIVERPOOL ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.—Part I. Vol. ii.

LORD LONDESBOROUGH.—Miscellanea Graphica.

Mr. GEORGE KIELL, Inland Revenue Office, London.—Bactrian Coins found in Samarcand.

Mr. WEBSTER, Douglas, Isle of Man.—Cast of a Seal of George II.

DONOR UNKNOWN.—Two Halberts.—Three Spears.—and a Broadsword.

Mr. A. H. RHIND.—Pamphlet on British Antiquities.

Mr. VENTRESS, Newcastle.—Portion of one of the Links formerly used in lighting the streets of Newcastle.—Nimbed Head weeping, in Stained Glass, from the Old Duke of Cumberland public house, near the Castle, recently pulled down.—Creeing-trough.

December.

ARUNDEL SOCIETY.—Catalogue of Fictile Ivory Casts.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE.—Their Transactions. two volumes.

Mr. W. BOYNE, Tenterden Street, London.—Six Rare Tokens of the 17th century.

Rev. J. C. BRUCE.—Bayeux Tapestry.

Mr. DIXON DIXON.—Four Valuable Volumes of Maps, Plans, &c.—Memoirs relating to Collieries in the neighbourhood of Newcastle.—A Punch Ladle, containing a Medal presented to his Grandfather.

January.

KILKENNY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.—Transactions.

G. RIPPON, Esq., North Shields.—Chinese Cannon captured at Chusan.

W. J. FORSTER, Esq.—Roman Silver Coin.

THE LATE JOHN ADAMSON, ESQ. IN ACCOUNT WITH

SOCIETY'S

Dr.

		£.	s.	d.
1853-4.	To Balance due the Society	62	18	1
	„ Admittances to Castle	58	4	6
	Less left in Dr. Charlton's hands to meet current expenses	11	11	8½
		<hr/> 46 12 9½		
		<hr/> £109 10 10½		
1854-5.	To Balance brought down	18	9	8
	„ Receipts from Members	80	17	0
	„ Admittances to Castle	65	4	10
	Less left in Dr. Charlton's hands to meet current expenses	12	14	10½
		<hr/> 52 9 11½		
		<hr/> £151 16 7½		
1855-6.	To Balance	41	19	7
	„ Receipts from Members	95	8	0
	„ Error in charging Mr. J. H. Hinde's account twice over	9	18	6
	„ Cash from Dr. Charlton	23	0	0
		<hr/> £170 6 1		
1856.	To Balance due the Society	£63	5	8

EDWARD CHARLTON, ESQ., M.D., IN ACCOUNT WITH

CASTLE

Dr.

		£.	s.	d.
1855. FEBRUARY 10.	} To cash received for Admittances to the Castle	63	4	3
1856. FEBRUARY 2.				
		<hr/> £63 4 3		
	To Balance due the Society on this account	7	16	9
	„ on the general account	1	6	7
		<hr/> £9 3 4		

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE ACCOUNT.

	Cr.	£.	s.	d.
1853-4. By Balance due Mr. Adamson		25	0	1
„ Sundry Payments		66	1	1½
„ Balance		18	9	8
In Dr. Charlton's hands	11 11 8½			
		<u>£109 10 10½</u>		
1854-5. By Disbursements		56	17	1½
„ Additional Disbursements		52	19	11
„ Balance		41	19	7
In Dr. Charlton's hands last year	11 11 8½			
In Dr. Charlton's hands this year	12 14 10½			
		<u>£24 6 7</u>		
		<u>£151 16 7½</u>		
1855-6. By Disbursements		104	10	5
„ Error in not charging Paxton's Salary, 9th May		2	10	0
In Dr. Charlton's hands	24 6 7			
Dr. Charlton paid Mr. Adamson	23 0 0			
		<u>£1 6 7</u>		
Remains to be accounted for by Dr. Charlton		63	5	8
By Balance				
		<u>£170 6 1</u>		

February 2, 1856,

Examined and found correct,

ROBERT WHITE.

W. HYLTON D. LONGSTAFFE.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE. ACCOUNT.

	Cr.	£.	s.	d.
1855. FEBRUARY. By paid Warden's Salary		46	16	0
„ For Coals, Carriages, and other Sundries		6	1	6
„ Mr. Paxton, late Warden, one Quarter's Salary		2	10	0
Balance in hand		7	16	9
		<u>£63 4 3</u>		

February 2, 1856,

Examined and found correct,

ROBERT WHITE.

W. HYLTON D. LONGSTAFFE.

HONORARY MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

	ELECTED.	
The Right Hon. the Earl of Aberdeen, F.R.S., F.S.A.	1	<i>Dec.</i> 1813
David Hawks, Esq.	4	<i>Jan.</i> 1815
Joseph Hunter, Esq., F.S.A., Record Office, Carlton Ride	3	<i>Mar.</i> 1819
John Britton, Esq.	4	<i>April,</i> 1821
Professor Rafn, Secretary of the Society of Ancient Inscriptions, Copenhagen	6	<i>Sept.</i> 1826
His Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, F.S.A.	3	<i>Jan.</i> 1827
Charles Frost, Esq., F.S.A., Hull	5	<i>Dec.</i> „
David Laing, Esq., Librarian to the Signet Library, Edinburgh	2	<i>Jan.</i> 1828
Rev. Bulkeley Bandinel, D.D., Bodleian Library		„ „
Sir Walter Calverley Trevelyan, Bart. F.S.A., Wallington	6	<i>Feb.</i> „
Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart., Middle Hall, Broadway, F.R.S., F.S.A.	4	<i>July,</i> 1832
Marc Isambard Brunel, Esq., V.P.R.S., London	5	<i>Aug.</i> 1835
The Right Rev. William Lord Bishop of Durham, F.R.S., F.S.A.	7	<i>Sept.</i> 1836
William Andrew Chatto, Esq., F.S.A., London	2	<i>July,</i> 1839
James Orchard Halliwell, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A.	5	<i>Nov.</i> „
John Yonge Akerman, Esq., Secr. S.A.	3	<i>Feb.</i> 1840
His Excellency John Sigismund von Mösting, Copen- hagen		„ „
John Gough Nichols, Esq., F.S.A.		„ „
Robert William Billings, Esq.,	7	<i>July</i> „
John Richards, Esq., F.S.A., Reading		„ „
Robert Bigsby, Esq., Repton, Burton-on-Trent		„ „
Richard Shanks, Esq., Risingham	7	<i>Dec.</i> 1841
Monsieur Dillon, late French Consul at Newcastle	3	<i>Jan.</i> 1843
Rev. J. Bosworth, LL.D., F.R.S., F.S.A.		„ „
Charles Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A., London	6	<i>Feb.</i> 1844
W. B. D. Turnbull, Esq., Lincoln's Inn, London	2	<i>Dec.</i> 1845
John Richard Walbran, Esq., F.S.A., Ripon, Yorkshire	2	<i>Feb.</i> 1846
George Hudson, Esq., M.P.	4	<i>July</i> 1848
Charles Newton, Esq., M.A., H.B.M. Vice-Consul at Mitylene	5	<i>Sept.</i> „
Mons. Ferdinand Denis, Keeper of the Library of St. Genevieve at Paris	3	<i>Feb.</i> 1851

ELECTED.

Right Honourable Lord Talbot de Malahide, F.S.A., M.R.I.A., Malahide Castle, Ireland . . .	1	Sept. 1852
Rev. Charles Henry Hartshorne, M.A., Holdenby . . .	"	"
The Honourable Richard C. Neville, F.S.A., Audley End, Saffron Walden . . .	"	"
Sir John P. Boileau, Bart., F.R.S., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. . .	"	"
William Henry Blaauw, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Secretary of the Sussex Archaeological Society, Beech- lands, Uckfield . . .	"	"
Albert Way, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Wonham Manor, Reigate . . .	"	"
Rev. John Montgomery Traherne, F.S.A., late Chan- cellor of Llandaff Cath., Coedriglan, Cardiff . .	"	"
Edwin Guest, Esq., LL.D., Master of Caius College, Cambridge, . . .	"	"
Rev. J. L. Petit, M.A., F.S.A., Old Square, Lincoln's Inn . . .	"	"
James Yates, Esq., F.R.S., Lauderdale House, High- gate . . .	"	"
William Watkin E. Wynne, Esq., M.P., F.S.A., Aberamffra, Barmouth . . .	"	"
Sir Charles Anderson, Bart., Lea Hall, Gainsborough . .	"	"
Daniel Wilson, Esq., LL.D., late Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, Edinburgh, now Pro- fessor of English Literature in the Univer- sity of Toronto . . .	"	"
Anthony Salvin, Esq., F.S.A., Finchley, Middlesex . .	"	"
Sir William Lawson, Bart., F.S.A., Brough Hall . .	"	"
John Mitchell Kemble, Esq., M.A., London . . .	"	"
William Beamont, Esq., Warrington . . .	"	"
Henry Maclauchlan, Esq.	"	"
Mark Antony Lower, Esq., F.S.A., Lewes . . .	1	Dec. "
Charles Bridger, Esq., 3, Keppel Street, London . .	3	May, 1854
Richard Sainthill, Esq., Cork . . .	6	Dec. "
John Lindsay, Esq., Cork	"	"
William Webster, Esq., Isle of Man	"	"
Joseph Jackson Howard, Esq., F.S.A., Blackheath, London	3	Jan. 1855
Aquilla Smith, Esq., M.D., Dublin	14	April, "
The Right Honourable Lord Londesborough, F.R.S., F.S.A.	2	May

ORDINARY MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

- ADAMSON, Rev. Edward Hussey, Heworth, Durham.
Allan, Robert Henry, F.S.A., Blackwell Hall, Durham.
Atkinson, George Clayton, West Denton, Northumberland.
Atkinson, Rev. William, Gateshead Fell, Durham.
Austin, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- Baker, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Bell, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Blackett, Sir Edward, Bart., Matfen Hall, Northumberland.
Blackwell, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Bruce, Rev. John Collingwood, LL.D., F.S.A., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Bulman, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Burdon, George, Heddon-on-the-Wall, Northumberland.
- Cail, Richard, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Carr, Ralph, Dunston Hill, Durham.
Charlton, Edward, M.D., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Charlton, William Henry, Hesleyside, Northumberland.
Clarke, Rev. Dixon, Belford, Northumberland.
Clavering, Edward, Callaley Castle, Northumberland.
Clayton, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Collingwood, Edward, Dissington, Northumberland.
Coulson, Lieutenant-Colonel, Blenkinsop Castle, Northumberland.
Cresswell, A. J. B., Cresswell, Northumberland.
Crighton, William, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Cowen, Joseph, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- Dees, Robert Richardson, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Dickson, William, F.S.A., Alnwick.
Dixon, Dixon, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Dobson, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Dunn, Martin, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- Ellison, Nathaniel, Morton House, Durham.
Everett, Rev. James, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Eyre, Very Rev. Charles, Haggerston Castle, Northumberland.

Falconar, John Brunton, sen., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Falconar, John Brunton, jun., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Featherstonhaugh, Rev. Walker, Hermitage, Durham.
Fenwick, John, F.S.A., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Fenwick, John Clerevaux, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Forster, William John, Tynemouth.

Gibson, William Sydney, F.S.A., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Gilpin, Benjamin, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Gray, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Green, Benjamin, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Greenwell, Rev. W., Ovingham, Northumberland.

Hardcastle, George, Sunderland.
Hawks, George, Gateshead.
Hewison, Ions, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Hinde, John Hodgson, Acton House, Northumberland.
Howard, P. H., F.S.A., Corby Castle, Cumberland.
Heath, William

Ingham, Robert, M.P., Westoe, Durham.
Ingledew, Henry, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Kell, William, F.S.A., Gateshead.

Lamb, Joseph, Axwell Park, Durham.
Langhorn, J. B., Richmond.
Latimer, W. J., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Laws, Cuthbert Umfreville, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Leadbitter, Robert, Ryton, Durham.
Longstaffe, William Hylton Dyer, F.S.A., Gateshead.

Mather, Edward, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
Mewburn, Francis, Darlington.
Monck, Sir Charles, Bart., Belsay Castle, Northumberland.
Mounsey, G. G., Carlisle.

Noel, J. A. North Shields.
Northumberland, His Grace the Duke of, F.R.S., F.S.A., Alnwick
Castle.

Ormston, Robert, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Ossulston, The Right Honorable Lord, Chillingham Castle.

Pigg, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Raine, Rev. James, sen., Crook Hall, Durham.

Raine, Rev. James, jun., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Ravensworth, The Right Honorable Lord, Ravensworth Castle.

Raymond, The Venerable Archdeacon, Auckland Castle, Durham.

Ridley, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Ridley, Sir Matthew White, Bart., Blagdon, Northumberland.

Reed, Stephen, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Salmon, Robert Stephen, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Sopwith, Thomas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Spoor, Edward, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

St. Paul, Sir Horace, Bart., Ewart Park, Northumberland.

Storey, John, jun., York.

Swinburne, Sir John Edward, F.R.S., F.S.A., Capheaton, Northumberland.

Taylor, Hugh, Earsdon, Northumberland.

Taylor, Thomas John, Earsdon, Northumberland.

Thorpe, The Venerable Archdeacon, Ryton, Durham.

Thorpe, Rev. Charles, Blanchland.

Turner, Henry, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Turner, Robert, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Ventress, John, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Waldie, John, Henderside Park, Kelso.

Warden, G. C., Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Wheatley, Matthew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

White, Robert, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Williamson, R. H., Lamesley.

Woodman, William, Morpeth.

*At the ANNIVERSARY MEETING of the Society of Antiquaries of
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, held in the Castle of Newcastle, 4 Feb.
1856.*

Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe brought forward his motion for changing the size of the Publications of the Society from 4to to 8vo. Seconded by Mr. Ingle dew and unanimously carried.

COUNCIL MEETING, 6 Feb., 1856.

Resolved, That Mr. Longstaffe, the Rev. James Raine, jun., and the Secretaries, form a Committee to take charge of printing the Transactions, and that Mr. Longstaffe be Chairman of the Committee. That the Committee prepare a code of regulations for their guidance, and that this be submitted to the Council at the next meeting.

COUNCIL MEETING, 5 March, 1856.

The Printing Committee presented a draught of the Rules proposed by them for guiding their labours, as the editors of future publications. This was confirmed and ordered to be printed.

STATUTES FOR REGULATING AND DEFINING THE POWERS OF THE PRINTING COMMITTEE.

1. The Publications of the Society shall be printed in demy 8vo, and be illustrated in such a manner as the Committee may order.

2. They shall consist of the *Archæologia Æliana*, New Series, (including Catalogues and Reports) and of the Proceedings of the Society, and shall be furnished with Indexes.

3. These two publications shall be paged for binding separately, but shall be issued to members, gratuitously, in one cover, on May 1, Aug. 2, Nov. 11, and Feb. 2, in each year.

4. The number of impressions of the *Archæologia Æliana* shall be 250; of the Proceedings 150, the latter being of a temporary and local interest, and not issuable to other Societies.

5. The sale price of each quarterly part to non-members and members in arrear shall be 7s. 6d. with the Proceedings, and 5s. without, and to members desiring an extra copy 5s. and 3s. 6d. respectively.

6. The price of each part of the late quarto series of the *Archæologia Æliana* shall be 2s. 6d. to members whose subscriptions are paid up, and 5s. to non-members and members in arrear.

7. The publishers of the Society's publications shall issue the member's copies by post (the Society paying the postage), and keep an account of the numbers of the publications received and issued, and to whom. They shall be remunerated by the exclusive right of sale of other copies, and the allowance of 25 per cent. thereon.

8. On any ordinary member's subscription falling into arrear for more than a year, the publishers shall cease to send him the current publications of the Society until the arrears are fully paid up.

9. The Committee may print in a separate form extra copies of such articles in the *Archæologia Æliana* as may appear to them to be of sufficient importance and interest to command a separate sale, and may allot a number of copies of such reprinted article, not exceeding 25, to the author or communicator thereof. The printers may print extra copies of all articles for authors and communicators at their expense.

12. The Committee may, in the absence or delay of papers and documents laid before the Council, select such original matter from other sources as shall be necessary to complete the quarterly issue in hand.

11. The Committee shall have power to decline the publication of papers and documents laid before them; and an absolute power of selection from documentary matter submitted to them. They shall also, by obtaining the author's consent to their alterations, have power to amend and compress other papers.

12. In all cases where translations of documents are submitted for publication, the Committee shall require to be furnished with the original language for inspection; and they may amend the translation and submit their emendations to the communicator.

13. If any author, annotator, translator, or communicator, refuse to accept the alterations of the Committee, they may print the article in dispute in its original form, adding such editorial notes, distinguished as such, as they shall think fit; and, in the case of a translation they may reject it entirely, and print the document in the original language.

14. The Committee may decline to order illustrations at the cost of the Society, and may, in their discretion, print the paper or document to which they allude partially or wholly without them.

15. The Committee may advertise the Publications and Constitution of the Society.

16. The Committee may, if they think it necessary, appoint an Editor from their own body or otherwise, and with or without pecuniary remuneration, who shall keep minutes of the proceedings of the Committee, conduct their correspondence, be responsible for the reading of their proofs, report upon papers and documents submitted to them, and execute all such powers of the Committee, subject to the right of appeal to them, as they shall entrust him with.

OFFICERS, M.DCCC.LVI.

Patron.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBLAND, K.G.

President.

SIR J. E. SWINBURNE, BART.

Vice-Presidents.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD RAVENSWORTH.

SIR C. M. L. MONCK, BART.

JOHN HODGSON HINDE, Esq.

JOHN CLAYTON, Esq.

Secretaries.

EDWARD CHARLTON, Esq., M.D.

THE REV. JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D.

Treasurer.

JOHN FENWICK, Esq.

Council.

THE REV. JAMES RAINE, JUN., M.A.

WILLIAM KELL, Esq.

MATTHEW WHEATLEY, Esq.

ROBERT WHITE, Esq.

THOMAS BELL, Esq.

THE REV. EDWARD HUSSEY ADAMSON.

W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, Esq.

JOHN DOBSON, Esq.

MARTIN DUNN, Esq.

WILLIAM WOODMAN, Esq.

EDWARD SPOOR, Esq.

WILLIAM DICKSON, Esq.

ARCHÆOLOGIA ÆLIANA.

ANNE COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE, DORSET, AND MONTGOMERY.

IN bringing before your notice the following Memoir of Anne Countess of Pembroke, Dorset, and Montgomery, I feel that I owe some apology for introducing to you a character with whom all of you are more or less acquainted. Whenever the canvass re-creates for us some familiar face, we are apt to ascribe to each several delineation of it some peculiar and distinctive charm; and so, too, I trust that the present attempt to pourtray the life and character of an illustrious lady will, in some respects, not be devoid of interest, although it be wanting in novelty.¹

The life of the daughter may be prefaced with a brief account of her father and mother.

Her father, George, third Earl of Cumberland, the head of the noble house of Clifford, was in many respects a remarkable man. As a courtier, he was one of the most distinguished ornaments of the court of Elizabeth towards the close of her long reign, and he was by her created a Knight of the Garter. He was also a member of the Privy Council of James I. As a soldier, the Earl was especially famous, worthily maintaining the warlike reputation of his ancestors. On the land, he was Governor of Carlisle, and Warden of the Western Marches. By sea, he adventured his life in no less than nine voyages, many of them to the

¹ Many lives of this celebrated lady have already been published. I may refer my readers to Atkinson's *Worthies of Westmerland*, Coleridge's *Northern Worthies*, Noble and Grainger's *Biographical History of England*, Gilpin on the *Picturesque*, Ballard's *Memoirs of Illustrious Ladies*, and Nicholson and Burn's *History of Westmerland*. The best account of her is to be found in Dr. Whitaker's *History of Craven*, which contains many most interesting notices of the family of Clifford. The present Memoir is little more than a compilation from all these authorities, and was written to introduce and illustrate the will of the Countess, which is now, I believe, brought before the public for the first time.

West Indies, and his numerous exploits, especially against the Spaniards, added greatly to the honours of his country and himself. A suit of his tilting armour, which is still preserved at Appleby Castle, proves him to have been a strongly built and stalwart man. As a public character, the Earl was certainly one of the most popular and distinguished men of his day, but, as a husband and a father, he is open to the gravest censure. His many voyages were ruinous to his fortune, which was also impoverished by the suits of law in which he was engaged. His reckless life was the cause of much domestic affliction, and occasioned his separation from his wife; and his profligacy and prodigality almost destroyed a splendid estate, which he had received without an encumbrance. At the early age of forty-seven, his constitution, weakened by wounds and hardships, began to give way; a bloody-flux assailed him, and he died in London on the 29th of October, 1605. Part of his remains were interred at Skipton, where his daughter raised a sumptuous monument to his memory. In his will dated on the 19th of October previously, when he was in his last illness, which continued for a month, he says, that he has great and good reason to alter his previous disposition of his property, seeing that his debts have become much greater, owing to his many occasions of charge and great expense of late and within the last few years. He therefore makes over all his lands and leases, together with the license which he has from the King for the exportation of undressed cloths, to Robert Earl of Salisbury, Edward Lord Wotton, Sir Francis Clifford, and John Taylor his servant, in trust, to pay his debts and to satisfy the portion of his only daughter the Lady Anne Clifford. This portion he makes 15,000*l*. He leaves to his wife the furniture which was used in his house in Clerkenwell when he kept house there. Some time before, in 33 Eliz., he had by fine barred his father's entail, and settled his lands, and this arrangement he now confirms, both by the will and a deed of the same year, the 3rd of James. By these repeated assurances the lands were settled upon his brother, Sir Francis Clifford;² after whose death, without issue male, they were to come to the Lady Anne Clifford, the testator's daughter. To each of his brother's two daughters, Margaret³ and Frances

² Sir Francis Clifford, on his brother's death, became fourth Earl of Cumberland. He married Grisseld, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, Esq., and widow of Edward Lord Abergavenny, and dying in 1640, in the 80th year of his age, was interred at Skipton. He was succeeded in the title by Henry, his only surviving son, who was the last Earl of Cumberland.

³ Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Clifford, became the first wife of the celebrated Earl of Strafford, then Sir Thomas Wentworth, of Wentworth Woodhouse. She was married to him on the 22nd of October, 1611, and died, childless, in September, 1622.

Clifford,⁴ he leaves 4,000*l*. He then says, "I desire my trustees to presente this my laste requeste to my most gracious Sovereigne that it will please his Ma^{tie} to grante unto my said brother those lands in Cumberland for which I have bene a longe suiter unto his Ma^{tie}, when I had noe doubt but to haue prevaled, accordinge to his Ma^{ties} princelie worde and promisse, if it had pleased God to have spared me life." To the Earl of Salisbury⁵ he leaves his pointed diamond ring which he used to wear, with a bason and ewer of silver. To the Lord Wotton⁶ his bald⁷ jennet now at Gunston. To his loving brother, the Lord Wharton,⁸ his gelding called Grey Smithfield, which he used for his own saddle. To his most approved and excellent friend, Sir William Ingleby,⁹ his gelding

⁴ Frances, youngest daughter of Sir Francis Clifford, became the second wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, co. Notts, by whom she had several children. She died on the 22nd of November, 1627, aged 33, and was buried in the church of Clifton. Her husband took to himself *five* more wives after her decease, and died full of years and honours in 1669.

⁵ Robert Cecil, youngest son of the celebrated Lord Burghley, and a distinguished statesman. He was created Earl of Salisbury by James I., on the 4th of May, 1605, a short time before the present will was made. His daughter Frances married Henry Clifford, the testator's nephew, the last Earl of Cumberland.

⁶ Edward, first Lord Wotton. He was raised to the peerage by the letters patent of James I., 13 May, 1603. He married Esther, one of the coheirs of Sir William Pickering, of Oswaldkirk, co. Ebor., by whom he left issue.

⁷ *Bal*, in the Celtic, is white-faced. In the Gaelic *bal* signifies a spot or mark; and *ballach* spotted: In Welsh, *ceyffyl bal* is a horse with much whiteness in his forehead. Hence the word *piebald*, i. e. black and white. *Balius*, Latin, is a horse with a white mark in his forehead or feet. Procopius, describing the horse of Belisarius, tells us that his general colour was brown, with the exception of the lower part of his muzzle, which was white: "Οὐρον ἑλληνές μιν Φάλλον, βάββαδι δε βαλάν κάλουσι."—*cf.* Boucher's Provincial Glossary.

⁸ Philip, third Lord Wharton, the husband of Frances, daughter of Henry Earl of Cumberland, the testator's sister. She was unmarried in 1569, when her father made his will, by which he settles upon her the sum of £2,000. in case she marries an earl or an earl's son and heir, 2,000 marks if she marries a baron or a baron's son and heir, and 800 marks only if she is wedded to a knight or his eldest son.

⁹ Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley, Knight, the head of an ancient Yorkshire family, and a man of great worth and ability. His father was an executor to the will of the testator's father. Sir William was twice married, but left no issue. His estates came into the possession of his nephew, William, son of Sampson Ingleby, who was afterwards honoured with a baronetcy. On the 29th of December, 1617, Sir William made his will, "being aged and weake of bodie, and by reason of some infirmities where-with I am troubled, more likely to die than others of yonger yeares." He directs his body to be buried "in the chancell in my parish church of Ripley, where my father was buried." I give a few extracts from his will, which is a long and interesting document. "To my nephew, William Ingleby, my best silver basen and ewer, parcell gilt, 2 of my best silver flagons and one great gilt salte, and all my armour. To my neece, his wife, my watch which shee now hath in kepinge, in token of my love. To my welbeloved neece, the Lady Middleton, 10 unitts of gould to make her a peece of plate or a jewell, in token of my love. To my welbeloved nephew, Sir Peter Middleton, my baie Barbarie horse which he now hath of myne, and my striking clocke, which was Sir Robert Stapleton's, which I give in token of my love. To my ancient worthie friend, Sir Richard Hutton, Knight, and one of his Majesty's Justices

called Gray Lambert. To Richard Hutton,¹⁰ serjeant at the law, 100 angels. Finally, he desired that his body should be buried with as little charge as possible, as he would have nothing done which could give any hindrance to the payment of his debts; and he gives most hearty thanks to God for giving him time for repentance and to settle his estates.¹¹

I now pass on to his exemplary consort, Margaret, youngest daughter of Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford. This illustrious lady was born in 1560, and was married in the seventeenth year of her age to the Earl of Cumberland. This union was by no means a fortunate one for her. The death of her two sons, who did not survive their infancy, caused her the deepest affliction, and the profligacy of their sire removed her from a home which promised once to be so bright and happy. She was present, however, with her only child at the death-bed of her lord, and was there happily assured of his repentance and affection. The Countess was now placed in a position of extraordinary difficulty. Her only child required her utmost attention, and she was obliged to defend the scanty remnant of her inheritance against the ill-concealed enmity of the Sovereign and the rapacity of her kinsman. Her spirit rose with the crisis, and the brightness of her character came out in stronger relief when opposed to the dark cloud by which she was surrounded. Her life was now devoted to the interests of her daughter, and the vindication of her rights against her uncle, Francis Earl of Cumberland. Immediately after her husband's death the Countess began to sue, in her daughter's name, for a livery of all the Clifford estates, and she was at great pains and cost in endeavouring to establish her

of the Common Place, 5 unitts of gould to make him a peece of plate, in token of my love. To my lovinge neece, Ladie Plompton, my watch which my wife did wear, in token of my love."

¹⁰ The legal adviser of the Cliffords. He was the second son of Anthony Hutton, of Penrith, Esq. On the 3rd March, 1617, he was made one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas, and "he became a very venerable judge, and a man famous in his generation." He died, aged 79, on the 26th of February, 1638, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, with the following inscription to commemorate him: *Hic requiescunt ossa Richardi Hutton, militis, unius justiciario-rum Dom. Regis de. Com. Banco, qui obiit 26 Feb. 1638, annoque ætatis suæ 79, summere felix iter a seculo ad cælum.*" He purchased the estates of Hooton Paynel and Goldsbrough, in Yorkshire, which descended to his son, Sir Richard Hutton, who was a Colonel of Foot on the King's part, and was killed at Sherburn 15 Oct. 1645. The wills of Sir Richard Hutton the younger, and of Dame Agnes, his mother, a daughter of Thomas Briggs, of Caumire, in Westmerland, were proved together at York in April, 1648.

¹¹ This will was proved at York on the 8th of January, 1606, and administration was granted to the testator's brother, Francis Earl of Cumberland, Robert Earl of Salisbury renouncing, and the power of granting administration to the rest of the executors being reserved.

daughter's title. In this claim she was unsuccessful, but her daughter seems never to have given up possession of Skipton and some other unsettled estates. The Countess was not dispirited by her many reverses. During the remainder of her life she continued to prosecute the claims of her daughter whom she loved so well, and no misfortune could check the flow of her piety and benevolence. Many, besides her daughter, had reason to bless the memory of the Countess Dowager of Cumberland. This illustrious lady died at the Castle of Brougham, in the same room in which her lord was born, on the 24th of May, 1616. She was interred, not among her noble predecessors at Skipton, but in a humbler resting place, the church of Appleby. I add a few extracts from her will, which must necessarily be short, as I have a still more interesting character before me.

April 27, 1616.—I, Margaret Countesse Dowager of Cumberland, beinge sicke of body—consideringe myselfe that there is noe thinge more certaine then death, though noethinge more uncertaine then the tyme thereof, and esteemeinge it a necessarie duty of a Christian to order the things of this lyfe in tyme convenient, thereby to prevente the impediments to heavenly meditacions at the passage from hence to meete the heavenly bridegroom, our blessed Saviour, w^{ch} often falleth out by neglecte of a provident disposition of the things of this lyfe when tyme served; therefore I doe hereby in the feare of God and due regard of my postiritye and freinds revocate and disanull all former wills, testaments and bequests whatsoever made by me, and I doe make and ordaine this my laste will and testament in manner and forme followinge. First, I commend my soule into the hands of God Allmightye who gave it me, and my body to the earth till the appoynted tyme of the generall resurreccion, when my soule beinge joyned with the same, my body shall through the onely merit of Jesus Christe, my Saviour, behould him my Redemer with comforte unspeakeable, face to face, with these my bodyely eies in his full majesty and glorye. And now to beginne with the paymente of my debts, w^{ch} although they be growen without any falte in me, partely through the want of those meanes which my late lord should have paid me, and that by speciall order and commandment both from the Kinge and Queene, and partely in respecte of my necessarye charges in lawe, sustained for the preservacion of my daughter's inheritance and my own joynture, yet my will and meaneinge is that the same my debts shall be first paid out of my estate and meanes which I shall leave at my death, to the full contentment of my creditors. I desire that the almeshouse which I have taken order¹² for

¹² To make arrangements for, or found, or settle. A witness from Berwick in the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham, in 1575, says, "When he hard y^t Matthew Morton was syke, he went to *take order* with hym for fyve nobles y^t this deponent aught hym." Shakespere also uses the phrase, which was a very common one, in the Comedy of Errors, Act V., Sc. 1.

"Whilst to *take order* for the wrongs I went."

may be perfected, and for the maintenance¹³ thereof I give all my lands, &c. in Harwood and Stockton, co. Yorke, by me of late purch^d of Albony Butler, Gent., and Eliz. his wife; all my goods, chattells, and jewells, I give to my honourable and trustye freinds, my nephewes, the Earle of Bedford and my Lord Russell, to the onely use and behoofe of my noble and deare dau., the Countesse of Dorset, and my sweete grandchild, the Lady Margaret; and all my freehould and inheritance to my said dau. and her heires—rem. to my Lord Fitzwarren and his heires—rem. to my worthye nephewes, the lord Francis Russell, and his heires—rem. to my heires.

Fines on my joynture lands.—If I shall happen shortly to departe this lyfe my tenants will be driven to fine againe, and that happilye before they have recovered there charge sustained that way; if I dye within a yeaere, they to have a 3rd of their fines spaired them, and if within two yeaers, having received their whole fines, a 3rd to be given back. I desire my faithfull friend, Sir. Chr. Pickeringe, Kt., as he hath in high degree deserved well of the commonweale, to take authoritie over my household servants, and for the safe keepinge of my goods and chattells. My friends, Sir Phillip Tirwhite, Kt., Mr. Doctore Layfeild, my cosen Oldsworth, and my cos. Hen. Vincent, and my trustye serv^t. Raiphe Coniston, exrs. I desire that if I departe this lyfe in Westmerland my body may be buried in that parishe churche where my deare bro^r Francis Lord Russell lyeth interred. My nephewes, the Earle of Bedford and the Lord Russell, overseers. And thus I take my leve of all the worlde with assurance to meet with God's electe in the greate cittye, in the presence of the Lambe, by whose victorie wee are delivered, and by whose meritte wee are redemed and adopted co-heires with him of lyfe everlastinge.

MARGARET CUMBERLAND.

SCHEDALL.—To my Lord of Shrewsbury¹⁴ a gilte bowle of twentye markes. To the Countesse of Shrewsburye a ringe with seaven diamonds. To my nephewes, the Earle of Bedford,¹⁵ a cabinet with drawers. To my neece, the Countesse of Bedford, a satton canopye imbrodered, with the stooles belonging to it. To my nephewes, my Lord Fitzwarren,¹⁶ my

¹³ The almhouse of which the Countess is speaking was at Beamsley in Craven. It was for a mother and twelve sisters. The wishes of the munificent foundress were fully attended to by her daughter, who added to the establishment, and watched over it with a motherly care.

¹⁴ Gilbert Talbot, seventh and last Earl of Shrewsbury, and the hapless inheritor of the honours of his ancient house. He died in London on the 8th of May, 1616, hardly ten days after the date of the present will, and was interred among his noble ancestors in the church of Sheffield. His countess, Mary, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, was laid by her lord's side on the 14th of April, 1632. Their daughters became the representatives of the house of Talbot, one of whom allied herself in marriage with William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

¹⁵ Edward Russell, third Earl of Bedford, married Jane Sibilla, daughter of Sir Richard Morrison. He died childless in 1627, and the title descended to his nephew, Francis, son of his younger brother, Sir William Russell.

¹⁶ The eldest son and heir of William Bouchier, Earl of Bath, by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, and the sister of the testatrix. He was twice married, but left no issue male behind him.

best horse or 20*l*. To my Lady Herbert,¹⁷ my neece, Duplesses Booke of the Sacrament of the Masse, and to her sonne, Mr. John, a gilt porringer with a cover. To the Lady Hauward of Effingham¹⁸ a ringe with five diamondes. To my Lady Hastings one dozen of pearle buttons with true love knots. To my Lady Barrowghes one dozen of the [same?] To my Lady Bowes one dozen of garnetts. To my nephewe, my Lord Francis Russell, a gould ringe with five diamounds, and to his lady, Amatis with three pearles, and to them both two pieces of cloth of gould embrodered with greate pearle and seed pearle. To my Lady Chandoues a case of glasses with silver toppes. To my Lady Dudley my coultt and two horses, and to her dau. Mrs. Margt. 10*l*. To Mr. Henry Vincent three of the lesser silver dishes. To Doctor Layfeild two greater dishes of silver. To Mr. Oldesworth my bason and ewer. To Sir Phillipp Tirwhitt¹⁹ halfe a dozen of silver plates, and to his lady my gould mantle, and to Mrs. Matte, her dau., a ringe with fowre little diamonds. To Mrs. Oldsworth a silver boule of 3*l*. To my cozen, Eliz. Apsley, a petticoate of clothe of silver embrodered with hopps. To Mr. Shute, preacher, a bible. To my cozen Hall a boule of 6*l*., and to his wife a velvet gowne. To Sir Edward Yorke²⁰ 10*l*., and to his lady a curtell of cloth of gould. To Mr. Cole and Mrs. Cole, the younger, two cabinettes of glasses. To Doctor Hawkins a boule of 4*l*. To my worthie trustye friend, Sir. Chr. Pickeringe,²¹ kt., of whose integritye

¹⁷ Anne, daughter and heir of John Lord Russell, married Henry Lord Herbert, son and heir-apparent of Edward Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal. (*Collins*.)

¹⁸ Margaret, daughter of James Stewart, Earl of Murray in Scotland, and second wife to Charles Howard Earl of Effingham. After the death of the Earl of Effingham, by whom she had two sons, she re-married Sir William Monson, afterwards Viscount Castlemain in Ireland.

¹⁹ Sir Philip Tyrwhit, of Stainfield, co. Lincoln, a member of an ancient Lincolnshire family. On the 29th of June, 1611, he was created a Baronet. His wife was Martha, daughter of Sir Anthony Thorald.

²⁰ Sir Edward York, of Ripon, Bart., a younger son of Sir John York, Lord Mayor of London. By his will dated 28 June, 1621 (pr. at York 19 Sep. 1622), he desired to be buried in the church of Ripon. "To my verie kinde friend Sir Thomas Farefax, of Denton, Kt., the picture of myself, and two hampers. One carpit cloth with a gold fringe to the church of Ripon." The residue of his estate is bequeathed to his nephew and executor, Sir John York, Kt.

²¹ Sir Christopher Pickering, of Threlkeld and Ormeside, co. Westmerland, Knight, a scion of the house of Pickering of Crosby Ravenswath. He was High Sheriff of Cumberland in 1591, 1606, 1608, and 1612. By a milkmaid of the name of Todhunter on his estate at Threlkeld, he left a natural daughter, Frances, who became the heiress of her father. She took to her first husband a lawyer, John Dudley, of Dutton, a member of the family of Dudley of Yanwath, after whose decease she remarried Cyprian Hilton, of Burton, Esq., by whom she left several children. Sir Christopher made his will at Ormeside on the 10th of December, 1620, which was proved at York on the 15th of February following. By it he left all his lands in Westmerland to his son-in-law Dudley and his daughter Frances, making his said son-in-law and his nephew, Wm. Crakenhorpe, of Hutton, in the Forest of Inglewood, gen., his executors and residuary legatées. To his sister, Mrs. Mary Dalston, he gives 100*l*. To his nephew, Mr. John Dalston, son and heir apparent to his brother-in-law, Thomas Dalston, of Thwaite, Esq., he leaves 100*l*. "for that I have received more love and kindness from him than any of his other brothers." To his neece, the Lady Fletcher, and her son Henry, son of his nephew, Sir Richard Fletcher, Kt., his house-

and fidelitie I have had speciall triall, my best gilded cupp. I desire my honorable dau. to respecte, favor, and countenance Mr. Bradly,²² parson of Brogham, that he sustaine noe wronge, as she should doe for myselfe, seinge he hath many enimies for my sake, and will find opposites for speakeinge the truth.

*Legacies to my Servants.*²³—To Mrs. Wetherington a silke gromgram gowne and 10*l*. To Mrs. Washburne 10*l*. Mrs. Fletcher 20*l*. Mrs. Crakenthorpe two Jacobus peeces in gould. Mrs. Bellosses one of my best mares and her fole. Mr. Dawson two peices of hanginge of Deborah. To the poore of the parishe in Northumberland where it shall please God my body shall be interred 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. Poore of Brogham and Applebye 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. To threescore poore men and women threescore gownes.

CODICIL NUNC.—As she had declared that her body should be buried, if she dyed in Westmorland, in the parishe church where her deare brother, Francis Lord Russell,²⁴ was buried, which was att Anwick, in Northumberland, she now left it to be interred where the Right Hon^{ble} Anne Countesse of Dorsett, her deare and noble sole dau. and heire, should thinke fitt.

[*Pr. 1 July, 1616; pr. at Cant., and adm. to John Layfield, S.T.P. 27 Jan, 1616-17; pr. here, and adm. to Ralph Conniston.*]

hold stuff at Threlkeld. "To my cosen, Chr. Laithes, my young dunned mare, which was of the getting of Old Spinke." The testator died on the 14th of January, and was interred on the following day in the church of Ormeside. His tombstone occupyes no inconsiderable portion of the church, and upon it is a brass plate, with the following inscription:—

Loe here interr'd lyes underneath this stone
True wisdom, virtue. justice. all in one,
Sir Christopher Pickeringe, knt., who after he had
Been 5 times Shereriffe of Cumberlande
Dyed ye 14th of Jan. A^o Dni., 1620. *Ætatis sue* 76.

²² Cuthbert Bradley was presented to the rectory of Brougham by George Earl of Cumberland in 1583, and died in 1624. It would be interesting to know by what services he had secured the good opinion of the testatrix. The word opposite instead of opponent is not now in use, but it occurs several times in Shakespere.

"You imagine me too unhurtful an *opposite*."

Measure for Measure, Act III. Sc. 2.

"Your *opposite* hath in him what youth, strength, skill, and wrath can furnish man withal."

Twelfth Night, Act II, Sc. 5.

²³ It will be observed that the servants of the testatrix and her daughter were gentlewomen of good north country families. It was deemed an honour to be numbered among the household of so distinguished a house as that of Clifford.

²⁴ Francis Lord Russell, third son of Francis Earl of Bedford. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Forster, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, by whom he left an only son. He was no inconsiderable personage in our Border History. In 1575 he was chamberlain of Berwick, and in 1577, he was sheriff of Northumberland, which county he represented in Parliament from 1572 to 1585. On the 27th of July, 1585, he was treacherously slain at a Border meeting held at Hexpethgatehead, and was interred in Alnwick Church. A full account of his death may be found in the *Archæologia Æliana*, Vol. II., Part iii. The feud which existed between the testatrix and the Cliffords probably deterred her from asking to have her body laid in the family vault at Skipton. She would no doubt wish to rest by her lord's side, but she scorned to ask such a favour from her oppressor. The distance of Alnwick from Brougham Castle was, in all probability, the reason why the Countess changed her intention with reference to the place of her burial.

Of these illustrious parents the Lady Anne Clifford was the sole surviving issue—the last and noblest daughter of a princely house, and the greatest lady of her age. She was born in Skipton Castle on the 30th of January, 1589-90, and was baptized in the parish church there on the 22nd of February following. Her infancy and her youth were watched over by her loving mother, who seemed to live for her sake alone. The celebrated Samuel Daniel was her tutor, and under his able guidance she made rapid progress in her studies. Her private accounts, which are still in existence, contain some interesting particulars of the expenditure of her earlier years—even to the copy-book in which she was to write her catechism. The Lady Anne was brought up from her infancy as the inheritress of a noble name; she was the pet of the aged Elizabeth, and the darling of her friends and kinsfolk. With her father she was always a favourite; she was present with her mother at his deathbed, and had there the satisfaction of witnessing their complete reconciliation, and received the blessing of her dying sire. After his decease she was at once forced into a prominent position unsuited for her tender years. Her mother, conceiving that the possession of all her husband's lands belonged to her daughter by inheritance, strove to wrest them from her brother-in-law, on whom they had been settled. This claim was not finally adjusted when the Lady Anne lost her mother, to whom she was so much indebted. This event, however, did not quell her indomitable courage, and she continued to withstand her uncle till all opposition was of no avail. Verdict after verdict had been given against her; the King was notoriously opposed to her cause; and when he gave his final award in favour of her uncle, she treated his proposal and offers of mediation with the utmost scorn. Before this painful and unfortunate litigation was terminated, the Lady Anne had taken to herself a husband in the person of Richard Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, to whom she was married on 25 Feb. 1609-10. Lord Buckhurst succeeded to the Earldom of Dorset very soon after his marriage, in consequence of the death of his father. He was a brave and a high-spirited nobleman, but his prodigality and licentiousness made the home of his Countess by no means a happy one. He was the father of five children by her, three sons, all of whom died in their infancy, and two daughters, the elder of whom, Margaret, became the wife of John Tufton, Earl of Thanet, whilst the second, Isabella, took for her lord James Compton, Earl of Northampton. The Earl of Dorset died on his 35th birthday, the 28th of March, 1624. After his decease, the Lady Anne resolved to die his widow; and it was perhaps the only time in her life that she altered her determination, when she took for her second consort Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, to whom she allied herself

in 1630. Her selection, however, reflects but little credit on her discrimination.²⁵ A scion of so great a house, with a Sidney for his mother, could not fail to be brave and magnificent. Herbert, however, was a spendthrift, and a libertine besides, and his wife, on more than one occasion, did not experience at his hands that kindness and courtesy of demeanour which she had every reason and right to expect from him. He died in 1650, and was buried at Salisbury. The Lady Anne was once more a widow, and her own mistress. She had now fortunately a wide field for her generosity and magnificence. Seven years before the decease of her last husband death had won for her a vast inheritance, the object of her early hopes and energies, the ancient lands of the house of Clifford. The last Earl of Cumberland having died without issue male, all the extensive possessions of his family reverted to the Countess of Pembroke. To these northern estates the Countess retired, and there she passed the remainder of her life. She now went about doing good, in a time too when perfidy and suspicion had taken the place of generosity and benevolence. She found her northern houses ruinous and dismantled, but she restored them all in spite of Parliament and Protector. The Castles of Skipton, Appleby, Brougham, Brough, and Pendragon, and the tower of Bardon, were all renovated by her; and the churches and chapels of Appleby, Bondgate, Brougham, Nine-kirks, and Mallerstang, were rebuilt or restored by her benevolence. I cannot now speak of the almshouses she founded, and her many other charitable works, which have made her name illustrious. The last 25 years of her life were spent in the castles of her ancestors, happy in the presence of her children's children, and scattering her benevolence with no sparing hand, simple in her grandeur and lowly in her exaltation. I now proceed, before I close this memoir, to give some extracts from her will, which is perhaps the most interesting document of the kind that I have ever seen. It is such a will as a queen would make, admirably tempered at the same time with true Christian feeling. You must remember, before I begin, that it is the composition of a lady who was in her 86th year.

May 1, 1674.—I, Ann Lady Clifford, Countesse Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery, sole daughter and heire to the late right noble George Clifford, Earle of Cumberland, and by my birth from him Lady of the Honor of Skipton in Craven, Barronesse Clifford, Westmerland,

²⁵ "In her first widowhood (as I have heard her say) she resolved, if God ordained a second husband for her, never to have one that had children, and was a courtier, a curser, and swearer. And it was her fortune to light on one with all these qualifications in the extreme." (*Sedgwick's Autobiography.*)

and Vessey, and High Sheriffesse²⁶ by inheritance of the county of Westmerland, being att this present in indifferent health of body, and very good memorie, thanks be given to God for the same—I give and bequeath my soule to the Holy and Blessed Trinity, Almighty God the Creator of the world, Jesus Christ the Redeemer of the world, and the Holy Ghost the Sanctifier of the world, being confident, through the mercies, passion, bloud and meritts of the same my deare Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, to have free pardon and remission of all my sins, and to be received in the number of the faithfull into the New Jerusalem, the habitation of the blessed, and into that kingdome which shall have noe end, and my firme hope and resolution is, by God's grace, to dye a true childe of the Church of England and a professor of the true orthodox faith and religion established and mainetained in that church in which myselfe was borne, bred, and educated by my blessed mother. And, as for my body, I desire that itt may be buried decently, and with as little charge as may be, being sensible of the folly and vanity of superfluous pomps and solemnities. And I desire that my body may be unopened, wrapt onely in a sear cloth²⁷ and lead, with an inscription on the breast whose bodie it is; and soe to be interred in the vault in Appleby church, in Westmerland, which I caused to be made there with a tombe over itt for my selfe. In which church my deare and blessed mother, Margaret Russell, Countesse of Cumberland, lyes alsoe interred, by whose prudence, goodnesse, and industrie, the right of inheritance to the lands both in Westmerland and in Craven, was discovered to the Courts of Judicature in this nation to appertaine unto me, as right and next lawfull heire to my noble father, George Earle of Cumberland, and his noble progenitors, the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Vessyes, which otherwise had bene possessed by others who had noe right thereunto: and, therefore, as I doe myselfe, soe I desire my succeeding posteritye to have her in memory, love, and reverence, who was one of the most vertuousse and religiouse ladies that lived in her time.

²⁶ This office continued in the possession of her descendants. The Countess availed herself of the privileges of her post, and used to take her seat on the bench with the judges at the Westmerland Assizes.

²⁷ A cere-cloth or cerement (*cera*) was a cloth smeared over with wax and other glutinous matter, in which the bodies of the dead were wrapped. It was always used when the corpse was embalmed. In 1618 James Aiscough, a Richmondshire man, who had thriven in the world and become a wealthy merchant in London, orders his body to be brought down from his house in the parish of St. Lawrence, Jewry, to be interred in the parish church of his manor of Nutthall, co. Notts, "in the closett belonging to my manor of Nutthall, to sitt in there, and that it bee embalmed, seared, and encoffind, or any other waie so as it maie bee carried safelie and in good sorte to Nutthall aforesaid, without feare or damage of bursting open or other disgrace in the waie, and in a coatche or otherwise as it shall bee more fit." It was by no means unusual to shroud in lead the remains of persons of consequence, and in selecting this mode of interment the Countess followed the example of her sire. When Dr. Whitaker inspected the family vault at Skipton he found in it the remains of the Earl, "whose lead coffin precisely resembled the outer case of an Egyptian mummy, with a rude face and something like female mammæ cast upon it; as were also the figures and letters G. C. 1605. The body was closely wrapt in ten folds of coarse cere-cloth." In the Memorials of the Charter House, p. 158, an engraving is given of the remains of the munificent Sutton, as they may still be seen, shrouded in their leaden cerements, with his name upon his breast. Bishop Skirlaw's leaden coffin was precisely the shape of the body.

To my deare daughter, and now onely surviving childe, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett,²⁸ for her life, my castles of Appleby, Brougham *alias* Browham, Brough *alias* Burgh-under-Staynmore, and Pendragon,²⁹ in the county of Westmerland—with the fower antient forrests to the sayd fower castles belonging, viz., the forrest of Hieland belonging to the castle of Appleby, the forrest of Ouglebird to the castle of Brougham, the forrest of Stainemore to the castle of Brough, and the forest of Mallerstang to the castle of Pendragon, &c.—together with the lordshipps and mannors of Appleby, Skittergate and Burrells, Bondgate and Langton Knocke *alias* Shalcocke, Brampton, King's Meaborne, Temple Sowerby, Kirby Thure, Woodside and Moore-houses, Brough, East Stanmore, South Staynmore, Sowerby juxta Brough, Warton, Kirby Stephen, and Mallerstange, in the county of Westmerland, the parke and chase of Whinfell, mills, mines, homages, the hereditary sheriffwicke of Westmerland, and those dues called nout gelt, serjeant oates, and foster hens,³⁰ and all fellons' goods, waifes and straves, in the county of Westmerland and barony of Kendall—all which were granted by King John, King of England, unto Robert de Veteriponte,³¹ my ancestor (to whom I am lineall heire), in the fifth yeare of the said King's reigne, and were in the possession of my noble father, George Earle of Cumberland."—After the decease of the said Countess Dowager of Thanet, all these to remain "to my now second grandsonne, Mr.

²⁸ Margaret, eldest and now only surviving child of the Countess, by her first husband, was born at Dorset House, July 2nd, 1614, and was married on April 21st, 1629, to John Tufton, Earl of Thanet, by whom she had six sons and six daughters. Her husband died in London on the 7th day of May, 1664, aged 55, and his estimable consort survived him 12 years, and died on the 14th of August, 1676, very shortly after the decease of her mother.

²⁹ All of these castles were either rebuilt or repaired by the Countess. Appleby is still habitable, Brough and Pendragon are in ruins, and Brougham has passed into the possession of that illustrious nobleman who derives his title from his residence.

³⁰ These dues belonged of old time to the Cliffords as lords of the fee and seigniori of Westmerland. *Nout-gelt* answers to the cornage of the Palatinate of Durham, and my readers will find this obscure term explained at some length in one of the publications of the Surtees Society (Boldon Buke, App. lv.); at this time it was a money payment. *Serjeant-oats*, were a sort of tythe of oats paid in kind by the tenant to the land-serjeant or bailiff of the lord. *Foster-hens*, or *Pout-hens*, as they are also called, were rendered by the tenant to the lord according to the old feudal custom, which prevailed also in the Bishoprick. All these rights were disputed by the tenants. In 1634 the Lord Keeper made his decree confirming the legality of the payment of nout-gelt and serjeant-oats. The Lady Anne, herself, had a law suit about a similar rent of hens, at Skipton, or rather the hen, for one hen alone was the subject of the contest between her and a person who by purchase had become her tenant. The action was an expensive one, but after it was decided in her favour she is said to have invited her refractory subject to share with her, at her own table, the unfortunate hen which had been the cause of the litigation.

³¹ A most powerful baron, and high in the favour of King John. On Feb. 21, 1203, the King gave him the custody of his castles of Appleby and Brough, and ordered them to be given up to Ivo de Beauchamp, his nephew. Shortly afterwards John orders the same castles, together with their honors and the whole of the bailiwick of Westmerland, to be delivered to Robt. de Boell and John de Ormsheud, Veteriponte's servants, on behalf of their master.

John Tufton,³² second sonne to my said daughter and to his heirs"—after him to Mr. Richard Tufton, Mr. [Thomas] Tufton,³³ and Mr. Sackville Tufton, her 3rd, 4th, and 5th sons, and their heirs successively—then after them to "Nicholas Lord Tufton, Earl of Thanett, her eldest sonne,"³⁴ (whome I name in the last place, not for want of affection or good will in me towards him, but because he is now by the death of his father possest of a greate inheritance in the southerne parts), and his heirs,"—then to the Lady Margaret Coventry,³⁵ wife to George Lord Coventry, her eldest daughter and her heirs,—to Mr. John Coventry, her eldest sonne, and then to Mrs. Margaret Coventry, her eldest daughter. After them, to remain to Mrs. Ann Hatton, eldest daughter to my grandchild, Lady Cicil Hatton,³⁶ deceased, and second dau. to the said Lady Margaret, Countess Dowager of Thanet—and after her, to Mrs. Marg^t and Mrs. Elizabeth Hatton, her 2nd and 3rd daughters in succession—then to Mr. John Walter, only surviving son of my grandchild, the Lady Mary Walter,³⁷ deceased, 3rd dau. of my said dau., and after her, to Mrs. Mary Walter, her only dau.—Then to my grandchild, Lady Amy [Anne?] Grimston,³⁸ wife to Mr. Samuel Grimstone, and 4th dau. to my dau.—Then to my grandchild, the Lady Alatheia Compton, now only surviving child of my younger dau., the Lady Isabella, Countess of

³² Afterwards fourth Earl of Thanet. He did not long enjoy his honours, and died, unmarried, in 1680. By his will, dated 22 Oct., 1679, in which he is styled John Tufton, Esq., (*alias Comes Thanet*) he leaves all his lands, &c., in England, to his brothers Richard, John, and Sackville Tufton, Esqs., "reserving alwaies to myselfe 2000*l.* to such uses as I shall think fitt." This document was proved at York, 1 Feb., 1680-1.

³³ Richard and Thomas Tufton were successively Earls of Thanet; as, however, both of them died without issue male, the peerage came into the family of Sackville Tufton. For a full account of the Tuftons, which I do not profess to give here, I may refer my readers to Collins' Peerage, and to a work entitled "Memorials of the Family of Tufton," which was published at Gravesend in 1800.

³⁴ Nicholas, third Earl of Thanet, died childless in November, 1679. His lady was a daughter of Richard Earl of Burlington.

³⁵ Wife of George, third Lord Coventry of Aylesbro', co. Worcester, by whom she had two children, John, afterwards fourth Lord Coventry, and Margaret, who married Charles Earl of Wiltshire, afterwards Duke of Bolton, and died without issue in 1683.

³⁶ Wife of Christopher Lord Hatton, Governor of Guernsey. She lost her life through a most lamentable accident. Her husband and his family were residing, in 1672, at Cornet Castle, in Guernsey, when the magazine of powder was fired in the night time by a flash of lightning. The explosion was most terrific. The Lady Cecily and several of her women were blown into the sea and killed. Her lord was blown through the window of his bed-room upon the ramparts of the castle, but he and his children received little or no injury. Aubrey, the antiquary, tells a remarkable story how "the Countess of Thanet (Earl John's Lady) saw as she was in bed with her lord in London (the candle then burning in her chamber), the apparition of her daughter, my Lady Hatton, who was then in Northamptonshire." The catastrophe occurred shortly afterwards.

³⁷ The lady of Sir William Walter, of Saresden, co. Oxford, Bart., by whom she had several children. Her son John was the third Baronet, and her daughter Mary married Sir Robert Rich, of Sunning, co. Berks.

³⁸ Wife to Sir Samuel Grimston, of Colchester and Missinghall.

Northampton—and then to my right heirs ;—and none of them to sell or destroy any wood or timber. “Whereas it hath pleased God to take out of this world my younger dau., the Lady Isabella, Countesse of Northampton, on the 14th of October, 1661, and about a month before, her then eldest son, William Lord Compton, and since that, James Lord Compton and other of her children, to my greate greife and sorrow, soe she hath now left noe surviving issue behinde her but the Lady Alatheia Compton, her now onely childe—I settle upon her my lands of inheritance in Craven—all which were granted by King Edward II. unto Robert Lord Clifford,³⁹ my ancestor (to whome I am lineall heire), in the 5th yeare of his raigne,” with a repetition of the previous entail —“and if her noble father, James Compton, Earle of Northampton,⁴⁰ shall happen to dye during her infancy, I will that she be committed to the custodie of my noble cossen, William Russell,⁴¹ Earle of Bedford,—and I doe this the rather, in regard that my deceased blessed mother was daughter to Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, that dyed in July, 1585, from whome this present Earle of Bedford is dissended : And I doe earnestly desire my true frind and godsonne, George Morley,⁴² now Bishopp of Winchester, to represent to his sacred Majestie, in all humilitie, this desier of mine, humbly beseeching him to approve thereof for the good of my sayd grandchilde.—My daughter to have nothing to doe with the lands called Brougham Hall demesne, co. Westmerland, which I purchased of Captaine James Browne, nor with those lands called St. Nicholas, near Appleby, which I purchased of William Fielding,⁴³ of Startforth, co. York ; all which are settled for the maine-

³⁹ One of the most powerful nobles of his age, and the greatest of the Cliffords. He was slain at Bannockburn in 1314.

⁴⁰ A gallant soldier and a most distinguished loyalist. He was married in July, 1647, to the youngest daughter of the testatrix, by whom he had several children, all of whom died in their infancy, with the exception of the Lady Alatheia who became the wife of Edward Hungerford, Esq.

⁴¹ An excellent account of the family of Russell, to which I can add nothing, may be found in Collins' Peerage.

⁴² George Morley, S. T. P., a very eminent scholar and divine. He was Chaplain in Ordinary to Charles I. and shared the fortunes of his royal master. When all assistance was of no avail he crossed the seas and continued abroad till the Restoration. On his return to England his loyalty was at once rewarded. He became, successively, Dean of Christ Church, Bishop of Worcester, Dean of the Chapel Royal, and Bishop of Winchester. After a long life, spent in the severest study as well as in the exercise of his religious duties, he died in October, 1684, and was interred in Winchester Cathedral. He was in truth one of the noblest of our English prelates in that age of giants, and one of the chroniclers of his many virtues says with truth, “O that but a single portion of this spirit might always rest on the Established Clergy.” This good man was chaplain to the second husband of the Countess and when he was compelled to seek refuge in foreign countries, he and several other ecclesiastical refugees were supported by her munificence.

⁴³ A lineal descendant of the old Counts of Hapsburgh. By his will, dated in 1703, he directed his body to be buried in Startforth Church, under the marble stone, near his wife. All his lands, including those at Plumpton Head, in Cumberland, to Israel his son, who was then an officer in St. James' Palace. The lady of Ignatius Bonomi, Esq., late of Durham, is now one of the representatives of this ancient house.

tenance of a mother, reader and 12 sisters, for ever, in the Almeshouse att Appleby which I caused to be built there in the years 1651, 1652, and 1653—nor with the fineable rents of Brougham Hall mannor, which I have assigned to bedistributed every second of Aprill, yearely, for ever, att the pillar neare unto Brougham Castle, to the poore of the parish of Brougham, which pillar was some yeares since sett up there by my direction, in memory of the last parting betwene my blessed mother and me⁴⁴—nor with a house and lands called Kittigarth att Temple Sowerbye, of the yearely rent of 7*l.*, to keepe in repaire the church, bridge, schoole, and court-house in Appleby.—All my household stuffe (though but of small value) to remaine as heire-loomes, &c.

To my right honorable and noble son-in-law, James Compton, Earle of Northampton, one gold cupp with a cover to itt, all of massie gold, which cost me about 100*l.*, whereon his armes and the armes of his first wife (my daughter), and some of my armes, are engraven, desiring his lordshipp that the same may remaine, after his decease, to his daughter, my grandchild, the Lady Aletheia Compton, (if it please God she survive him) as a memorial of her good mother, deceased. To my right honorable and noble grandsonne, Nicholas Earle of Thanett, one other gold cupp with a cover to itt, all of massie gold, which cost me alsoe about 100*l.*, whereon the armes of his father, my deceased son-in-law, and of his mother, my daughter, and some of my owne armes, are engraven, desiring his lordshipp that the same remaine after his decease (if he see please) to his wife, my honorable cossen and goddaughter, if she survive him, as a remembrance of me. *Memorandum*, I doe give to my noble sonne-in-law, the Earle of Northampton, six of the best peices of my father's armors that he shall chuse, hoping he will leave them to his daughter, the Lady Alatheia Compton, my grandchild. To the said Earle and Countesse of Thanett, my silver bason and ewer, with the Scripture history, and some of the kings of England, curiously engraven upon them, and 12 silver plates of the same workemanship, which were my last lord's, the Earle of Pembroke's. To my honorable grandchildren, Nicholas Earle of Thanett, and Mr. John Tufton, his brother, the remainder of the two rich armors which were my noble father's, to remaine to them and their posterity (if they see please) as a remembrance of him. To my deare daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, my bracelett of little pomander⁴⁵ beads, sett in gold and enamelling, containing fifty-seaven beads in number, which usually I ware under my

⁴⁴ This celebrated pillar is still remaining; and it is to be hoped that it will long remain as an enduring memorial of a daughter's love, which, in fervency and sincerity, has, perhaps, never yet been equalled. It is gray with age and has been battered by many a storm, yet that beautiful country in which it stands presents no object more interesting to the tourist than this solitary monument.

⁴⁵ From the French *pomme d'ambre*, i. e. an amber apple.—A sweet-ball, a perfumed ball or powder. Bacon. (*Bailey*.) This splendid jewel was probably a wedding present to Queen Mary. John Earl of Bedford, the husband of the lady upon whom the Queen bestowed it, had been sent to escort Philip on his wedding voyage to England. It may, perhaps, appear singular that such a gift should be given away at all, but in those days when there was a constant interchange of presents between the sovereign and the members of the court, the most costly gifts were parted with without any scruple.

stomacher; which bracelett is above an hundred yeares old, and was given by Philip the Second, King of Spaine, to Mary Queene of England, [and by her?] to my greate grandmother, Ann Countesse of Bedford: and alsoe two little peices of my father and mother, sett in a tablett of gold, and enamelled with blew; and all those seaven or eight old truncks and all that is within them, being for the most part old things that were my deare and blessed mother's, which truncks commonly stand in my owne chamber or the next unto it. To my grandchilde, the Lady Althæa Compton, my Terra-Lemnia jugg⁴⁶ with cover to itt, sett in gold and enamelling, which was bought by me of my last lord the Earle Pembroke's executors, and the picture of her good mother, deceased, in limning worke, sett in blew stone. To my eldest granddaughter, the Lady Margaret Coventry, a little Heliotropian cupp, sett in silver and guilt, which was my noble father's; and to her now eldest sonn, Mr. John Coventry, one agatt jugg, trimmed with gold, and a gold cover to itt, bought alsoe by me of my last lord the Earle of Pembroke's executors.⁴⁷ To Mrs. Margaret Coventry, eldest daughter to the said Lady Margaret Coventry, twenty silver plates, whereon the armes of my last lord, the Earle of Pembroke, and my owne armes are ingraven, and a little picture of her owne mother in lymning worke, sett in gold. To my greate grandchild and goddaughter, Mrs. Ann Hatton, 100l., and my pauncye picture case with a diamond on the one side and a rubie on the other side of itt, which was my good aunt of Bathe's,⁴⁸ and wherein my last lord's picture is sett. To my greate grandchild, Mr. John Walter, 100l., and my best ring with a greate orientall amethyst, which was my worthy antt of Warwick's;⁴⁹ and to his sister, Mrs. Mary Walter, my owne picture⁵⁰ when I was about twenty yeares of age, sett in a table case of gold with blacke enamelling. To my granddaughter, the Lady Ann Grimstone, 100l., and the chrystall cann which was bought by me of my last lord the Earle of Pembroke's executors, and was by my directions delivered to her by my sayd daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, shortly after the marriage of the sayd Lady Ann Grimstone. To my third, fourth, and fifth grandsons, Mr. Richard, Mr. Thomas, and Mr. Sackville Tufton, 100l. each, to buy themselves a peece of plate. To the right honorable Ann Countesse of Bedford my large silver standish that was given me as a legacy by her husband's grandfather, William Lord Russell, my worthy unckle. To my honorable grandchild,

⁴⁶ Made of a kind of red earth which is found in the island of Lemnos.

⁴⁷ It would seem that the establishment of the earl had been broken up and dispersed at his decease.

⁴⁸ Elizabeth, second daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, and the wife of William Bourchier, Earl of Bath.

⁴⁹ Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, was married to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick. She was Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Elizabeth, and had the bringing up of the testatrix in her earlier years.

⁵⁰ In the accounts of the testatrix in her childhood, from which Dr. Whitaker gives some extracts, there is a reward of 2s. given "for fynding her ladyship's golden picture lost," and a charge of 12d. "for a boxe of ivory to putt a picture in." "For drawing your ladyshipp in canvas, iijs." These items refer, probably, to some picture which the testatrix does not mention in this will. (*Whitaker's Whalley*, 314, 15.)

Charles Earle of Carnarvan, my christall cupp, cutt in flowers, and made in the fashon of a boate, and a peice of white stayned cloth of silver, with the Herberts' armes and divers flowers wroughte in itt. To my honorable grandsonne, Philip Herbert, Earle of Pembroke and Montgomerye, the picture of his grandfather, my last lord, Philip Earle of Pembroke,⁵¹ sett in a gold case and enamelled with blew, drawne by Hel-yard⁵² the famous lymner; and alsoe a silver medall, and case for itt, with the picture of his great great grandfather, William Herbert, first Earle of Pembroke of that familie, on the one syde of itt, and on the other side the Temple of Vertue, guarded by a dragon, with an inscription in Latine about itt. To my worthy cossen, Sir Philipp Musgrave, of Edenhall, Bart.,⁵³ my worthy cossen, Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, Bart.,⁵⁴ my antient frind, the Lady Margaret Boswell, of Bradburne, co. Kent, widow of Sir William Boswell, kt., to the Lady Katherine Shaftoe, wife to Sir Robert Shaftoe,⁵⁵ Recorder of Newcastle, daughter to my very good frind Sir Thomas Widdrington,⁵⁶ deceased, each 20*l.* to

⁵¹ An excellent account of the great house of Herbert, in all its branches, may be found in Collins' Peerage.

⁵² Nicholas Hilliard, an eminent English painter. Queen Elizabeth made him her goldsmith, carver, and portrait painter, and sat to him several times. He also appointed him, by patent, her principal drawer of small portraits and embosser of medals in gold. He was one of the most popular of the artists of his day, and many of the chief persons of that time sat to him.

⁵³ Sir Philip Musgrave, of Edenhall, was one of the most faithful supporters of Charles I. in the Civil Wars. He suffered very severely for his loyalty, and had a peerage offered to him after the Restoration, which he declined. Among the correspondence of Bishop Cosin, in his library at Durham, there are several most interesting letters from this truly Christian gentleman.

⁵⁴ The head of the house of Lowther, who had just succeeded to the estate and baronetcy. In 1696 he was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Lowther and Viscount Lonsdale, which still remains in his family.

⁵⁵ Recorder of Newcastle, and ancestor of the Shaftos of Whitworth. He died 21 May 1705, and was interred in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle. There is a pedigree of this family in Surtees' Durham, iii., 264.

⁵⁶ Sir Thomas Widdrington, eldest son of Lewis Widdrington, of Cheeseburn Grange, Esq., a distinguished lawyer and antiquary. His talents soon raised him to eminence. He represented the town of Berwick, the city of York, and the county of Northumberland, in Parliament, and he was Recorder of the two former places. In 1639, upon the vist of King Charles to York, he made a most fulsome address to him, as recorder of the city, and was rewarded with the honour of knighthood. During the Commonwealth Sir Thomas became an advocate of the Protector, who was always ready to shew his appreciation of men of ability. Widdrington now became a Commissioner of the Great Seal, Speaker of the House of Commons, and in 1658 he was appointed Chief Baron of the Exchequer. At the Restoration Widdrington temporized again, and suffered but little by the change. Sir Thomas allied himself in marriage with Frances, daughter of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, the Parliamentary General, who died on the 6th of August, 1640, aged 36, and was buried at St. Giles'-in-the-Fields. By her he had six children, four of whom, daughters and co-heirs, survived him: 1. Frances, who married Sir John Legard, of Ganton, by whom she had issue; 2. Catharine, wife of Sir Robert Shafto; 3. Mary, who became the wife of Sir Robert Markham, Bart., of Sedgebrooke, Notts; and 4. Ursula, who was the second wife of Thomas Earl of Plymouth, by whom she had several children; she was born November 11, 1647, and died April 22, 1717, aged 70. Sir Thomas had an only son, who bore his father's name; he died, aged about 20. Dorothy, his sister, died at

buy a peece of plate. To the Lady Howell, wife to Sir John Howell,⁵⁷ now Recorder of London (whome I have knowne from her childhood), two of my best silver fruite dishes. To Mr. Thomas Gabetis, my deputie sheriffe for the countie of Westmerland, and to his wife, two other of my best silver fruite dishes. To Mrs. Elizabeth Gilmore (whoe formerly served me for many yeares together) 20*l*. and my fugar'd sattin mantle lyned with a white furr mixt, with haire collar; and to her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Kelloway, 10*l*., and my best riding coate of haire coloured sattin. To Mr. George Sedgwick, one of my cheife officers and servants, 200*l*. To Mr. Thomas Strickland, another of my officers, and receiver of Westmerland rents, 30*l*. To Mr. Peter Collings, receiver of my rents in Craven, (son to Mr. Robert Collings, deceased, my late receiver there) fower of my best oxen. To Mr. William Edge, receiver of my joynture rents in Sussex, and in the Isle of Sheppey, 40*l*., to buy

an earlier age. Sir Thomas Widdrington died on the 13th of May, 1664, and was buried by the side of his wife, at St. Giles'-in-the-Fields. It is not unlikely that the loyalty of Sir Thomas suffered by his alliance with the family of Fairfax. He was, however, in all probability, the means of inspiring the members of that distinguished family with his own love for antiquities. Thomas Fairfax, Lord Cameron, the patron of the literary men of his day, was his brother-in-law, and posterity has every reason to feel grateful to Widdrington, if he was the means of inducing his high-spirited relative to turn from the battle field to the gentler pursuits of literature and taste. We owe a deeper debt of gratitude to the patron of Roger Dodsworth than to the conqueror of Prince Rupert. Sir Thomas Widdrington was the compiler of a History of York, from which Drake makes large quotations. He offered to dedicate his work to the Mayor and Corporation, but as it was thought that he had neglected the interests of his constituents by not getting an act passed for improving the navigation of the river, the honour was angrily declined. He was told "that if he had employed his power towards the relief of their present distressed condition, it would have been of much more advantage to the city and satisfaction to them, than shewing them the grandeur, wealth, and honour of their predecessors." Sir Thomas was so offended at this reply that he would not publish his work, and left orders that it should never be given to the world. Sir Thomas Widdrington made his will on the 1st of September, 1663. It is his wish that "if my departure out of this world be in or neare London, then my minde is that my body be interred in the Church of St. Gyles'-in-the-Fields, neare the body of my late deare wife and of my deare daughter Dorothy as may be. To my foure daughters Frances, Katherine, Mary, and Ursula, the severall rings and plates given unto them by my late deare wife their good and religious mother deceased. To my grandchildren John and Thomas Legard and to my grandson Marke Shafto all my bookes and manuscripts, except such divinity and history bookes as my said foure daughters shall make choyce of, saving such reports as I tooke myselfe with my owne handwryting which I give to my sonne, Robert Shafto, Esq. To the poore of the parish of Standfordham where I was borne 10*l*. To the Lady Fairfax of Appleton, my sister-in-law the Lady Selby, the Lady Craven, Mrs. Arthington of Arthington, and Mrs. Hutton of Popleton, to my sister-in-law Mrs. Ursula Fairfax, the youngest daughter of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, to my uncles, Mr. Henry Fairfax of Oglethorpe and Charles Fairfax, of Menston, Esq., my worthy friends, John Archer, sergeant at law, and William Ellis, Esq., one of the readers of Gray's Inn, and to my schoole-fellow Walter Strickland, of Flambrough, Esq., each a gold ring of 40*s*. in value. To my cozen John Rushworth 10*l*. per. ann. To Sir John Legard my best horse. I owe to my sister-in-law, Ursula Fairfax, 1350*l*., which I have secured out of my lands of Castles, the wryting whereof is in my cabinett in an inner closett at my chamber att Serjeants' Inne, which moneys I have had in my hands since the beginning of August, 1659. I owe to my brother Ralph Widdrington, 700*l*., and to my brother Nicholas, 300*l*."

⁵⁷ John Howell, Esq., became Recorder of London in 1668, and held that office till 1676.

him a peece of plate. To the right reverend father in God, George, now Bishop of Winchester, my first godson, 40*l.*, to buy a peece of plate to keepe in memorie of me. To my household servants, all wages due to them, and such other sums as shall be affixed to each of their names in a checque roll hereunto annexed. My weareing apparell to my servants, and my linnen to my daughter. 100*l.* to be bestowed in mourning blacks att my death for some few of my frinds and servants. To the poore of the parishes of Skipton, Appleby, and Brougham, each, 10*l.*; and to the poore of that parish where it shall please God to take me out of this world, 10*l.* I doe further desire that at my decease my body may be attended to the grave onely by my household servants, and family, in a private fashion, unlesse some of my frinds or kinred should happen to be neare to the place of my buriall, and so to be present there with little trouble, and my household and family to be kept together, as it was in my lifetime, for the space of one month after my death. My deare daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and her posterity, to take care for the well ordering of my almshouses at Appleby, and also of my almshouse att Beamesley, nere Skipton, in Craven, which was founded by my blessed mother, Margaret Countess of Cumberland, in the raigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, of happy memory. My said daughter to be my sole executrix: I give her all the rents, and arrears at rents, out of my joynture lands in Sussex, and in the Ile of Sheppey, and 1000*l.* now in her hands for which I have her bond, 200*l.* owing to me by Mr. John Tuffton, 1400*l.* in the hands of Mrs. Covell, late citizen and goldsmith of London, 1000*l.* in the hands of Sir Robert Viner, knt.,⁵⁸ alderman of London; all to the use of my daughter, my first and now onely childe, the Lady Margaret Countesse Dowager of Thanett.

ANNE PEMBROKE.

Att Pendragon Castle.

Witnesses—George Sedgwick, Thomas and Allan Strickland, Hen. Machell, Geo. Goodgion, Edm. Foster, Edward Hasell.

The checque roll of schedule of my household servants to be rewarded by my executrix:—

Mrs. Frances Place, one of my gentlewomen, 50*l.* Mrs. Susan Machell, my other gentlewoman, 10*l.* Dorothy Demaine, one of my laundry maides, 40*l.* Margaret Dargue, another of my laundry mayds, 10*l.* Ann Chippindale and Jane Steddall, two other of my laundry maids, 5*l.* and 4*l.* Geo. Sedgwick,⁵⁹ one of my cheife officers and servants, 40*l.*

⁵⁸ Sheriff of the city of London in 1666, and Lord Mayor in 1675. On the 10th of May, 1666, he was created a Baronet, but, as he died without issue, the title became extinct at his death.

⁵⁹ A trusty and confidential servant of the testatrix. In Burn and Nicholson's History of Westmorland, (i. 294, *et seq.*) are many extracts from his autobiography, which are extremely interesting; they shew that the favour which the Countess shewed to Sedgwick was well merited, and they illustrate, to no slight extent, the present will. Sedgwick died on the 10th of June, 1685, aged 67, and was interred in Kendal Church.

Edward Hasell, my secretarie, and one of my cheife officers, 20*l*. Thomas Strickland, another of them, and receiver of my rents in Westmerland, 30*l*. Henry Machell, steward of my house and gentleman of my horse, 20*l*. Edmond Foster, my cheife butler, 10*l*. George Goodgeon, caterer and clarke of the kitchen, 30*l*. Allan Strickland, groome of the chambers, 15*l*. Arthur Swindin, my under buttler and fyer maker, 6*l*. John Hall, cheife groome of my stables, 6*l*. Abraham Tittin, another groome of my stables, 6*l*. Isaacke Walker, another groome of my stables, 4*l*. Wm. Dargue, cooke, 8*l*. Wm. Buckle, that helps in the kitchin, 3*l*. Wm. Johnson, housekeeper of Appleby Castle, 3*l*. Richard Lewis, housekeeper of Brougham Castle, 3*l*. Robert Harrison, of Brough Castle, 3*l*. Richard Reignoldson, my baker and brewer, 5*l*.

ANNE PEMBROOKE.

The Countess survived the completion of this remarkable document for more than a year; and dying 22 March, 1675, aged 87, was interred in the parish church of St. Lawrence, in Appleby, near her beloved mother. A sumptuous monument still remains to commemorate her.

A few words on her personal appearance and character, and then I close my paper.

In her earlier years, the Lady Anne, I take her own description of herself, was a handsome woman. Her figure was exceedingly good. Her eyes were black, like her father's, and in the peak of hair on her forehead, and the dimple on her chin, she also resembled her sire. Her round face and full cheeks were taken from her mother. This description of herself, which is certainly a favourable one, is confirmed by the likeness of her which is engraved in Lodge's British Portraits. This is probably the same likeness which, as she tells us in her will, was taken when she was about twenty years of age. In her old age, however, she had lost all those personal charms for which her youth was famous; and this loss was mainly owing to a violent attack of small-pox soon after the death of her first husband. The later portraits of the Lady Anne represent a dignified but austere countenance, a strange contradiction to the gentleness and amiability which were paramount within.

One of the strongest features in the character of the Lady Anne was her indomitable independence and firmness of temper. The spirit of the Cliffords would not brook any interference. When she was but a girl she set at nought the unjust award of James. Twice had she crossed the path of Cromwell, and twice did the Protector give way in admiration. On the latter occasion on which she might have aroused his anger, she told the Commissioners who had been appointed by the Commonwealth to settle the differences between her and her tenants, that "she would never refer any of her concerns of that kind to the Protector,

or any person living, but leave it wholly to the discretion of the law; adding further, that she that had refused to submit to King James on the like account, would never do it to the Protector, whatever hazard or danger she incurred thereby." Her famous answer to the minister of Charles II. is too well known to be repeated here. This celebrated letter is not very well authenticated, but considering the character of the supposed writer, it is extremely probable that it was really her composition.

Her learning was varied and extensive. She had read very much herself, and we are told by the celebrated Dr. Donne, that she could talk on any subject from predestination to sleeve silk. She was fond of perusing works upon alchemy and magic, and she was exceedingly well read in history—a taste which she probably derived from her tutor. When her sight failed her, and she was no longer able to read herself, she employed a reader, who marked upon his book the day on which he began and concluded his task. The Countess was also fond of patronizing literary men. Samuel Daniel was her tutor, and she caused a memorial of him to be erected in the shape of an epitaph. Spenser's monument in Westminster Abbey was raised by her. She employed the laborious Roger Dodsworth to collect materials for the history of her family, and in the arrangement of these collections she was assisted by the celebrated Sir Matthew Hale.

Of her piety we require no assurance after the extracts which I have given from her will. But she does not tell us there of the churches, the schools, and almshouses that she rebuilt and founded. The scriptures she knew almost by heart. The Liturgy of the Church of England was regularly performed in her private chapel in times when it was almost more perilous to worship God than to serve the King. Of her love to her family we need no proof. The affection with which she speaks of her two husbands, who were both unworthy of her, and the reverent manner in which she mentions her mother, are indeed most striking. She was passionately fond of her children and their families. I cannot now stay to record her kindness and liberality to the suffering loyalists, or to the aged friends and servants of her house; and I am sure that I cannot do better than conclude in the eloquent words of Dr. Whitaker.—

"She was one of the most illustrious women of her own or of any age. By the blessing of a religious education, and the example of an excellent mother, she imbibed in childhood those principles which, in middle life, preserved her untainted from the profligacy of one husband and the fanaticism of another; and, after her deliverance from both, conducted her to the close of a long life in the uniform exercise of every virtue

which became her sex, her rank, and her Christian profession. Removing from castle to castle, she diffused plenty and happiness around her, by consuming on the spot the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity. Equally remote from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times, and the parsimonious elegance of modern habits, her house was a school for the young, and a retreat for the aged, an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned, and a pattern for all."

JAMES RAINE, JUN. M.A.

*Neville Hall,
Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*

LOCAL MUNIMENTS.

LENT BY THOMAS BELL, ESQ.

THE Society is particularly desirous to record in their *Archæologia* the general effect and curiosities in detail of the evidences preserved in private collections. Exposed to neglect, loss, and destruction, resulting from many causes, these interesting memorials are every day becoming more precious in their scarcity. A hope is therefore expressed that our county families will place the Society in a position to render its publications an interesting reference, not only for such of their widely-spreading descendants as feel an honest pride in tracing their descent and the transmission and former state of their properties, but also for the investigator of the habits and domestic policy of our ancestors.

From the valuable collections of Mr. Thomas Bell, the Society has been obligingly furnished with the loan of the thirty-four documents following.

STAYNCROFTS IN TYNDALE.—1. 22 Nov. 36 Edw. III. (1362). David de Strabolgy, Earl of Athell, leases to Roger de Wydryngton one third of the lands of Stayncrofts, in the franchise of Tyndale, for 15 years. Seal elegant. Within a quatrefoil of tracery, and hanging from a tree, is a shield charged with three pales. Between the shield and the foliage of the tree is a lion or leopard passant, and a fleur-de-lis and wheatsheaf are introduced on each side of the shield. The coat of arms here given was not personal, but a feudal one attached to the dignity of Athol. In later times for the Stewarts Earls of Athol, it was marshalled paly of six or and sable, instead of or, three pales sable. On the seal of John de Strathbolgi, Earl of Athol in 1292, the lion or leopard passant is introduced both above and below the shield, and on each side is a griffin segreant. This John, after the slaughter of John Comyn and coronation of Brus, fled from his country, and Edward's vengeance, but was driven back from sea by contrary winds, and carried to London. In respect of his descent from royal blood (his maternal grandfather was, it is believed, a base son of King John, *see* Surtees, iv., 61), he was

not drawn, but set on horseback, and hanged up on a gibbet fifty feet high, his head fixed on London Bridge, and his body burnt to ashes, 1306. His son David, on the contrary, was an active English partisan. He married Joane, daughter of the murdered Comyn, and the sister and co-heir of John Comyn, of Badenagh, niece and coheir of Adomare de Valence, Earl of Pembroke. Hence the garbs of Comyn on his grandson's seal. He died in 1327. His son David will occur hereafter; but it may here be mentioned, that he married a Beaumont, the daughter of his guardian, Henry de Beaumont, the brother of Bishop Beaumont of Durham. The Beaumonts were said to be immediate descendants of the royal house of France; their shield was covered with golden fleurs-de-lis on the regal azure, and hence no doubt the fleur-de-lis on the seal of the next David, our lessor. His daughters and coheirs carried the barony of Strabolgi into abeyance amongst Percys. With regard to the lion or leopard passant, the latter animal is probably meant; for in St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle, the feet of the brazen effigy of Sir Aymer de Athol, Lord of Jesmond, who was brother to the Earl who married Beaumont, and who placed a golden lion or leopard passant on his centre pale for difference (*see* the quarterings of Lisle of Felton in Visit. 1615), there is a leopard unmistakeably spotted.

CHOPPINGTON.—2. 12 Oct. 1621. Thomas Ogle, Esq., Matthew Ogle and Luke Ogle, Gentlemen, all oftlington, in Northumberland, bind themselves to Gregory Ogle, of Chappington, co. Dunelm, Esq., for the annual payment of 30*l*. by Thomas to Gregory, "in the south church porch of Bothell," until Thomas recovers possession of the "manner house and demeause of Cheapington, Clefwell Hill, a water corne mill, and Slackhouses," by right of tenant-right of Gregory, and by lease from the Bishop of Durham.

BILTON.—3. William, son of Henry de Bilton, grants to Robert de Umfranvill, senior, Knight, the reversion of the manor and vill of Bylton, in Northumberland, which John de Belyngham holds during the life of Alianor, who was the wife of Richard de Bylton, of the grantor's inheritance, and which, after Alianor's death, will revert. Monday before the Feast of St. John Baptist, 32 Edw. III. (1358). Seal, a talbot dog, s *SISSILLIE*.

BYWELL.—4. John, son of Richard de Talyour, of Naustedis, conveys to Hugh, son of Richard de le Syde, of Corbrigs, chaplain, residing in Bywell, all his lands and tenements in the vill and field of Bywell which he had by gift of his father, Richard le Talyour. Sunday, the Feast of St. George, 1340.

WALLINGTON.—5. Lucy de Walyngton releases to her daughter Isabella the reversion of three messuages and 30 acres in West Walyngton, which William, the grantor's son, has of her gift for his life. The day of St. John Baptist, 1308. Seal, pointed oval, a crescent surmounted by a star of six points. s' A[LICIE DE ?] LONDIN. This seal may lead to the discovery of the lady's maiden name. She and her issue seem to be unknown to genealogists. Some scattered notices of the Wallingtons, one of whom is said to marry Strother, may be seen in Hodgson.

6. Alan de Strothre, of Lyam, conveys to Alan de Strothre the elder, *his brother*, Henry de Strothre, son of the same Alan, Bertram Herre, chaplain, and John de Marley (evidently trustees), all his manors and tenements of Kirkharle, Walyngton, Est Walyngton, West Denum, Great Babington, Swethop, Hawyk, and Croketon. Sunday after Easter, 1376. Seal, a shield bearing an engrailed bend charged with three eagles displayed, and surrounded by tracery of great beauty. SIGILLVM . ALANI . DE . STROTHIR. Chaucer, in his *Reve's Tale*, mentions as his contemporaries, at Cambridge, "two clerkes of Soller's-hall," "yonge pore scholleris two," who were

"John hight that one, and Alein hight that other,
Of oo toune were they both, that highte Strother,
Fer in the north, I cannot tellen where.

and who tricked Denyse Simkin, the thievish miller of Trumpington, for cheating them, by getting to bed with his wife and daughter. Mr. Hodgson supposed that Chaucer's hero was Alan Strother, junior, and so he might be; but as it now turns out that Alan Strother, senior, was not Alan the father, but another Alan, the elder brother of Alan, junior, according to a not unusual practice of baptising two brothers by the same name, the identity is rendered doubtful. The fact is, that this deed makes sad havoc with the printed pedigree of Strother, which requires a thorough revisal. Even with evidences hitherto known, a William, living in 1452, is said in it to have been Mayor of Newcastle in 1355, nearly a hundred years before, and Peter Draper is stated to have been M.P. for the same town in 1297, and again in 1348, full fifty years after. This deed is noticed in a conveyance of its trust estate in 1408, Hodgson, i., 241.

7. Thomas del Strother, son and heir of Alan del Strother, conveys to Robert de Clyfford (apparently a trustee) all his right in the vills and territories of Est Walyngton and West Walyngton. This deed is dated at Est Walyngton, 30 April, 18 Ric. II. (1395), and is of great interest on account of its seals. One is a signet seal containing the Strother eagle, or other bird, regardant. The other seal presents a castle

within a crescent, rather roughly executed, and is of a class of seals not usual at the period. It is the sheriff's seal of office, and the sheriff who used it was Hotspur's father, a nobleman for whom we have three or four personal seals before. The deed refers to it thus:—"To this present writing I [Strother] have set to my seal. And for greater security [i. e. on account of the greater notoriety of the seal as genuine] I have procured the seal of office of Henry de Percy, Earl and Sheriff of Northumberland, to be set to."

8. William de Swyneborne, Knt., conveys to Robert de Clifford all his right in the vills and territories of Est and West Walyngton, 30 April, (18 Ric. II., 1395). Seal, a signet, one of the cinquefoils of Swinburne pierced, an elegant device. Sir William was head of the house of Capheaton, and conservator of the truces between England and Scotland in 1386, in which year he was taken prisoner at the capture of Wark Castle, which, in 1374, had been let to him by Sir John Montague, its lord. He had a life annuity of 20*l.* granted to him by John of Gaunt; and in the last years of his life was receiver general for Sir Hen. Percy for Denbigh, steward of the same district, and constable of Beaumaris. His widow, Mary, one of the co-heiresses of the Hetons of Chillingham, remarried John del Strother, who died in 1415, and does not appear in the Strother pedigrees.

9. Robert de Walyngton, son and heir of Walter de Walyngton, conveys to Robert de Clyfford all his right in the vills of Est Walyngton and West Walyngton. 17 May, 18 Ric. II. Seal, the initials *b h* interlaced, probably the seal of

10. Bartholomew Har, chaplain, who conveys all his lands and tenements in the two vills to Richard Clifford, clerk, and Robert Clifford, his brother. 20 Jan. 19 Ric. II., (1395-6).

11. John del Strother, son of Alan del Strother, and Agnes [Bedford] the wife of the said John, constitute David Fawsehede, Esq., and Nicholas de Wetewang, merchant, to receive seisin of the property in the vills and territories of West and Est Walyngton, which formerly were Robert Clifford's, and which Richard Keelby, merchant, now living, and others his joint feoffees, now deceased, lately had by feoffment of the said John del Strother in order to perform his will according to an indenture. By that indenture the property was in trust for the said John and Agnes, and the heirs of their bodies,—remainder to William del Strother, John's brother, on condition that he paid to the executors of John's testament (for the will of course only affected his real property) 100 marks within a year after the failure of John and his issue, in default, the property to be sold, and the money to be disposed according to John's testament. 2 Feb. 1423[-4]. Seal, the Strother coat,

but the bend is invected and not engrailed; crest, a demi-eagle.
S. tohannes [de str] other.

WOODHORN AND NEWBIGGIN.—12. This deed recites the following circumstances. David de Strabolgi, Earl of Athol, father of the David in No. 1, granted two parts of Ponteland manor and other lands in Northumberland to John de Denton (an opulent inhabitant of Newcastle), for 5 years, conditioned that if within the term the Earl should pay a certain sum of money to Denton, he should have the property at once. The Earl adhering to the Scottish enemies and rebels of Edward III, his possessions were forfeit, and the King stood in his shoes as to the power to buy out Denton's interest; but John, being a useful man, received a grant from the King of the reversion, on condition that if he the king choose to take the property from him, before doing so, he was to recompence him by a grant of other property of the same value. The Earl returns to Edward's peace, and obtains a re-delivery of his English property. And now Denton must be dealt with. The King, taking into account the good and laudable service which John had often rendered him, as well in the siege of Berwick as in the war of Scotland, and on the marches of the realm, not without costly sacrifices and labours, now by the assent of the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other magnates of the realm assisting him, grants to Denton the reversion of the manor of Wodehorn, in Northumberland, (excepting the town and port of Neubiggynge) in lieu of the former grant, after the life estate held by Mary Countess of Pembroke by the same King's grant. The charter is dated at Newcastle, 26 Nov. 9 Edw. III (1335). The King seems to have resided here from 16 Nov., or earlier, to the 31st December. A truce with Scotland was prorogued at Newcastle first for a week, and then for a fortnight.

Of the King's seal little more remains than the King's head on each side. Edward III., as is well known, used seven or eight different great seals. The seal to this deed is Professor Willis's seal B, used from 1326 to 1336, and inaccurately engraved in Gibson's Tynemouth. Casts from more perfect impressions of the seal are preserved in the Society's collections.

13. Mary Countess of Pembroke, royally styling herself "We" attorns for the manor of Wodehorn to Sir William de Emeldon, clerk, the attorney for that purpose of John de Denton. 26 Feb. 10 Edw. III. (1336). The seal has been very beautiful, composed of arms on roundels, each enclosed in a delicate foiled circle, the foils sprinkled with quarter-foiled ornaments at intervals. One coat remains, chequy a canton ermine, for Brittany and Richmond. She was daughter of Guy de

Chastillon, Earl of St. Paul, by Gray, daughter of John de Dreux, Earl of Brittany and Richmond, by Beatrix, daughter of Henry III. By this descent she was second cousin to the King. At an early period of her life she married Adomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke and Lord of Mitford, who must have been very much her senior, and who had been married twice before. He was in attendance upon Edward the First's deathbed, and the dying monarch enjoined him and others not to suffer Piers de Gaveston to come into England again. Hence Piers hated him and called him *Joseph the Jew*; in regard he was tall and pale of countenance. He assisted in the siege of Scarborough Castle, in which the favourite was captured, previous to his execution. Being made prisoner in his journey towards Rome by John Moilley, a Burgundian, and sent to the Emperor, he had to give 20,000 pounds of silver for ransom, because, as Moilley said, he himself had never been paid for serving the King of England. He was one of the Lords who condemned Thomas Earl of Lancaster; but this act of infamy was atoned by his own murder two years after, 27 June, 1323, while in attendance upon the she-wolf of France, "by reason he had a hand in the death of the Earl." So say the Peerages, and Leland, but old Fuller has a romantic story which perhaps hardly hints at wilful murder. "Mary de Saint Paul," he says, "daughter to Guido Castillion, Earle of Saint Paul, in France, third wife to Audomare de Valentia, Earle of Pembroke, *maide, wife, and widow*, all in a day (her husband being unhappily slain at a tilting at her nuptials), sequestred herself on that sad accident from all worldly delights, bequeathed her soul to God, and her estate to pious uses, amongst which this a principall, that she founded in Cambridge, the Colledge of Mary de Valentia, commonly called Pembroke Hall. She survived the death of her husband forty-two yeares, and died full of days and good deeds. The aforesaid Mary also founded Denny Abbey, nigh Cambridge, richly endowed, and filled it with nuns, whom she removed from Water-Beach. She enjoyned also her fellows of Pembroke Hall to visit those nuns, and give them ghostly counsel on just occasion; who may be presumed (having not only a fair invitation, but full injunction) that they were not wanting both in their courteous and conscientious addresses unto them. Amongst the ancient plate of this Hall, two peeces are most remarkable, one silver and gilt, of the foundresses, (produced on festivals) who, being of French extraction, was much attached to their tutelar saint, witness this inscription, as I remember it: '*Saint Dionyse is my deer, Wherefore be merry and make good cheere.*'" The *ergo* is not clear.

The manors of Woodhorn and Newbigging had belonged to the Baliols, and Agnes de Valence, sister of the above Adomar, and widow of Hugh

de Baliol, had dower in them. Her sister Joane married John Comyn, and was grandmother to the Earl of Athol, the grantee of 1335. In 1296 they were granted to John Dreux, Earl of Brittany and Richmond; in 1326 they were seized from his son, John de Dreux, Earl of Richmond, and now we find them in the hands of the first John's granddaughter. She lived to March, 1377, fifty-four years after her husband's death, Fuller stinting her age; and the manors are included in the Inquisition after her death.

14. Copies of two records. The first, 10 Jan., Edw. III, (1337) memorialises Edward's grant to Denton of the reversion of the vill of Neubigging excepted by the former grant. But he had to pay the extent per annum to be ascertained, that is, a fair rent to the crown. The second record, 6 Mar., 11 Edw. III. (1337), fixes this at 10*l.* 6*s.* The lands had been extended by Thomas de Howestodes, and Thomas de Punchardon.

JESMOND, AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.—15. John de Trewyck conveys to Nicholas de Carliol (several times Mayor of Newcastle) all suit of his court and of his mill of Gesemuth, and all other services in respect of Carliol's lands in Gesemuth town and field. Wednesday after the feast of the Holy Trinity, 1312. Seal, in white wax, apparently a bird displayed. CAPVT AMICE SVE. Nicholas de Carliol stands at the head of the pedigree of his race in Surtees, i, 196. The name of Carliol is not extinct in Newcastle topography. Leland speaks of "the Gray Freres in Newcastel, of the Cairluelles foundation, originally marchautes of the same towne, and after, men of land. The Thirgilles (Thirkelds) of the Wold of Yorkshir, have now by heyre generalles Cairluell's landes."

16. William Godeman, senior, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, conveys to Robert de Haliwell, a burgess of that town, 22½ acres of land in Gesemue field, with common of pasture from the town of New Castle to the said lands. Sir John de Lilleburne, Sheriff of Northumberland, John de Faudon, lord of the same vill [of Jesmond], and Robert de Milneburne, coroner, are among the witnesses. Wednesday after the Feast of St. George, 1331. Seal, a castle or fortified bridge, perhaps a device for Newcastle. WILM GODMAN.

17. Robert de Tughale conveys to William de Swynhow a tenement in the town of Newcastle, which he had by grant of Thomas de Carliol. 22 Mar., 1360[61]. Seal of arms, ermine, a fess, enclosed in tracery. s' ROBERTI DE TVGHALE.

18. William de Swynhowe conveys to Sir John de Sancta Insula, vicar of Berewick-upon-Twed, John de Hesilrigge, and John de Werk, [trustees], a messuage in Newcastle, in the street called *Merket-gate*, (in

No. 20, called *le Bere merket*) between the tenement which was Thomas de Duxesfeld's, on the E., and the tenement of the Abbot of Newminster, on the W., and two messuages and forty acres in Srafton, near Nowham. Vigils of All Saints, 1367. Witnesses, John Duncan, Mayor of Berewic, William del Bocht, bailiff of the same town, &c. From No. 20 we gather that this property was that conveyed in No. 17 by Tughale.

19. Thomas de Benteley, chaplain, Thomas del Strother, Knt., son of Henry del Strother, and Hugh Hawkin, convey to Laurence de Acton, junior, all right in the lands in Newcastle, Jesemuth, Elsewyk, Crame-lyngton, Blakeden, and Haysand, and within the liberty of Redysdale, which belonged to Laurence de Acton, senior. 15 Jan. 10 Ric. II. (1387) The centre seal only remains. In order it should belong to Strother, but it looks like the chaplain's seal. The device is a hare or rabbit, and there is some French motto proceeding from its mouth. The Actons gave name to some waste ground between the castle of Newcastle and the Side, called "Laurence Acton's waste." Their representation, like that of Carliol, fell into Thirkeld.

20. William de Swynhowe conveys to William de Duram, son of William de Duram le Draper, the tenement in Newcastle in which Robert de Togale formerly lived, in the street called *le Beremarket*, as it lies in width between the tenement of the Abbot of Newminster on the N. and the tenement of the same Abbot which formerly was Thomas de Musgrave's, on the S., and in length from the king's highway to the garden of the Vicar of Newcastle. A yearly rent of 5 marks during the first six years, and of 4 marks afterwards, is reserved. Thursday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Archbishop, 1388. Both parties sealed. Swynhowe, because his seal is not generally known, has procured the seal of the office of mayor to be affixed. Only the first seal remains, but it is the arms used by the Durhams (who were powerful merchants here), a fess between two crescents in chief, and a mullet of five points and pierced in base. This coat is a variation from that of the Scotch Durhams, who place their crescents and mullets in more complicated fashion, and is evidently more ancient. The witnesses are John (*not* Adam, as the accepted lists have it) Bulhame, Mayor, and Laurence de Acton, Thomas de Herington (*not* Robert de Raynton), Sampson Hardyng, and John de Horton, Bailiffs of Newcastle.

21. William de Swynhowe, son of William de Swynhowe, constitutes William Hesilrig and John his son attornies to deliver seisin of all Swynhowe's possessions in Newcastle to Gerard Heron, Knt. 3 Jan. 12 Ric. II. [1388-9]. Seal, the device of a hunting horn between a crescent and a star.

22. William de Duresme, son of William de Duresme, draper, of Newcastle, conveys to William de Meryngton, chaplain, and John de Hesilrygs, all the lands and tenements in Newcastle which were William de Swynhowe's. 16 Jan. 12 Ric. II. (1388-9). Seal same as No. 20. Witnesses, Robert de Raynton, Mayor of Newcastle, Laurence de Acton, John de Horton, John de Aukland, and Thomas de Gryndon, Bailiffs of that town. These names again differ seriously from the received lists, and a few years afterwards Brand notices another discrepancy or two. In all these instances, the variation happens where the lists repeat the officers of a preceding year, stating that they continued in office. From which I infer that these repetitions are to be taken *cum grano salis*, that the recorder made up his list from existing documents as best he could, and filled up the blanks with dittos.

23. Inquisition taken at Newcastle "in Guyhalda ejusdem villæ" 29 Nov., 7 Hen. VI. (1428), before Laurence de Acton (*not* John Rhodes), Mayor of Newcastle, and escheator of the King there. Here is another variation in the list of mayors.

The jurors find that Alianor, who was the wife of Conan Ask, held in her demesne as of fee, the half of a third part of the waste messuage called *Emilden Place*, in the suburbs of Newcastle, near the Hospital of Blessed Mary Magdalene, without the Newe Yhate. Which half, with the other half of the said third part, is held of the King in free burgage as parcel of the said town. Rendering yearly to the Master of Tyne Bridge, towards the repair thereof, 2*d*. The clear yearly value of the property is nothing, because it is totally wasted. The said Eleanor died 5 Oct. last past. Roger de Ask is her son and next heir, and is aged 37 and upwards.

The lady here mentioned was the daughter of Roger Middleham. Her husband, Conan Aske, of Aske, in Richmondshire, Esq., was a witness for Lord Scrope in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy, and served in the wars of France, Spain, and Scotland. The son Roger survived his mother 11 years, and his son Conan had the grant of a private oratory in his manor of Aske.

24. William Camby, of Newcastle, merchant, conveys to Christopher Thrylkeld, and Joan his wife, daughter and heir apparent of Lady Eleanor Percy, late wife of Ralph Percy, Knt., deceased, in their possession already being, all right in a waste place upon which a burgage was lately built, as it lies in the street called Sidgate, with the New Gate of the town of Newcastle; and in 12 selions [ridges] of land as they separately lie without the walls of the town in the Castle-field [Leazes], and in 24 selions without the said town in the Welflatte, in Elstwyk field; and in all the lands, &c., in Jesmound field, in the county of Northum-

berland, lately in the tenure of John Yestr'; and in a waste place upon which a burgage was lately built, in Newcastle, in the street called the Cloth Merckett. 26 June, 6 Hen. VII. Seal, a hedgehog. The Castle Leazes, it may be observed, were, at this period, private property, having been granted to those burgesses who suffered by the making of the Castle mote.

25. John Kyllingworth, of Kyllynworth, Gent., for 26s. 8d. conveys, by demise in perpetuity, to John Hayton, of Newcastle, maryner, *two selions* called *Two Leasses*, in Gesmonde field, between the land of William Carr, of Newcastle, gentleman, on the north, and Sandeford Deane, on the south, the lands of the Hospital of Blessed Mary Magdalene, on the east, and the King's highway leading to Gesmonde town, on the west. 3 Feb., 2 and 3 Phil. & Mar. (1556). The Seal is much earlier in date, and contains the coat [argent], two bars [sable], in chief three cinquefoils [of the last] pierced [or], hanging from foliage.

This coat is mentioned in Harl. MS., 1448, 40, as on the Seal of William Killingworth, of Killingworth, Esq., 3 Edw. IV. It also occurs in Long Benton church, upon the gravestone of Mr. John Killingworth, who died 20 Dec., 1587. The later visitation coat of the family gives the pierced cinquefoils only, two and one, without the bars.

26. George Dent, of Newcastle, merchant, Robert Dente, his son and heir, and George Barker, of Newcastle, *allutor*, are bound to pay to Richard Johnson, of the same town, tanner, ten pounds before 4 Aug. next, at the now dwelling-house of George Cock, cordiner, in a streete in Newcastle called the *Iron Merckett*, 18 Jan., 1587. George Dent seals with a crest, a griffin's head. The visitation crest is a griffin's head ermine, vomiting fire. Robert Dent seals with a cock, probably the seal of John Cocke, a witness, or the above George Cock. George Barker seals with some spiny flower, perhaps a thistle.

27. Marmaduke Thirkild, of Estropp, co. Ebor., Esq., [representative of Carliol] for the advancement of his natural daughter Dorothy [she married Wilfrid Grimston, of Holderness], gives to William Hilton, Kt., Michael Constable and Ralph Hilton, Esquires [his brothers-in-law, he having married Elizabeth, sister of the two Hiltons], his office of keepers of beasts [*belluarum custodencium*], called the *Nowntershipp* of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tine, with all commodities, profits, &c., thereto belonging. And all his lands, &c., in the fields and territories of the town of Jesmond, with his coal pits [*foviis carbonarum*]. To the use of himself for life—rem. to Dorothy and her issue, 6 Feb., 1595. Seal of arms, a fess between three griffins' (?) heads erased, on the fess a crescent, a coat which belongs neither to Thirkeld nor the witnesses to the deed. Endorsed is this note:—"Resaved the vj. of Aprele, the yeare within

written, of Mr. Atchenson, of Newcastle, a naturnam'te for the *nouturdshep* of Nuecastel, iiij*d.* in the nam of the mare, aldermen, burgesis, and kommons of the same, to the use of the within named Marmaduck Thirkeld, and Dorithe Thirkeld."

28. Robert Lewen, of Newcastle, gentleman, conveys to Anthony Felton of the same place, gentleman, a tenement in Newcastle, in a street called Overden Brigg, abutting between a tenement in the tenure of George Richardson, on the east, and a tenement in the tenure of George Baker, of Newcastle, cordiner, on the west, and the said King's highway, called Overden-brigg, on the south, to the wall of the orchard of Anthony Felton, on the north. 9 Mar., 34 Eliz. (1591-2). Seal, a talbot dog. Among the witnesses to the seisin are Garethe Woodrington, who can only sign a rude W, and John Morray, minister of the parish of St. John. The wills of Robert Lewin, of Newcastle, Esq., 1563, and his widow Jeanne, 1569, have been printed by the Surtees Society. They had a son Robert, who received "on standinge cupe of sylver with a cover gylt." A ring with the former testator's seal of arms, and a dozen silver spoons, with his arms upon them, went to other sons. The widow leaves the house in which she dwelt in, of old tyme called *Yorkes Place*, to her son Christofoer, remainder to her son Edward, remainder to her son Robert.

GATESHEAD.—29. Edward Edle (Hedle *cancelled*) conveys to John Allenson of Gatesheued a tenement in that town, between the tenement of Robert Tomson on the north, and that of Katherine Walker on the south, and extending from the king's highway [High Street], on the east, to the common highway which leads to Durham [West Street], on the west. Rendering yearly to the vendor 5*s.* 4*d.*, and to the chantry of Blessed Mary of Gateshead 12*s.* of silver. Witnesses, Master Thomas Nebest, chaplain, John Qwitt, Robert Barton, William Brome, &c., Feast of the Invention of Holy Cross (May 3), 4 Hen. VII. (1489). Seal, a fox sitting on its hind legs *t ii*, probably the seal of the chaplain, Thomas Nebest. The Hedleys were coheirs of the old Redheughs, and in the Durham Book of Rates, temp. Eliz., Hedley's Lands are mentioned under Gateshead. They lived at Lyntz, near Tanfield.

30. William Tempest, of Haddon, co. Oxon., gentleman; reciting that Richard Hodshone, of Newcastle, Esq., was his tenant at will of a cottage and divers lands in Gatesyde parish, called Field Howses, in the county of the Bishoprick of Durham, late parcel of the lands of Robert Tempest, lately of high treason attainted; now for a sum of money conveys to Robert Hodshone, the tenant's son and heir, the cottage or tenement called Feldehouses, and adjacent lands, as fully as he himself had them

from John Mershe and Wm. Mershe (evidently the crown grantees) by indenture, 3 Feb., 18 Eliz. Seal, the initials M T, probably that of his mother, Margaret, daughter of Tho. Lenthall, of Lachford, co. Oxon., Esq. Robert Tempest, of Holmside, the rebel here mentioned, was father of the vendor William. The father, and his eldest son Michael, were both ruined in the Rising of the North, and died in exile. William had made a fortunate match with an Oxfordshire heiress, and, in spite of the decay of his house, founded the gentlemanly line of Tempest of Whaddon. Michael's descendants are unknown. If still existing, they are the heads of Tempest.

With regard to Hodshone, Jane, daughter and heiress of Thomas Hodshone, of Brancepeth, married John Wilson, the private secretary to the last unfortunate Neville; and their son, Ralph Wilson, was of Field House in 1639. He also held Joppes-riding, and Cramer-dykes, near it. These it seems were acquired from the Hodgsons in 1567, by settlement of Richard Hodgson on himself for life, remainder to Ralph Wilson and his heirs male. The Wilsons, though the Nevilles had sunk below the horizon, were still to be connected with aristocracy. They became stewards for the Lumleys, and suffered severely for the crown and their patrons' cause. The Hodgsons were a Catholic family at Hebborne and Lanchester.

PENCHER AND JESMOND.—31. Elizabeth, widow of William Lumley, Knt. [of Ravenshelme], lately wife of John Carlell, Knt., grants to her son, John Carlell, a messuage which William Halywell holds in the town of Penchare, with a toft and croft adjacent, and 48 acres of arable and 3 of meadow land there, which she holds as her dower of the inheritance of her said son: and also 40 acres in Jesmond field, which she holds for her life of the same inheritance. 7 Dec., 12 Edw. IV. (1472). The lady died in 1483; her maiden name is unknown. Her seal is simple and elegant, a lion's head in full front.

STANEHOP.—32. Admittance at the Halmot Court of the King, held at Wolsingham, of Isabella, widow of Richard Hogeson, to a *whole tenura*, viz., 2 acres of land in the Westfeild, and a parcel of land called Snaypgayst, which were her husband's, to hold to her by widow's right according to custom.

COLYERLY AND FROSTERLEY.—33. Robert Tempest, of Gretham [the rebel of 1569], Esq., settles his hereditaments in Colyerly and Frosterley to the use of his wife Margaret for life—remainder to Robert his son for life—remainder to himself and heirs male—rem. to Thomas

Tempest, of Lanchestre, gent. [the founder of the Tempests of Stella and Old Durham]. 29 Mar., 5 Eliz. (1562-3). Seal, a martlet standing upon a cinquefoil, a most interesting device. "*The martlet and the cinquefoyle notes the Tempest's and Umfrevill's coates.*" In 1540, when he joined his uncle, Sir Thomas Tempest, in founding a chantry for the souls of the Umfrevilles and Tempests at Holmside, he sealed with the cinquefoil only.

MEDOMSLEY?—34. General release from Robert Smyth, of Benfelde-syde, co. Dur., yeoman, and Annes his wife, late wife and administratrix of Thomas Hopper, of Edesbrydge, co. Northd., yoman, to Richard Hodshon, of Newcastle, merchant. 3 Aug., 21 Eliz. (1579). A most lively account of this Thomas Hopper's distracted death and dubious will is in the Ecclesiastical Proceedings, published by the Surtees Society. The release probably refers to a conveyance from Hodshon to Hopper in 1571.

As the recitals of this conveyance are interesting, the following abridgement in the words of the original is appended:—

Indenture made 4 Aug., 13 Eliz. Betwixt Rychard Hodshon of the towne of Newcastell upon Tyne, marchaunte and alderman, and Thomas Hopper, of Eides brigge, in the countie of Northumberland, yeoman. WITNESSTHE that WHERE Kinge Edward the Syxte by his letteres patent, xxv Marche, in the seaventhe yeaere of his reigne, dyde give unto Symon Welburye, of Castle Eden, yeoman, and Christofer Morlande, of Pyttington, yeoman, amongeste otheres, hismessuage and howse of the late College or Deanrie of Langchester, and all houses, landes, glebe landes, and other his hereditamentes, in Langchester, Meddomesleye, Eshe, Grenecrofte, Usshaw, and Cornesey, in the parishinge of Langchester, nowe or late in the tenur of Thomas Jarrard, Esquier, or his assignes, and to the late college aforsaide latelye belonginge; and his two messuages and tenementes, and all other landes, nowe or late in the severall tenures of John Smerthe, other wyse callede Snethe, and George Smerthe, other wyse Snethe, in Langchester, and to the late dyssolvede monestarye of Hexham somtyme belonginge; and his yearlye rente of foure shillinges pennye halfpennye, and the service to our saide late Sovereigne Lord belonginge, in Stanleye, in the countie of Durham, somtyme parcell of the late possessions of the late commandrye of the Mounte of Sainete John, in the countye of Yorke,² and to the late pryorie or hospitall of Sainete John in Jerusalem, in England, late belonginge; and also all other landes and his hereditamentes whatsoever in Stanley aforsaide, somtyme of the saide late Commandrye. The possessions of the saide late College or Deanrie of Langchester to be holden of our saide late Sovereigne Lord his heires and successors as of his manor of Easte Grenewych in cheffe by the service of the fortie parte of one knightes fee; and the possessions of the monasterie of Hexam, or of the Commandrye of the Mounte

² Mount Saint John, near Thirsk.

of Sainete John, to be holden of our late Sovereigne, as of his manor of Easte Grenewyche, by fealtye onlye, in fee socage, and not in cheffe. AND WHERE the said Symon Welburye and Christofer Morlande, 20 July, 1 Marye, for 152*l.* 13*s.* 1½*d.* haith gebyn to Hodgshon the saide messuages, landes, and other there hereditamentes, in Langehester, Meddomesleye, Eshe, Grenecrofte, Usshaw, Cornesay, and Stanlaye. Nowe Hodgshon, for 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, HAITH gevyne unto the said Thomas Hopper his messuage or tenemente in Meddomesley, late in the tenur of James Hunter, of Meddomesley, husbandman, deceased, and also all landes, glebe landes, and other his hereditaments in Meddomesley. 1571.

RYCHERD HODSHON. (Seal a tradesman's mark and R. H.)

LOCAL MUNIMENTS.

LENT BY ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES, ESQ.

These deeds relate exclusively to the eastern part of Newcastle; and, as it will be observed, are of considerable interest in many respects.

30 Nov., 38 Hen VI. (1451). Ralph Gray, Knt.,¹ demises in perpetuity at 6*s.* 8*d.* rent, to William Jeynakres, a tenement in le Bradchare, in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, which John Glanton lately held to himself, his heirs and assigns, of Gray and his heirs, and inhabited while he lived. To hold to Jeynakres in fee.

4 April, 11 Hen. VIII. (1520). John Snow,² of Newcastle, merchant, grants to John Doxforth, George Houghall, John Tode, and Robert Wilkynson, a house or stable near a messuage in le Brodechear now in the tenure of Snow, and late of John Coke, of the same town, merchant, deceased; within these bounds, viz., between the said messuage on the west as far as the rivulet running under the said messuage on the east, and from the great messuage of the Lord of Lumley on the north as far as the said tenement late of John Coke on the south. Which house or stable Snow lately had by demise in perpetuity of Conand Barton.³ To hold to Doxforth, &c. To the use specified on the

¹ Of Warke, Heton, and Chillingham. Beheaded at Doncaster 4 Edw. IV.

² A person of that name was mayor in 1503.

³ Representative of the Dolphanbys of Gateshead.

back of this charter. Witnesses, John Brandlyng,⁴ one of the aldermen of the said town, Robert Brandlyng, George Brandlyng, Thomas Herbottell, &c. Seal, *f h r*

Endorsement.—"Memorandum that I John Snow wyll my said feoffes named in this said dede....shall suffre the churchwardens for the tyme beyng of the church and chapell of Alhalowes in the town of Newcastle upon Tyne and ther successors to take levy and perceyve all the profyttes revenues and rents comyng and growyng out of the said house and stable to the onely use and for th'agmentaacion of the reparacions of the said church and chapell of Alhalowes for ever."

"Jhon Snow for the stabell."

The last deed and that following (which is given at length) are curious as evidencing the methods by which the churchwardens of those days kept their edifices in repair by means of trust property. The comparative plainness of town churches is a subject which might be enlarged on.

John Cook, Coke, or Cokke, the donor, occurs as Mayor of Newcastle in 1477 and 1482. Edward Baxter, the purchaser, was Sheriff in 1509 and Mayor in 1517, 1522, and 1523. He was a very eminent merchant of the town. In 1516-17 the Merchants' Company owed him 8*l.* 6*s.* for money lent by his servant beyond sea, "for the sewyng down of of our towlls." The memorandum of this in the Company's books is signed "*p' me Edward Baxter cler.'*" There is a slight pedigree of his family in the Visitation of 1615. His wife was Alice, daughter of William Davell. His sons were, Matthew Baxter, who married the co-heir of Highfield, and Edward Baxter, who married a daughter of Lord Ogle. His mother was an heiress of Marshall, and her mother a co-heiress of De Ruda. The death of John de Ruda, the brother of the last lady, was singular. He was slain in Beverley West Wood by his childless uncle, Sir John de Ruda, Knight, to whom he seems to have been heir presumptive.

THIS INDENTURE maide the Twenty day of May the xiiijth yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry after the Conquest of England the Eight (1521) Bitwen the Meyre Aldremen Shirreff and Communalitie of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, upon that one partie And Edward Baxter merchaunnt of the same town upon that other partie WITNESSETH that where the kyrkmaisters and parocheyns of the Churche of Alhalowes of the same town were seased of and in one house with the Appurtenancez lyggyng and sett in a strete within the said town and paroche called the Brodechear boundyng bitwen a tenement late of Bartram' Yonghusbandes now in the holdyng of James Cokerell on the North parte

⁴ The father of Sir Robert Brandling.

And a certeyn wast bylongyng to th'eyres of Conand Barton on the south parte And from the Kynges strete on the west parte to a tenement late of Robert Grene And now in the tenur of John Stelle wever on th'est parte by the right divides to theym and ther successors parocheyns of the same for ever Of the giffit and graunnt of John Coke late meyre & one of th'aldermen of the said town Which house sumtym was the dwellyng place of the said John Cokke And late of John Snowe AND WHERE that John Tode John Doxforth Robert Wilkynson, and George Houghall late Kirkmaisters of the said Church by the assent of the holle parocheyns aforsaid have fully solde gyven and graunnted the said house tenement & stabull with the appurtenancez and Implemenes⁵ to the same belongyng to the said Edward Baxter and his heyres forever as by ther dede with delyvere of seasyng beryng date the fourth day of May the yere of our soveraine lord kyng Henry the eight the thryttenth it aperith for the some of threscore and six poundes thrytten shillinges and four pens to theym paid in ther greate necessite for the buyldynges and reparacions of the said church of Alhalowes which was in greate ruynes and decaye at that tym And without the speciall ayde and helpe of the said Edward Baxter couthe nott at that tym have ben buylded As all We the said Meyre Aldermen Shirreff and communaltie well knowes and confesses by theiz presentez and that the said some of money was well & trewly bystowed of & for the buyldyng & Reparacions aforsaid IN CONSIDERACION wherof & in Recompence & Satisfaction of the said some of money All We the said Meyre Aldermen Shirreff & communaltie Asmuch as in us is by thiez presentez gyves & graunts the same house tenement & stabull with th' appurtenancez to the said Edward Baxter To HAVE AND HOLDE the said tenement & house & stabull with all and everyt ther appurtenancez to the same Edward Baxter his heyres and assignes forever of the cheyff lordez of the fee by the service therof dewe & accustomed without any thyng therefor doying or paying to the said Church or to th'use therof in tym commyng AND MOROVER We the said Meyre Aldermen Shirreff & communaltie Ratifiez & confermez by thiez presentez to the said Edward Baxter his heyres and assignes forever all th'estate title possession & interest which he or eny other persone or personnes to his use have in the said house tenement & stabull with th'appurtenancez of the giffit of the said John Tode John Doxforth Robert Wilkynson & George Houghall Kirkmaisters of the church of Alhalowes aforsaid and of other the parocheyns of the same in as ample & large maner as they the same have gyven to hym for the causes aforsaid ALL THE WHICH gifts graunnts & confirmacion We the aforsaid Meyre Aldermen Shirreff & communaltie have maide & done forasmuch as the said Edward Baxter hath well & trewly paid & contentid the said some of threscore & six poundes thrytten shillinges & four pens to the kyrkmaisters & parocheyns aforsaid for the well & profitte of the said church and for & aboute the same the said some hath bene well & trewly bystowed and employed without which money the buyldynges of the same cowth nott have bene hade Butt of lyklyhode the said church workes shuld nott have bene doone or performed AND MOROVER upon the salle yevyng and graunntyng of the said house &

⁵ See this expression explained by a deed of 1564 *infra*.

stabull with th'appurtenancez and Implementes in forme afor reherced the said Edward covenanteth graunnteth & byndeth hym and his heyres unto the said John Tode John Doxforth Robert Wilkynson & George Houghall and all the parocheyns of the said paroch church of Alhalowes And to ther successors that every yere yerely forever The said Edward & his heyres upon ther propir costs & expenses shall cause to be celebrate & songen one Aniversary in the said church of Alhalowes the sixten day of Juyne placebo & dirige with the masse of Requiem with noote And all the belles rongen⁶ with the belman goyng aboute the towne as the maner is And a hedemasspenny offered at the masse for the soules of John Coke his wiffe ther faders & moders soules and all cristyn soules to the some of thre shillinges & seven pens AND FURTHERMORE the said Edward wole & graunnteth by thiez presentez that if the saide Aniversary service aforsaid be nott done celebrate & songen every yere yerely and at the day afor reherced or within eight daies next after the said day That then it shalbe lefull to the church wardens of the said church for the tym beyng parocheyns of the said paroch church & ther successors in all the said house with all th'appurtenancez & Implementes to Entre & distreyn & the distresses ther taken to leide bere & dryve away and toward theym holde to tym the said Aniversary service be done celebrate & songen as is aforsaid Any graunnt maide to the contrary nott withstandyng IN WITNES wherof to the one partie of this Indentur remaynyng with the said Edward his heyres & assignes the said Kyrkmaisters hath sett ther Seales And for the more corroboracion therof the Meyre Aldremen Shirreff & communaltie to the said parte hath sett the common Seall of the said town And to the other parte therof remaynyng with the said Kirkmaisters parocheyns and ther successors the said Edward hath sett his Seall YEVEN at the said town of Newcastle the xxth day of May and the yere afor reherced.

[First seal wanting. Second, a signet, with a rude representation of the Virgin and Child. Third, broken and illegible. Fourth wanting. Fifth (the town seal) wanting.] Sigillat' et deliberat' in presencia scriptoris *R. Lawson scr.* [Endorsed] For the housse in the Brod Chayre. [The date is filled in by a lawyer of the 17th or 18th century, "20 May 13 K. Henry 1st. 1113."]

12 March, 17 Hen. VIII. (1525-6). John Lumley, Lord of Lumley. Knt., demises in perpetuity to Agnes Arnalde, of Newcastle, widow, a tenement or messuage in le Brode Cheare between a tenement of Lord Lumley now in the tenure of Edmund Snowe on the north and a tenement of the same Lord Lumley on the south, and now in the tenure of

⁶ "When the Bels be merrily rung,
And the Mass devoutly sung,
And the meat merrily eaten,
Then is Robert Traps, his wife and children quite forgotten.
Wherefore Jhesu that of Mary sprong,
Set their souls the Saints among;
Though it be undeserved on their side,
Let them evermore thy mercy abide."

Clays Clere,⁷ and extending from the King's highway called le Brode Chear on the west unto le Burn Banke backward towards the east. Rent reserved, 7s. Signed, *Jhon lord Lumley*.

In dorso. "Raffe Horden Cap. of the Mary Anne of Newcastle.—Annes Arnold."

9 Sep. 1 Edw. VI. (1547). This document is given at length.

"Too all trewe Cristine people to whome thies presente lettres testimonyalles shall come or the same shall here see or reed Henry Anderson maior of the Kings Majesties towne of Newcastle upon Tyne sendeth greatinge in our Lorde God everlastinge to whome apperteane dewe honoure and reverence Knowe you that where ther doo depende certane contrauersie bitwixt Agnes Arnolde laite wif to Richarde Arnolde laite of the saide towne of Newcastle upon Tyne Mariner decessed And Rauf Hardinge and Johannet his wif laite wif of William Blacke of the saide towne Mariner decessed for and concerninge the title righte and Interesse of one tenemente with th' appurtenances lyinge within the saide towne of Newcastle upon Tyne in a strete ther called Spicer Chare The whiche tenemente with th' appurtenances latelie did belonge to John laite Lord Lomley Knighte The saide Rauf Hardinge and Johannet his wif for the justifiacion of ther Interesse in the saide tenemente with th' appurtenances the daye of makinge of thies presentes have broughte bfore me the said maior Robert Brandlinge⁸ of the said towne of Newcastle upon Tyne marchaunte one of the Justices of peax within the said towne and laite fermor of all the londes rentes and tenements latelie belonginge to the said laite Lorde Lomley within the said towne and nighe ther aboutes and Sir Thomas Halyman⁹ preiste lately Receyver of all the londes belonginge to the said Lord Lomley of th' aige of xlix yeares Who have sworne and corporally deposed before me the said maior upon the holie evangeliste: That, if the said Agnes Arnolde or hir Antecessours were seased of and in the said tenemente or had any estaite of enheritaunnee in the same that the said Lord Lomley did not make his reentre for defalte of paymente of the rente dewe to hime at the daies accustomed to be paid but for the waiste maide upon the saide tenemente contrary his graunnte (as they suppose). For the saide deponentes saye, that they knowe the Lorde Lomley had his rente deulie paid at all times within sevon yeres before his reentre into the said tenemente All whiche premisses the said deponentes affirme to be trewe upon ther owne mere knowledge Wherefore I the said Maior require youre *universities* to accepte and take thies Lettres testimonialles for a sufficient declaracion in this bihalve In WITNES whereof I &c. have put the Seall of my office." 9 Sep 1 Edw. VI. Seal. See Brand, plate ii., fig. 2. A small foliated counter seal.

⁷ In the recital of this deed in 4 Edward VI., this singular name is spelt *Claice Clere*.

⁸ Knighted at Musselburgh by the Duke of Somerset.

⁹ The Hallimans were stewards to the Lords Lumley for some descents. They originated at Fulthorpe, near Grindon.

25 Feb., 4 Edw. VI. (1550-1). Richard Busshe, citezen and Lether-seller, of London, and Agnes his wife, daughter and heire of Agnes Arnolde, wedowe, deceased, convey all their estate in the premises granted by Lumley in 17 Hen. VIII., to John More, citizen, and Parisse Clarke of London, yielding 7s. yearly to Lord Lumley.—“*p. me Rycherd Busshye*”—Seal, a merchant's marke. Agnes signs by mark.

26 May, 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. (1558). William Dent, of Newcastle, gent., demises in perpetuity to Henry Brandlynge, of the same town, merchant,¹⁰ a garden in the street called Brode Chaire, between a tenement belonging to Lord Lumley, lately in the tenure of Isabella Foderbie, widow, on the south, and a vennel called the Heade of the Brode Chaire, on the north, and extending from the said street before on the west unto a rivulet called Pandon Borne backward to the east. Endorsed “Wyllm. Dent for Walknowll—Mr. Dent for the wast besyd Fotherbie in the St'k brige.”

4 Sep., 4 Eliz., 1562. Robert Brandelinge, of Newcastle,¹¹ Knight, conveys to Edward Johnson, of Newcastle, mariner, two burgages or tenements lying together in Spyce Lane, abutting on a vennel called the Stonye Hyll,¹² on the north, a burgage, in the tenure of John Grene, on the south, the King's street called Spyce Lane on the east, and a burgage belonging to John Bower, taylor, on the west: and a rent of 10s. proceeding from a burgage in Spyce Lane in which Johnson now lives, abutting on a burgage in the tenure of Richard Smalcheare, on the south, a burgage in the tenure and occupation of Thomas Atcheson, on the north, Spicer Lane on the west, and on the rivulet called le Burne Bancke on the east: and a burgage in Spyce Lane now in the tenure and occupation of the said Thomas Atcheson, abutting on the burgage in which Johnson lives, on the south, a tenement belonging to Robert Hallyman, and in the several tenures of Thomas Fyeffe and Robert Raye, on the north, on Syyce Lane on the west, and on Burne Bancke on the east: and a burgage in Brode Chayre, abutting upon a house called a Horse Mylne, on the north, a mansion house called *The Mansion Place*, belonging to the said Robert Hallyman,¹³ on the south, le Brode Chayre on the west, unto le *courte garthe* of the mansion of the said Robert

¹⁰ Younger brother to Sir Robert Brandlyng mentioned below, and the same Henry that comes hereafter

¹¹ He acquired Felling and Gosforth by his marriage with Anne Place, the coheir of her mother, Catherine Surtees. Dying childless, these estates passed to the blood of his brother, Thomas Brandling.

¹² *Vide* Brand, i, sub tit.

¹³ Of Lumley Castle.

Hallyman on the east. Seal, the crest of Brandling, the burning brand.

In 1564, John Baxter, of Hebburne,¹⁴ co. Durham, Esq., son and heir of Matthew Baxter, late of Newcastle, merchant, conveys to Henrye Brandelinge, of Newcastell, marchante, his great mansyon house or tenemente in the Brode Chare, now in the occupacion of Brandlinge, betweene a tenement in the occupacion of Edward Creake onn the northe, and a horse mylne in the occupacion of Brandelinge onn the south, and extendethe frome the Broade Chayre onn the weste, unto a tenemente in Pandon, in the tenure of wedowe Brockehouse, otherwyse callede wedowe Steele, onn the easte: and his burgage or tenemente in Sandegate; and one house, commonlye called a *Maste House*, with a piece of waste grounde adjoyninge to the said tenemente; which tenemente, and parcell of waste, and maste house, lyethe betweene a tenemente in the occupation of John Taylyer, maryner, onn the easte, and the tenemente nowe in the occupacion of John Kyrksoppe onn the weste, and extendethe from Sandgate, onn the northe, unto the grounde ebe of the water of Tyne, onn the southe: and all brewe leades, steape leades, seasters, pressers, and all other implements¹⁵ in the said greate mansyone house, and other the premyses. Henry Wicliffe is one of the witnesses.

10 July, 1578 [proved 19 Jan. 1578-9]. Will of Henry Brandlinge, of Newcastle, marchant.¹⁶ "To be buried in St. Nicholas church as nye my father [John Brandling, often Mayor] as may be. To the vicar for my forgotten tieth 6s. 8d., with my mortuarie. To my welbeloved sonne, Robert Brandling, begotten of my first wife, Margaret, my two winde mills, called the Easter and Wester Mills, with a close perteyninge to the Easter Mill, and fower leazes wherupon the Wester Mill doth stande; alsoe a greate house called Pandon Hall; one other tenement in the tenure of James Watson, weaver; one tenement in the tenure of Margaret Wilkinson, wedowe; three tenements above the stares, and one cellar under the same; two tenements adjoyninge to the same, wherein John Lawson doth dwell; the late in the tenure of John English, mariner; and one tenement on the Flesher Rawe, in the tenure of Richard Burnup, merchant: To holde to my sonne Robert [in tail male, rem.] to my sonne, Richard Brandlinge, begotten of my wife Ursula [in tail male, rem.] to my sonne William Brandling [in tail male, rem. over.] To my sonne Richard Brandlinge, begotten of my wife

¹⁴ The Hebburn estate was acquired by his grandfather Edward. It was sold by this John to the Hodshon family.

¹⁵ See the Indenture of 1521.

¹⁶ See his marriages and issue in Surtees, ii, 92.

Ursula, my house new builded in the Close; one house called the Maste House, with a tenement to the forestreet, and a waist ground perteyning to the same, in Sandegate; two garths with three riggs or leazes, and one tenement with one garth and one rigg without Pilgrim Street gate, on the east side. [*Cetera desunt.*]

The remaining deeds relate only to the great mansion house in Broad Chare. The seven sons of Robert Brandling¹⁷ enumerated by Surtees, seem to have died without male issue; and in 1615 we find Elizabeth, the widow of Richard his brother, a merchant of Newcastle (having dower or jointure), and Henry Brandling, of Newcastle, gent., her son, the persons interested in the mansion. A dreary array of mortgages follow; some of them to Anthony Swinborne, a gentleman of Elswick; and in 1617 the property was alienated by the mother and son to William Cooke, a master and mariner, of Newcastle. One of Brandling's seals in that year is remarkable. It never had any device. In lieu, *a bay leaf* is doubled and placed on the front, and the wax being turned down on one side fixes it there. William Matthew, in an exceedingly delicate hand, attests the livery of seisin to Cooke. He was the draughtsman of Speed's Map of Newcastle, and unfortunately has omitted the names of the streets.

W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, F.S.A.

Gateshead.

¹⁷ His wife's name was Margaret, and he is evidently the person commemorated in the obliterated rhymes at All Saints' church which conclude with

"Like as the *brand* doth flame and burn
So we from death to life must turn."

* * * 1 Jan., 1624. Agnes Norris, of Newcastle, widow, leases to William Mongey and Thomas Harrison, of the same town, mariners, a burgage in the Broad Garth or Chare, formerly used as a loft and seller. The counterpart is signed by Mongey and Harrison by marks, and they seal with a swan or perhaps a pelican, and W. (*Qu.* the pelican crest of Norris of Scotland?) Thomas Claphamson is a witness.

ACCOUNT OF THE CORNAGE OF THE COUNTY OF NORTH-
UMBERLAND, RENDERED AT THE EXCHEQUER, IN THE 49TH YEAR
OF HENRY III., BY ROBERT DE LISLE, SHERIFF.

THE following account is derived from the Red Book of the Exchequer, in which it immediately follows the account of the Castle-ward rents payable to the Castle of Newcastle, communicated on a previous occasion to this Society. Bourne has assumed that Cornage, as well as Castle-ward, was a "rent or revenue arising to this Castle," and has printed an imperfect statement of the Cornage of those Baronies of Northumberland which also paid Castle-ward to Newcastle. Of these, however, the number was only 11, whereas all the Baronies of Northumberland, 23 in number, as well as 9 other estates, held by a different tenure (Drenage), were charged with Cornage.

Cornage was also paid in the counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham, as well as in Northumberland. In the two first it was designated *Geldum animalium*, Neat-geld, or Nout-geld; in the third, on one occasion, *Cornagium animalium*.¹

This seems to imply either that the Cornage in those counties was a rent for the depasturing of cattle, or was paid in cattle. In Northumberland the term *Cornagium* is used alone, and may either mean simply a Crown-rent (*Coronagium*), or a rent payable in horned cattle (*Cornuagium*).

The popular notion of the tenure involving the winding of a horn in case of invasion, although repeated by Judge Littleton, is too ridiculous to be entertained. In Cumberland the Cornage tenants were bound to attend the King in his expeditions into Scotland, in the van in going, and in the rear in returning.² In Northumberland (except the Drengs mentioned above), they held by Knight-service, and were subject to all the imposts incident to that tenure, as well as to the payment of Cornage. It was possibly on this account that the Cornage of Northumberland was so much smaller in amount than that of Cumberland or even of Westmorland; or it may have been (assuming the payment to have been originally made in cattle), that a commutation was effected in Northumberland at an earlier period, when the relative value

¹ Pipe Rolls, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham.

² Testa de Nevil.

of specie was higher. The Cornage of the several counties, as appears from the Pipe Rolls, was at an early period as follows:

Cumberland.....	31st of Henry I.	£85	8	8
Westmorland	23rd of Henry II.	55	19	3
Durham	31st of Henry II.	110	5	5
Northumberland ..	10th of Henry II.	20	0	0

Until the above year (10th of Henry II.) no payment of Cornage is recorded in the accounts of the Sheriffs of Northumberland. A payment is then made for three years together, and this system of accounting triennially is continued till the 4th of John, after which the payments are made annually.

In the 10th of Henry II. an allowance is made to the Sheriff of 8*l*., being at the rate of 4 marks per annum, in respect of the Cornage of the Liberty of Tyndale, "the land of William the brother of the King of Scotland," which had not been received. This allowance was subsequently reduced to 2½ marks, and was discontinued altogether from the 19th of Henry II. (in which the King of Scotland aided the young King Henry in his rebellion against his father) to the 10th of Richard I. From this date the allowance of 2½ marks is resumed. In the 4th or 5th of John, the Prior of Tynemouth was relieved from the payment of Cornage in respect of all his lands in Northumberland, amounting to 24*s*. The amount which appears in the Pipe Rolls as actually paid by the Sheriff under the head of Cornage in the 49th of Henry III. is 17*l*. 2*s*. 8*d*., and not 18*l*. 4*s*. 6*d*., as it is returned in the document in the Red Book. The former sum represents the old rent of 20*l*., less the deductions of 2½ marks, the Cornage of Tyndale, and 1*l*. 4*s*. remitted to the Prior of Tynemouth. A larger sum, therefore, appears to have been received by the Sheriff than he was bound to pay over to the Exchequer; nor were the receipts of the Sheriff uniform, though the payments to the crown were so, as we find that the 18*l*. 4*s*. 6*d*. returned by Robert de Lisle was more by 1*s*. 10*d*. than the receipts of his predecessors.

In like manner, the sums charged by the tenants in capite against their mesne tenants were larger than their own payments in respect of Cornage. Thus we find the Cornage of the Barony of Appleby, in Westmorland, was 41*l*. 12*s*. 11*d*., whilst the mesne tenants paid 52. 1*s*. 6*d*.³ In the same way the Prior of Tynemouth paid 1*l*. 4*s*., and received from his tenants 2*l*. 9*s*. 7*d*.⁴ In both these instances the lord of the fee was

³ Nicholson and Burn's Westmorland.

⁴ Tynemouth Cartulary, in Brand's Newcastle.

ultimately relieved from the impost altogether, but no remission was made to the sub-tenants.

Besides the Baronies and Drengage tenements, there were several estates in Northumberland held by Serjeanty, but none of these appear in the Sheriff's return as liable to Cornage, if we except the Barony of Beanley (*Baronia Comitis Patricii*), which, although entitled a Barony, was held by Grand Serjeanty.

JOHN HODGSON HINDE.

Acton House.

In the Book called "The Red Book of the Exchequer" (remaining in the custody of the Queen's Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer, at Westminster), at folio 195*b*, there is found amongst other matters as follows: that is to say.

Compotus de Cornagiis Northumbriæ redditus ad Scaccariam anno Regis Henrici xlixº. per Robertum de Insula Vicomitem.

De Baronia de Vescy	lxs.
De Baronia de Werck'	xxvs.
De Baronia de Musco Campo	xxviis. viiid.
De Baronia Comitis Patricii	xxs. xd.
De Baronia de Mitforde	xxxis. iiiid.
De Baronia de Bothale	viiis. viiid.
De Baronia de Morpath¹	xxvs. vid.
De Baronia de Walton'	xs.
De Baronia de Bayllol	xxvs.
De Baronia de Bolebek'	xxxiiis.
De Baronia Dumfraunvill'	xxis. viiid.
De Baronia de Heron	vs. xd.
De Baronia de Boliun	viiis. viiid.
De Baronia de Diveliston'	xiiiiid.
De Baronia de Laval	iiis. iiiid.
De Baronia de Surtays	xiiiiid.
De Baronia de Gaugy	viis. viiid.
De Baronia de Bradeforde	xiiiiid.
De Baronia de Tindale	viiis. ixid.
De Baronia Johannis Vicomitis quam Ed-	
mundus filius Regis Henrici tenet	viiis. viiid.
De Baronia Radulphi filii Rogeri	iiis. vid.

De Terra de Wytinham et Willielmi de Es-	
selinton'	iiii <i>s.</i>
De Johanne de Esselinton	xiii <i>d.</i>
De Caluley	ii <i>s.</i> iii <i>d.</i>
De Baronia de Heppehale	ix <i>s.</i>
De Hawilton'	ii <i>s.</i> iii <i>d.</i>
De Terra Thomæ filii Liulphi.	iii <i>s.</i> iii <i>d.</i>
De Trockelawe	xiii <i>d.</i>
De Bedenhal.	xiii <i>d.</i>
De Mollifen'	xiii <i>d.</i>
De Chyvinton' (Baronia).	xiii <i>d.</i>
De Ryhille	xiii <i>d.</i>

Summa xviii*l.* iii*s.* vi*d.* videlicet **xxii*d.*** plus quam
alii solebant respondere preter priorem de Tine-
mue et terras Regis Scotiæ.

(Office Copy.)

THE HOSPITAL OF ST. LEONARD,

IN THE PARISH OF ALNWICK.

SINCE I sent the communication to your Society respecting this Hospital (printed in the *Archæologia Æliana*, iii., p. 48), much further information has been obtained concerning it. I must first correct former errors, before I allude to the discovery of its true site.

This Hospital, it is stated, was founded by Eustace de Vescy for the soul of his wife's grandfather, Malcolm III.; but it should have been his wife's great great grandfather—thus:

MALCOLM, slain 1093,
at Alnwick.

DAVID, King of Scotland, died 1153.

HENRY, died 1152,
vitâ patris.

WILLIAM THE LION,
died 1214.

LORD EUSTACE DE VESCY, = MARGARET, his natural
died 1216. daughter.

I stated, in my former communication, that the well called Malcolm's Well "does not now exist." This was thought to be the case at that time; but the well has since been discovered. And it was also supposed that the present cross, at the top of the hill, marked the place where the Hospital stood; by the late discoveries, however, that is also proved not to be correct.

With these three exceptions, my former paper upon the subject may be depended upon for accuracy.

It is stated in the chronicles of the Abbey—

1st. That the Chapel of St. Leonard was founded on the spot where King Malcolm was mortally wounded.

2nd. That that event took place near to a certain spring, thenceforward called "Malcolm's Well."

On the 5th of June, 1845, on ploughing a field on the flat ground a little lower down the hill than the present cross, several carved stones were turned up; and, upon examination, the foundations of a chapel and other buildings were discovered. On further search, it was found that there had been on this spot an ancient burial ground. About thirty skeletons of human remains were observed, and all with their faces laid towards the east—many of them children, as well as adults. Several portions of the building were dug up, such as a holy-water vase—the stones of a Norman arch and doorway, with a lozenge pattern upon it—a considerable portion of the water table, shewing the slope of the roof to have been what is called “high-pitched”—the socket which formed the apex of the gable, into which the shaft of a cross had been inserted—portions of the capitals, shafts, and bases of columns—fragments of ornamental bordering—dog-toothed and chevron mouldings—several coffin lids, with crosses carved upon them—but no inscriptions. One stone coffin was of an elegant shape, with a complete skeleton in it; being near the surface, it was taken up, but it was sunk again into its resting place six feet deep.

From this discovery, there can be no doubt that these stones formed part of the building of the Chapel of the Hospital of St. Leonard. Near to it were the foundations of many other buildings.

A few yards to the north-west of the Chapel an ancient well was found, where water had been drawn by the inmates of the Hospital; it was about four or five feet deep, and the sides of the stones were worn by constant use in letting down vessels to bring up water. From its antique appearance, and being so near to the Chapel, there can be no doubt that this was the identical spring which the old chronicler mentions as that which was called “in the English tongue Malcolm’s Well.”

The stones which were discovered buried in this site in 1845, have been rebuilt to a certain extent, on the spot, at the expense of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, under the advice of Mr. Salvin, his Grace’s architect, in this present year, 1855.

The Norman arch is a very good one, and almost perfect; it shews the style of architecture to have been of a Norman character.

Much more information might be collected respecting this event, but it would not be advisable to load the proceedings of this Society with them; it is sufficient to place upon record the leading features of the case, and thus to point out the spot where an event of so much importance took place as the slaying of the King and his eldest son and heir-apparent to his throne.

WM. DICKSON, F.S.A.

ORDER FOR THE REPAIR OF THE WEST GATE,
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

ROT. CLAUS. XI. EDW. 3. (1337.)

*De portâ quæ vocatur Westgate in Villa Novi Castri super Tinam
reparandâ.*

REX dilectis sibi Majori et Ballivis villæ suæ Novi Castri super Tynam salutem. Mandamus vobis quod, de firmâ vestrâ quam nobis reddere tenemini ad scaccarium nostrum pro villâ predictâ de annis presenti et preterito, per visum et testimonium dilectorum nobis Ricardi de Acton et Roberti de Shilvyngton seu eorum alterius, usque ad summam quadraginta librarum, in reparacionem et construccionem illius portæ quæ vocatur le Westgate et pontis versatilis ibidem, quæ quidem porta in debiliori loco claustruræ villæ predictæ situata existit et in magnâ suâ parte dirruta est et confRACTA, cum celeritate quâ commodè fieri poterit, poni facietis. Et custus quos, circa reparacionem et construccionem portæ et pontis, predictorum, usque ad summam dictarum quadraginta librarum, sic apposeritis, cum illos sciverimus, vobis in firmâ vestrâ predictâ allocari faciemus. Teste Rege apud Turrim London vj die Aprilis.

Per ipsum Regem.

JAMES RAINE, M.A.

Crook Hall, Durham.

CERTAIN DOUBTS WHEREIN THE FREEHOLDERS OF THE
COUNTY OF DURHAM DESIRE TO BE RESOLVED BY HIS MAJESTIE'S JUDGES
OF ASSISE OF THE SAME COUNTIE ACCORDING TO AN ORDER BY THEM
MADE AT THE LAST ASSISIS HOLDEN AT DURHAM THE 11TH OF AUG. 1628.
(*Hunter's MSS.*)

THE Deane and Chapter of Durham are seised in fee in right of their Church of diverse Mannors, Townes, Hamletts, Granges, and Tenements, within the Countie of Durham; all which are sett and valued in the General Book of Rates of the County. And the Townships which ordinarily consist of the Tenements usually demised by them to their tenants do without contradiction contribute to the Common Charge of the Country according to the Rates.

The Demaines of the Mannors, the Granges, and some of the Hamletts, are by the statutes of their House severally allotted to the Deane and Prebends, for their Lay Corps [Enumerating them].

All these the Deane and Prebends respectively, for the time being, have in their own Manuall occupations, or demise them to others at a rack rent, and themselves take leases of them from the Corporation determinable at Michaelmas after their deaths or removealles; upon which leases are reserved to the church the antient rents.

Now the Question growes whether the Deane and Prebends should not contribute for those lands, according to their Rates, to the Common Charges of the Country, as namely, to the charges of

His Majesties Purveyance, for which the Country payes the Composition of 100*l.* per annum.

The Bridges, 22 Hen. 8, cap. 5.

The Gaole, 14 Eliz. cap. 50.

The Marshalsey and King's Bench.

The Poore, 43 Eliz. cap. 2.

Mariners and Soldiers, 43 Eliz. cap. 3.

The House of Correction, 39 Eliz. cap. 4, and 7 Jacob. I. cap. 2.

Infected Persons of the plague, 1^o Jacobi.

Common Armor of the Country.

Provision for Powder, Shott, and Match, for the Common Trayned Bands, and Watching of Beacons. By several Directions from his Majestye and the Lord of the Counsell.

Setting forth of Soldiers, and furnishing of them for his Majestie's Service, as of late there hath been two several times; and setting forth of Shippes for his Majestie's Service.

And all other such like Common Charge of the Country.

All which, except that for the poor, upon the statute 43 Eliz., are usually rated and taxed, and antiently have been levyed according to the said Book of Rates, which they of late years refuse to bear or con-

tribute unto, as also the charge of the poor in the several parishes, where their lay corps lyes, whereby the burthen of the said charge growes heavy to the other freeholders and layetie there.

And the like question is for the lands belonging to the Hospitalls of *Shereburn House* and *Gretham*, which have large possessions: of which the Hospitall of *Shereburn House* stands in the Book of Rates, and hath paid till of late that they not only refuse to contribute towards the said charges for their lands in their own occupations; but also will not suffer their tenants, which have leases of them for lives or years, to pay for the lands so demised.

And so likewise whether the Glebe lands of Parsonages ought not to contribute to all or some of the said Common Charges.

And whether Parks, whereof there is great profit made by the herbage, are not likewise to contribute, of which *Lumley Parke* stands in the Book of Rates, and hath paid till of late.

And whether Parkes that are now of late disparked, and some other lands in the countrey, which have not heretofore been taxed and rated, ought not likewise to pay, and by whom and in what sort they are to be taxed and rated.

And whether the Glebe Lands and Tythes of the Deaneries of *Darnton*, *Chester*, *Lanchester*, and *St. Andrew Auckland*, which came upon the Dissolution to the Croune, and have not yet been charged, and being now in Laymen's hands, ought to contribute to sessments in the country.

And lastly, whether the *Bishop's Demaines* which stands antiently taxed in the Book of Rates, and paid accordingly till of late years, and are for the most part letten forth upon the Rack to farmers, ought not still to contribute, and be lyable to the foresaid charges as formerly they were accustomed.

Wee know no differences in being subject to the rates above mentioned between the possessions of the clergie, either in their own hands, or of their tenants and the laitye. And Wee conceive that the Demesnes of Bishops, Deanes or Prebends, Parkes which yeild profit, and Glebe of Rectories, are subject to contribute to the Rates and Charges above mentioned, as well as the farmers and possessions of other laymen.

Ni: Hyde
Tho: Richardson
Richard Hutton
James Whitlock
Fr. Harvey
Tho. Trevor

Jo. Walter
John Denham
Will. Johnes
Geo. Coake
H. Yelverton
George Vernon.

I am of the same opinion,

Humfray Davenport.

27 July, 1630.

EXTRACTS FROM THE PARLIAMENTARY SURVEYS OF
ECCLESIASTICAL POSSESSIONS, PRESERVED IN LAMBETH
PALACE.

FOR a copy of the extracts here given, the Society is indebted to the subscribers to the Hodgson Fund, established by the friends of the late Rev. John Hodgson, the Historian of Northumberland, for the purchase or transcription of MSS. connected with the subjects of his unfinished labours.

They contain all the surveys which relate to Cathedral property in Northumberland; but similar particulars are preserved at Lambeth of all the Rectories in the county of Durham, belonging to the Dean and Chapter, of which that of Jarrow only is here printed.

THE RECTORIE OF CORBRIDGE WITHIN THE COUNTIE OF
NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALL that the Rectory or Parsonage of Corbridge, within the county of Northumberland, with all houses and barnes, edifices, oblations, tithes of corne and sheaves, and all other the appurtenances, proffits, and commodities belonging to the saide Parsonage of Corbridge, except and allwayes reserved the tithes and sheaves of Dilston, in the holdinge of Roger Gray, of Chillingham, Esq., and alsoe the mansion-house with the tithes thereof, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, in the houldinge of Thomas Hudspeth, and with the temporall lands and tenements and their appurtenances thereunto belonging, now in the holdinge and occupacion of severall tenants: that is to say, the tithe of corne and sheaves of corne and graine, comeinge, growinge, ariseinge, and yearelye and every yeare reneweing, within the towneshippes, feilds, and closes of the severall townes, villages, and hamletts of Corbridge, Halton, Aden Castell, the towne of Aden, Greate Whittington, Little Whittington, Halton Sheilds, Carr-houses, Clarewood, and Linnells, together with all oblations, proffits, and comodities, with all and singuler the appurtenances to the aforesaid Rectory or Parsonage of Corbridge (except before excepted) whatsoever belonging. All which aforesayde Rectory or Parsonage of Corbridge, with all and singulare the appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertayneinge, are now in the possession of Cuthbt. Heron, of Chipchase, in the county of Northumberland, Esqr., or his assignes, and are worth, upon improvement, per annum, 200*l*.

Memorandum.—That the afforesayde Cuthbt Heron by indenture of lease dated the third day of June, in the xvj. yeare of the raigne of the late king Charles, graunted by Thomas Cumber, Dean, and the Chapter of Carlile, unto him the aforesaid Cuthbt. Heron, his executors and assignes, holds all the last mentioned premisses from the date for and dureinge the terme of xxi^{tie} yeares, yeeldinge and payeing therefore to the sayde Deane and Chapter, and their successors, the yearly rent of twentie pounds eighteene shillings and eightpence att the feasts of the purification and St. Peter Advincula, comonly called Lammas-day, or within xl^{tie} dayes, but are worth upon improvement, over and above the old rent, communibus annis 179*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

With covenant that if the rent bee behind and unpaid at the dayes lymited the lease to be voyde.

The lessee to repaire the chauncell of the church of Corbridge with all necessary reparacion, and alsoe all the houses, barnes, and edifices belonging to the premisses, att his or their chardge, and soe to leave them sufficiently repayred att the end of the lease.

There were to come of the lease the third of June, 1649, twelve yeares.

DILSTON, PARTE OF THE RECTORY OF CORBRIDGE.

ALL the corne tithe, and sheaves of corne and graine comeing, groweing, chaunceing and renewing, within the towneshipp, fields, closes, territories, precincts, and bounds of Dilston, alias Devilston, parte and parcell of the Rectory of Corbridge, within the countye of Northumberland, with all ways, easements, profitts, comodities, and appurtenances to the same belonging, and therewith leased and enjoyed as parte, parcell, and member, of the same. All which said tithe of corne and graine of Dilston, with the appurtenances, are now in the possession of Ursula Radcliffe, daughter of Sir Edward Radcliffe, within the county of Northumberland, or his assignes, and are worth per annum 27*l.*

Memorandum.—That the afforesayde Ursula Radcliffe, by indenture of lease dated the xxijth day of May, in the xvijth yeare of the late Kinge Charles, graunted by Thomas Cumber, Deane of the Chapter of Carlile, holds all the last mentioned premises, with appurtenances, from the date for the terme of xxj^{tie} yeares, payeing therefore the yearly rente of five pounds att the feasts of St. Peter Advincula and the Purification or within xl^{tie} dayes, but are worth upon improvement over and above the ould rent, communibus annis, 44*l.*

With covenant, &c.

There were to come of the said lease the xvijth day of May, 1650, twelve yeares.

THE TITHE CORNE OF THE RECTORYE OF WHITTINGHAM IN THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALL that the corne, and sheaves of corne, and graine of what kind soever comeing, &c., within the towneshipp, feilds, closes, territories, and

precincts of Eslington, Great Ryle, Thrunton, Barton, and Shawdon, belonging and apperteyninge to the Rectory and Parsonage of Whittingham, within the countye of Northumberland, with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging and appertayneing. All, &c., now in the possession of Cuthbt. Collingwood or his assignes, 47*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.

Memorandum.—That the aforesayde Cuthbert Collingwood, by indenture of lease dated the sixt day of October, in the xiiijth yeare of late king Charles, graunted by Thomas Cumber, Deane, and the Chapp-ter of Carlile, unto him the said Cuthbert Collingwood, his executors, administrators, and assignes, holds all the last mencioned premisses from the date for and dureing the terme of xxith yeares, payeing therefore unto the sayde Deane and Chapter, and their successors, the yearely rent of eight pounds three shillings and fowre pence within the porch of the parish church of St. Nicholas, in the Towne of Newcastle uppon Tyne, at the feast of St. Peter Advincula, comonly called Lamas day, or the next morning in the forenoon; but are worth uppon improvement, over and above the saide old rent, 39*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*.

With covenant, &c.

The lessee to repaire the chancell of the church of Whittingham, according to his proportion, with all necessarie repaireacions, and not to clayme or challenge any such tithes as the Viccar of Whittingham, his predecessors or successors, nowe have or had, or at any time heer- after may haue in right of the said Viccaridge.

There were to come of this lease the sixt of October, 1649, tenn yeares.

THE TITHE CORNE OF THE TOWNSHIP OF WHITTINGHAM, PARTE OF THE SAIDE RECTORIE, WITHIN THE COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALL the tithe corne, and sheaves of corne, and graine, comeing, &c., within the townshipp, feilds, closes, territories, and precincts, and bounds of Whittingham, in the countye of Northumberland, with all wayes, &c., All &c., nowe in the possession of Henry Tallentire, of Whittingham, aforesayde, clerke, or his assignes, and are worth per annum, 26*l*.

Memorandum.—That the aforesayde Henry Tallentire, assignee of Thomas Tallentire, of the cyttie of Carlisle, within the countye of Cumberland, gentleman, by indenture of lease dated the xxiiijth of November in the xvijth yeare of the late kinge Charles, graunted by Thomas Cumber, Deane, and the Capter of Carlyle, holds all the last mencioned premisses from the date for the terme of xxth yeares, payeing anually five pounds att the feasts of St. Peter Advincula, comonly called Lamas Day, or within xlth dayes. But are worth uppon improvement, over and above the old rent, communibus annis, 41*l*.

With covenant &c.

There were to come of the lease the 23th of November, 1649, xiiij yeares.

THE TITHE CORNE OF CALLALEY, YETLINGTON, LITTLE RYLE, GLANTON,
AND CARESLEY HOUSE, PARTE OF THE RECTORY OF WHITTINGHAM, IN
THE COUNTIE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALL that the tith corne, and sheaves of corne, and graine, cominge, &c., within all and every of the severall towneshipp feilds, closes, territories, precincts, and bounds of the severall townes, villages and hamletts of Callaley, Yetlington, Little Ryle, Glanton, and Caresley House, parte of the Rectorie of Whittingham, in the countie of Northumberland, and with all wayes, &c., late in the possession of Sir John Claveringe, of Callaley, in the countie of Northumberland, kt., deceased, but since sequestred and [in] the hands of the publicke, worth per annum 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Memorandum.—That the aforesaide Sir John Clavering, knight, by indenture of lease dated the 21st day of July, in the xiiijth yeare of the late King Charles, graunted by the late Deane and Chapter of Carlile, held all the last mentioned premisses to him, his executors and assignes, from the date for and dureing the terme of xxith yeares, yeelding and payeing therefore yearely vij*l.* xvi*s.* viij*d.* att the Feast of St. Peter Advincola, comonly called Lamas day, or within xlth dayes after; but worth uppon improvement, over and above the old rente, communibus annis, 56*l.*

With covenant, &c.

There were to come of the lease the xith day of July, 1650, nyne yeares.

LORBOTTLE, PARTE OF THE RECTORY OF WHITTINGHAM.

ALL that the tithe corne, and sheaves of corne, and graine, cominge &c., within the towneshipp, feilds, closes, territories, precincts, and bounds of Lorbottle, within the parish of Whittingham, and county of Northumberland, with all wayes, &c. All, &c., now in the possession of Robert Laton, of West Laton, in the countie of Yorke, gentleman, or his assignes, and are worth per annum 30*l.*

Memorandum.—That the aforesaide Robert Laton, by indenture of lease datted the xvijth day of May, in the xvijth yeare of the late King Charles, graunted by Thomas Cumber, late Dean, and Chapter of Carlile, holds all the last mentioned premises to him, his executors and assignes, from the date for the terme of xxjth yeares, payeing therefore yearely to the saide Deane and Chapter and their successors fowre pounds the first day of May, or within xlth dayes; but are worth uppon improvement, over and above the old rent, communibus annis, 26*l.*

With covenant that if the rent bee unpaide att the feasts and dayes att which it ought to bee payde, the lease to be voyde.

There were to come of the said lease the xvijth day of May, 1650, twelve yeares.

NEWCASTLE.

ALL that moyetie or one half of the tith corne, and sheaves of corne and graine, cominge, &c., within the feilds and territories belonging to

the parish of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle upon Tyne, with all wayes, &c., late in the tenure or occupacion of William Barwicke or his assignes, and nowe in the tenure and occupacion of Ralph Salked, sonne of John Salkeld of Hull Abby, in Hull Parke, within the countye of Northumberland, or his assignes, 95*l*.

Memorandum.—That the said moyetie of tithes and premisses were by the late Deane and Chapter of Carlyle, by their indenture beareing date the xxth day of November, in the xth yeare of the raigne of the late King Charles. Anno Domini, 1634, demised to the said Ralfe Salkeld, for the terme of xxith yeares from the date of the sayde indenture, payeing yearely the summe of eleaven pounds att St. Peters day, comonly called Lamas day. Which saide premisses are worth uppon improvement, over and above the old rent, per annum, 84*l*.

There were six yeares to come of the sayde terme the xxth day of November, 1649.

MEMORANDUMS.

THAT there is a annual fee farm rent of eighty-fower pounds of late due to the crowne out of the Deanery of the cathedrall church of St. Maryes, of Carlile, of which there is reprized out of the Rectoryes of Wetherall and Warwicke ffowre pounds; and out of the Rectoryes of Corbridge, Whittingham, and halfe the Rectorye of St. Nicholas of Newcastle uppon Tyne, 40*l*.

REPRIZES.

THERE is due to bee reprized out of the Rectoryes of Corbridge, Whittingham, and halfe the Rectorie of Nicholas of Newcastle uppon Tine, as a fee farme rent due to the state, the annuall rent of 40*l*.

THE ABSTRACTE.

THE present profitts reserved uppon the leasehoulds of the Rectoryes of Corbridge, Whittingham, and the halfe Rectorye of St. Nicholas, Newcastle uppon Tyne, per annum, 61*l*. 18*s*. 8*d*. The futture improvements of the aforesaid Rectoryes are, per annum, 427*l*. 4*s*. 8*d*.

Returned into the Registers Office for the Keepinge the Surveys of Deanes and Chapters Lands, The first j^o of August, 1650.

Henry Lamley.

Thomas Canby.

Will. Perkinson.

A SURVEY OF THE MANOR OF CORBRIDGE, WITH THE RIGHTS, MEMBERS, AND appurtenances thereof, sett, lyinge, and beinge in the Countye of Northumberland, late parcell of the possessions of the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Church of St. Maryes, Carlyle, made and taken by us, whose names are hereunto subscribed, in the month of July, 1650. By vertue of a Comission to us graunted, grounded upon an Acte of the Comons of England assembled in Parliament, for the abolisheinge of Deanes, Deanes and Chapter, Cannons, Prebends,

and other offices and titles of and belonging to any Cathedrall or Collegiatte Church or Chappell in England and Walles, under the hands and seales of five or more of the trustees in the sayde Acte named or appointed.

THE VICCARIDGE OF CORBRIDGE IN NORTHUMBERLAND.

ALL that the Viccarridge howse, a fowlde, garth, two little ruinous outhouses, a garden, a dovecote, and a grasse garthe abutting uppon Prince Streete on the east, and Thomas Smithe ground on the west, conteyninge one acre, worth per annum 1*l.* 10*s.*

Certaine parcellis of arrable ground lyinge dispersed in the towne feilds of Corbridge, intermixt with other lands, and conteyne by estimation sixe acres, worth per annum 18*s.*

The tithe woole and lambes worth per annum 10*l.*

The tithe hay worth per annum 5*l.* 10*s.*

Prescription money payde for haye and other tythes worth per annum 6*l.*

The tithes of piggs, geese, hens, calves, mortuaries, oblations, and other church dues, worth per annum 6*l.* 10*s.*

Summe, 30*l.* 8*s.*

THE VICCARIDGE OF WHITTINGHAM.

ALL that the Viccarridge howse, with one byar, one barne, a stable, a courte yarde, a fould garth, a garden, and one close on the backe syde, parte arrable, called the Viccar Close, uppon a close called Staine Acres on the easte, and upon a parcell of ground called the Oulde Righte on the west, conteynes 14*a.*—4*l.* 10*s.*

One close of pasture ground called Prior Leases, abuttinge uppon Thrunton feilde on the south, and the Miller Close on the northe, conteyninge by estimation 5*a.*—1*l.*

One pasture close called the Wood Close, abuttinge uppon Whittingham Wood on the west, and Horse Close on the east, 5*a.*—15*s.*

Two closes within the feildes of Barton, converted into one parte arrable, abuttinge uppon the lands of Jane Barker on the east, and the land of Thomas Gibson and George Jackson on the west, conteyninge by estimation 16*a.*—3*l.*

Fourre ridges of meadowe grounde abuttinge uppon Whitton Ley on the southe, conteyninge by estimation 3*a.*—8*s.*

Three ridges of arrable land abuttinge uppon the land of Thomas Whitton on the south, and the lands of William Gowerley on the north, conteyninge 4*a.*—5*s.*

One parcell of meadowe grounde lyinge in Whittingham Houghe, abuttinge on Mr. Collingwood's land south and west, 3*a.*—10*s.*

One pasture close on the Moore syde, Mr. Collingwood's lands lyinge about it, conteyninge by estimation 3*a.*—7*s.* 6*d.*

Summe totale of the acres is 51*a.*—10*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

The tythes, calves, woole, and lambes, of the abovesayde places is worth, communibus annis, 36*l.*

The tythe haye, and prescription money paid for the tythe haye, communibus annis, 5*l*.

The Easter booke, tythe piggs, geese, hens, milke, oblacions, mortuaries, and all other smalle dues, are worth, communibus annis, 10*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.

Summe totall on this and the other syde is per annum 62*l*. 2*s*. 4*d*.

Payde out of the sayde Viccaridge, as a pension due to the lorde, per annum, 2*l*.

That the presentation, nomination, and donation to the severall Vicaridges of Corbridge and Whittingham are in the lord of the mannor.

The present incumbent of Corbridge is Stephen Anderton,² a preaching minister.

The present incumbent of Whittingham is Henry Tallentyre, a preacheing minister.

Returned amongst other things the 1st August, 1650.

Henry Lamley.

William Perkinson.

Tho. Canby.

[THE RECTORY OF JARROE, IN THE COUNTY OF DURHAM.]

ALL that the tythe corne, and sheaves of corne, comeinge, &c., within the towneshipp, territories, and feilds of Munckton, Westoe, and Sheeleheugh, beinge parte or parcell of the Rectory of Jarroe, aforesaid; and all that howse scittuate and beeing within the towneshipp of Westoe, now used for a tythe barne, and a garth thereunto adjoyneinge, with all wayes, &c., late in the tenor or occupacion of Mary Liveley, daughter of John Liveley, viccar of Kelloe, or her assignes.

Memorandum.—That the said tythes and premisses were by the late Deane and Chapter of Durham, by their indenture beareinge date the fourth day of Octobr^r, in the fourteenth year of the raigne of the late Kinge Charles, Anno Domini, 1638, demised to the said Mary Liveley, habend' for twentye-one yeares [from the date of the] indenture; redd' per annum tenne pounds eleaven shillings, vizt., for the tithe corne of Munkton two pounds tenn shillings, for the tythe corne of Wiuestoe six pounds eightene shillings six pence, for the tythe corne of Sheeleheugh one pound and one shillinge sixpence, and for the howse and garthe one shillinge, att Purificacion onely; which said premises are worth upon improvement, over and above the said rent, per annum, the sum of 60*l*.

Memorandum.—That the said Mary Liveley, the lessee, assigned the premisses to Sarah and Margaret Liveley, by her indenture dated the fifth day of June, Anno Domini, 1649. And they in possession. There was tenne yeares of the said tearme to come the 4th Octobr^r, 1649.

¹ "Corbridge.—Stephen Anderton, gentl. for Prins Landes, 3*s*."—*Radcliffe Rental*, 1671.

ALL that the tythe corne, and sheaves of corne, comeinge, &c., within the towneshipp, territories, and feilds of Harton, within the county of Durham, beeing parcell of the Rectorye of Jarroe, with all wayes, &c., late in the tenor and ocupacion of Robert Hutton, gentleman, the lessee, deceased, or his assignes, and now or late in the tenor and ocupacion of Grace Hutton, daughter of the said Robert deceased.

Memorandum.—That the said tythes and premisses were by the late Deane and Chapter of Durham, by theire indenture bearinge date the fourth day of June, in the fifth yeare of the raigne of the late Kinge Charles, Anno Domini, 1630, demised to the said Robert Hutton, habend' for twentye-one yeares from the date of the said indenture; redd' per annum nine pounds and tenn shillings att Purificacion onely; which said premisses are worth upon improvement, over and above the said rent, per annum, the sum of 26*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

There was twoe yeares of the said tearme to come the fourth day of June, 1649.

Returned amongst other things in the Survey of Wiuestow, the 2nd of Aprill, 1650. By Will. Hopkins.

Antho. Wilson, Gilbert Marshall, }
Will. Feilder, } Surveyors.

FELIX KNYVETT,
Keeper of the Records.

Lambeth Palace, 23rd Octo. 1855,

LOCAL MUNIMENTS.

THE originals of the following deeds are among the collections of the late J. Brough Taylor, Esq., F.S.A.

THE OLD BOROUGH OF DURHAM.—1. Adam fitz-William de Brunhopp, conveys to Gilbert, son of Ralph de Kemelesworth, a burgage in Milneburngate, in the Old Borough of Durham. It lies between the land formerly Robert the Smith's and the land of Master John of Barnard's Castle. Paying yearly to the light of the chapel of Blessed Margaret, in Durham, before the high cross, 5s.; and to the light of Blessed Mary, in the said chapel, one pound of wax on the Feast of the Assumption. The keepers of the said light may distrain when necessary. *Witnesses*, Thomas Fitz-William, now Bailiff of the Old Borough of Durham, John de Houeden, Roger de Esche, Richard de Chilton, Symon de Northampton, Richard fitz-David, Roger de Eggesclyve, &c.

Thomas fitz-William-fitz-Hugh de Crosagate was Bailiff of the Old Borough in 1291 and 1293. This Old Borough was that of Framwellgate, which was incorporated with the City by the charters of Bishops Pilkington and Mathew. Richard de Chilton, one of the witnesses, was Lord of Little Chilton in 1271. Roger de Esche, another of them, died before 1313, seised of the manor of Eshe.

2. Nicholas de Granario, for the salvation of his soul, and that of Cecily his wife, and those of the faithful dead, conveys to the light of the church of Blessed Margaret, in Durham, and to the keepers of the same light, a yearly rent of 20*d.* of silver, issuing out of the tenement which Stephen del Croke¹ holds in the street of Framwelgate, in Durham, as it lies on the east part of that street in length, and in breadth from the king's highway even to the water of Were; for the sustenance of the light before the altar of Blessed Thomas the Martyr, in the said church. *Witnesses*, Sir Yido, parish chaplain, Nicholas Albard, Robert Lewyn, Symon de Harlaw, William son of the Apothecary,

¹ No doubt one of the Crook-hall race. See Surtees, IV., ii. 137.

(*filio medici*), Walter Spicer, (*Specearius*), Thomas Unfrey, Robert the Clerk, &c.

Seal, a star of many rays. s' IOHAN. . s LESVRS. The N of the Surname is doubtful.

3. William Biwell, John Maynsford, and John Freynd, keepers of the light of the chapel of St. Margaret, in Durham, with the consent of the good and lawful men, parishioners of the said chapel, viz. William de Billyngham, John Paynter, John de Newton, John Kunett, and John de Dodyngton, and also with the consent of the whole communalty, parishioners of the said chapel, convey to William Pome, chaplain, keeper of the light of the said chapel, a burgage in South stret, in the Old Borough of Durham, between a burgage of Thomas Wayt on the south and a burgage of John Palman on the north. To hold to Pome for life, he to build and sustain the burgage at his own charges. The Old Borough of Durham, 29 Mar. 1405.

Seal, a sleeping lion within two squares interlaced. This is the only seal, and therefore is doubtless that of Pome. The deed was indented into two parts, interchangably executed.

4. John Halywell demises for the remainder of his term to John Pollard, of Durham, lyttester, a burgage in Crosagate, in the Old Borough of Durham, between a burgage of the Lady of Esch on the east, and a burgage of William Hoton of Herdwyk and Joan his wife on the west, which burgage Halywell has by demise of the said William and Joan, with the confirmation of William, son and heir of John de Hoton of Tuddowe, for 100 years. Rent of 4s. reserved to Halywell. If Pollard has to pay any other rent, he may hold of the chief lords of the fee other two burgages of Halywell in the same Old Borough, between the burgage of the Abbat of Blauncheland on the east and a burgage of John Horsle on the west, for the same term. *Witnesses*, William Pome, chaplain, &c. The Old Borough of Durham, Wednesday after the Feast of the Holy Trinity, 1426.

Of the very confused Hotons, a fragmentary account may be derived from Surtees, sub Hoton juxta Holome, and Hardwick, par. Sedgfield. The Lady of Esch was Joan, daughter and heiress of Thomas Esh. *See* Surtees, ii., 336.

5. Memorandum to the following effect :—Tuesday after the Feast of St. Matthew, 1477. Before us, Sir John Manbe, Chancellor and Official of the Lord Prior of the Cathedral Church of Durham, having Archdea-

con's jurisdiction² in all the churches and chapels appropriated to the said church, and Master John Pikeryng, LL.B., in the parish church of St. Oswald, sitting, appeared John Stavert, who married Benedicta, daughter and heiress of Thomas Coken, deceased. It is objected by us that Stavert for three years has withholden a yearly rent of 18*d.* issuing out of the tenement in Framwelgate belonging to him in right of his wife, sometime assigned to the Chapel of Blessed Margaret, near Durham, or the fabrick thereof, and which the deceased Thomas Coken held in his lifetime, whereby Stavert has incurred the major excommunication. Stavert is sworn, acknowledges the existence of the rent, and that for these three years he has paid 12*d.* Says nothing why he ought not to pay the residue. Ordered to pay 3*s.* 6*d.* to the present churchwardens (*iconimis*) of the chapel, and he and his wife, their heirs and assigns, to pay the full rent in future. Under the seal of our Archdeacon's Jurisdiction.

6. George Lomley, Knight, Lord of Lomley, quitclaims to William Raket, of Durham, his right to all the burgages, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, and services, which he lately had by feoffment of the said William in the Barony of Elvett, Crossgate, and Framwelgate, in Durham. 4 May, 2 Ric. III. [1485.]

Seal, a popinjay.

The style and date of this charter are observable. Sir Thomas Lumley, Lord George's father, is said by Edmondson to have died in 1485. Sir Harris Nicolas, in his Synopsis of the Peerage, considers this date to be erroneous, as the summons to Parliament continues in the name of Thomas to 1497. Collins, on the other hand, finds George called Lord Lumley as a commander of forces at Berwick, as early as 1480-1, being made a knight-banneret for his services the same year, and quotes as authority "Nom. Milit. MS. sub manu Tho. Jekyl, armig." If 1497 really was the date of Thomas' death, George would not be summoned at all, but there are other instances of a name remaining unaltered in the scribe's list long after the death of its possessor.

George Lumley married the daughter and heiress of Roger Thornton, jun., and slew Giles Thornton in the ditch of Windsor Castle. In 1506 he entailed all his possessions, and died in 1508, being succeeded by his grandson Richard.

² "Et super ecclesias et clericos ecclesiis deservientes, quas in episcopatu Dunelmensi, cujuscunque largicione canonice adipisci valebit, Archidiaconatus officium ejus discretioni delegamus." *Bulla Papæ*, 1083. And see King William's charter of the same period.

NORTON.—7. Thomas de Tange appoints John Rand, clerk, to give seisin to Thomas Holden, Esq., of two messuages and 63 acres of land in Norton and Stokton, pursuant to a charter. Durham, Monday before the Feast of St. Mark, 1426, 4 Hen. VI.

Seal, a quatrefoil of four knob-like leaves within tracery.

AUCKLAND.—8. Eleanor Cressyngham, in her widowhood, appoints Thomas Spence to give seisin to Joan Androwson, her daughter, of a burgage and an acre of land in the town and territory of North Auckland, pursuant to a charter. Durham, 20 Dec., 3 Edw. IV.

OVINGTON.—9. William fitz-Juridan conveys to Roger Cook, parson of Ovingeham, 1a. 1r. of land in the field of Ovintun, viz., $\frac{1}{2}$ a. near Luciswrde; $1\frac{1}{2}$ a. between the land of Sir John de Baylol and the land of Sir Simon, chaplain of Ovingeham, on the south part of Fulbrig; $1\frac{1}{2}$ r. near the land of the parson of Ovingeham, in a place called Hardebayn. Paying yearly a pair of white gloves to the grantor and his heirs on Easter Day, in lieu of all other services. *Witnesses*, Adam de Mykeley, Richard de Ruchester, Walter de Bromley, Philip de Chilt', Adam de Heldringeham, Elyas de Bywel, &c.

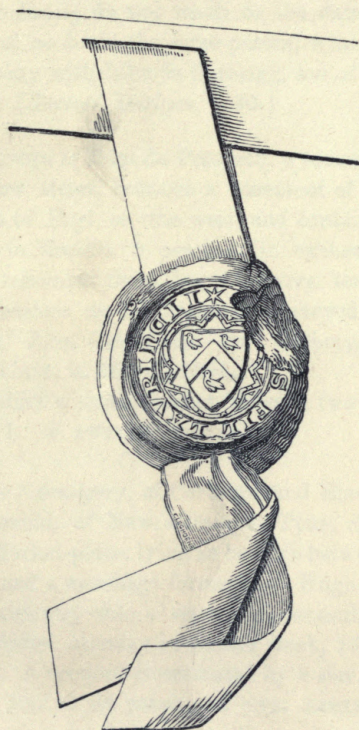
Seal, pointed oval. A crescent surmounted by a star. s. WI. . . . DANI.

The handwriting of this charter may be assigned to about the end of the twelfth century, or commencement of the thirteenth.

CORBRIDGE.—10. Margaret, daughter and coheirress of Robert de Redeware, in her maidenhood and lawful power, conveys to Laurence de Duresme, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, a moiety of a tenement in the town of Corbridge, *in vico Sanctæ Mariæ* [the charter is endorsed "Our Lady gat"], which in breadth lies between the land of Robert de Merington on the west, and the highway which leads to Tyne Bridge on the east; and in length from the said *vicus Sanctæ Mariæ* unto the Tyne, viz. that moiety which lies nearest the sun (*propinquius soli*). *Witnesses*, John de Fennewyk, now Sheriff of Northumberland, William de Tyndale, Lord of Develeston, John de Hoga, &c. Corbridge, 13 Jan. 16 Edw. II.

Seal, pointed oval. A star of eight points. s' MARGARETI REDWAR.

11. John Lawson and John de Tyrwhyte, of Corbrigg, convey to Sir Peter Blonk and Sir Adam de Corbrigg, chaplains, a burgage in Corbrigg, *in vico Sanctæ Mariæ*, between a burgage of John Fayt on the east and a burgage of John de Merington on the west. Corbrigg, 20 Jan. 1371.



The Seal of John Lawson, 1371.

Seals. 1. Oval. Tabernacle work. Under the Virgin and Child a standing figure, probably John the Baptist. On the dexter side, St. Catherine with her wheel; on the sinister St. Margaret? 2. Circular. Within tracery a shield of arms, a chevron between three martlets. *FIL' LAVRENCII.* The arms are still worn by the Lawsons of Brough Hall, near Catterick, and the seal (of which Sir William Lawson, Bart, has kindly presented the accompanying engraving) is interesting for its demonstration of the origin of the name. The conflicting Visitation pedigrees of the family do not reach to the date of the charter. John Lawson, coroner, no doubt the same person, witnesses a Whitton-stall charter, in company with John de Corbrigg, son of the Forester of Corbridge, in 1366. (*Surtees' Durham*, i. 30.)

12. John Fayt conveys to John de Penereth, a tenement in Corbryg, at the head of the new street, between a tenement of Penereth on the east and a tenement of Fayt on the west, and containing in length 4 perches 5 ells, and in breadth 3 perches; in exchange. For which Penereth conveys a tenement there lying between tenements of Fayt, and of the same dimensions as the tenement conveyed by Fayt. *Witnesses*, William Hog,³ John Calvehyde, &c. Corbryg, Sunday before the Feast of St. Cuthbert, in March, 1375.

Seal of arms, in chief a cross crosslet between two mascles, in base three saltires, 2 and 1. s' AWELVN: DE: . . . OP.

13. Thomas Squire (*Armiger*), of Corbrige, and Emma his wife, convey to Richard Reynauld, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, clerk, a messuage in Corbrige, in the Market-place, lying in breadth between the messuage of Hugh fitz-Simon and a messuage formerly of Hugh fitz-Astelm, and in length from the highway unto a stone wall formerly the said Hugh fitz-Astelm's. Corbridge, Monday in Easter week, 1316, 9 Edw. II.

Seals. 1. Circular. A crescent surmounted by a star. . . . E. ARMI. . . . 2. Pointed oval. A star of six points. s' EME. ARMIG.

14. William de Herle quitelaims to John-fitz-John de Corbrigge all his right in a messuage in Corbrigge, in the street of the Fishers' Market, which the same John had by feoffment of Agnes, formerly wife of Hugh-fitz-Asselm de Corbrigge. Blanchland Abbey, Wednesday after the Feast of the Holy Trinity, 8 Edw. III.

Seal of arms, a fess inter three martlets. Above the shield a crescent; at each of its sides a star of six points. SIGILLVM: WILLELMI: HERLE.

³ The name *De Hoga* in the deed of 16 Edw. II. seems to be *Hog* in this.

The tracery of the seal (of which some notion may be formed from fig. 34 of Surtees' Plate II. of Seals) is studded with quatrefoils.

15. John le Glover, of Carlisle, and Angnes his wife, convey by indenture to Angnes Ferchane, of Corbrige, a tenement in *le Marketgate*, in Corbrige, as it lies between the place of the Hospital of *Stanistan* and a tenement of the said Angnes Ferchane, one head abutting on the king's highway, and the other head upon the cemetery of St. Andrew's.⁴ To hold of the chief lord of the fee. Rent of 3s. reserved. *Witnesses*, Adam fitz-Alan, now steward of Sir Henry de Perci, John de Tirwyte, &c.

Seal (only one, and therefore probably Agnes Ferchane's,) circular. A lion rampant. SVM LEO FORTIS. A similar seal has been attributed to the lion-bearing house of Mowbray.

16. 20 Nov. 1591. Michaell Dood and Issable Dood, of Slealie, in Bywell Lordship, and within the countie of Northumberland, yeoman, convey to George Hurde, of Corbridge, yeoman, all their estate in one burgage in Corbridge, and in a street there called Preinstreet, between a burgage of Cuthbert Baxter's on the south, and a common water gait called the Gormire on the north: with $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land within the fields and territories of Corbridge, whereof one acre lieth in the east feald of Corbridge, on the east side [of] the Common, between the land of Thomas Elrington on the east, and the said common on the west; one other acre in the Loweryding between the Lord's demaine on the east; and one acre and a half on a place in the said fealds called the Laymes beyond the Barne. To be holden according to custom of the manor and fee.⁵

W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, F.S.A.

Gateshead.

⁴ The Parish Church.

⁵ This deed was found blowing about the streets of Corbridge in 1856.

MAJOR SOWLE.

IN the year 1740, the town of Newcastle suffered most severely from the outrages of a mob. Riots on account, as was pretended, of the scarcity of corn, broke out on June 9. A number of merchants' apprentices, and gentlemen, chiefly young ones, became a volunteer militia on the occasion, and, from their wearing white stockings, received the name of the White Stocking Regiment. The mob were pacified by the announcement that the cornfactors had set a certain fixed price on their grain; but on the 21st some granaries were plundered, in consequence of the factors shutting their shops, and absconding. On the 22nd, 23rd, and 24th, nothing happened, except the discovery of an exportation of rye, which was stopped, and sold at the stipulated prices. On the 25th, the militia very imprudently were disbanded, and on the 26th, the riots became of a most destructive description. One of the rioters being killed by a shot from the Guildhall, the rabble broke in, maltreated the gentlemen there, destroyed the glass and pictures, plundered the town's hutch of nearly £1,200, and would probably have set fire to the town, according to their threats, had not three companies of Howard's Regiment, under the command of Captain Sowle, arrived in the evening by a forced march from the North. They soon dispersed the rioters, forty of whom were committed to prison, and seven transported for seven years at the next assizes. The affair is said to have cost the Newcastle Corporation upwards of 4,000*l*. A few weeks afterwards, they voted that the freedom of the town should be presented to Captain Sowle in a gold box, value fifty guineas, a plate, value forty guineas, to Captain Fielding, one of thirty guineas to Ensign Hewitt, and ten guineas to each of the three companies.

The following letter, alluding to Captain Sowle's services, has been communicated to the Society by Sir Walter Calverley Trevelyan. He states that it is in "a collection of autographs, in four volumes, left to the Museum by Sir — Musgrave. In every case the *signature* has been cut off from the document or letter, and pasted into a *separate*

volume, which accounts for the blank at the commencement of this letter, the signature and conclusion having been at the back of the first sheet."

SIR WALTER BLACKETT TO LORD BUTE.—(*Additional MSS. British Museum, No. 5726, C. f. 40.*)

Half Moon Street,
31 May, 1762.

MY LORD,

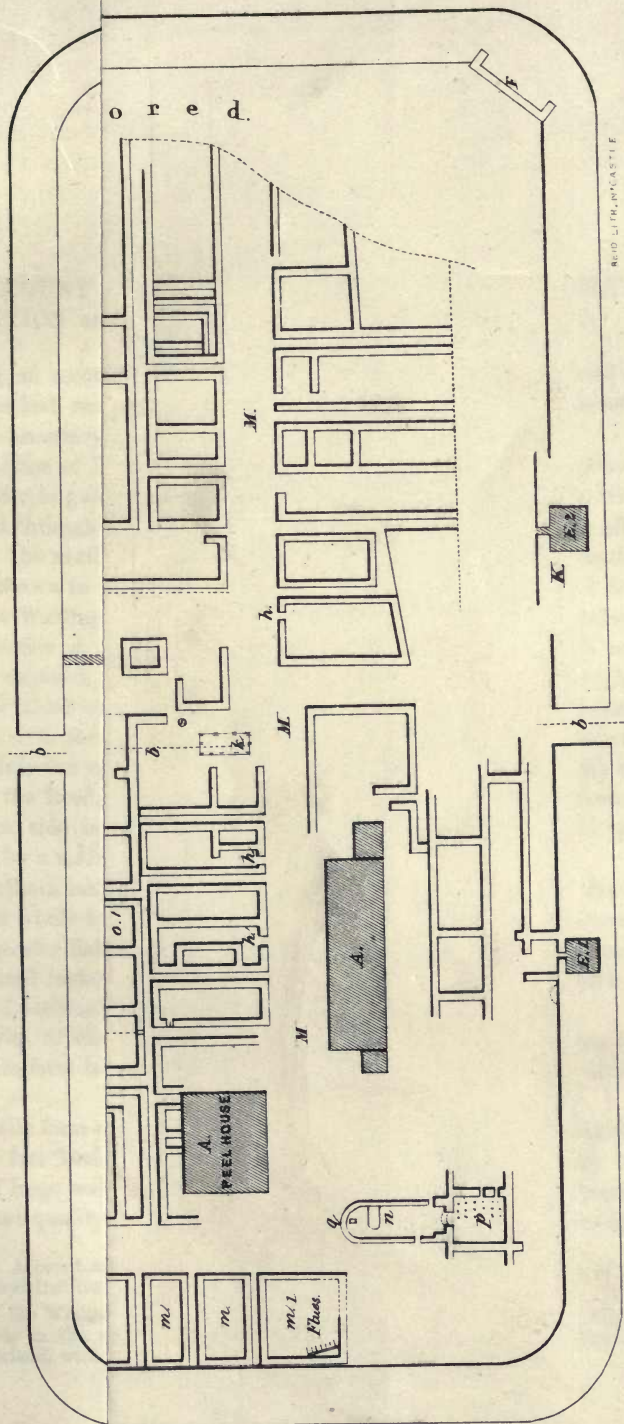
..... Lordship, and the same pr.... which actuated me to make application to the Duke of Newcastle a year or two ago obliges me now to repeat it to you.

Major Marmaduke Sowle, by his extraordinary personal behaviour, in the year 1740, preserved the town of Newcastle most probably from being plundered by rioters; through infirmities, he was obliged some time since to quit the army, which somewhat streightened him in his circumstances. The Duke of Newcastle was so obliging as to promise me that he should have (as now) the first Commission in the Appaale or the Alienation Office that should become vacant; and if your Lordship will please to renew that engagement you will confer a particular obligation upon your Lordship's most obed^t Serv^t,

WR. BLACKETT.

I shall take the earliest opportunity of waiting upon your Lordship to know your pleasure.

B R E M E N I U M .

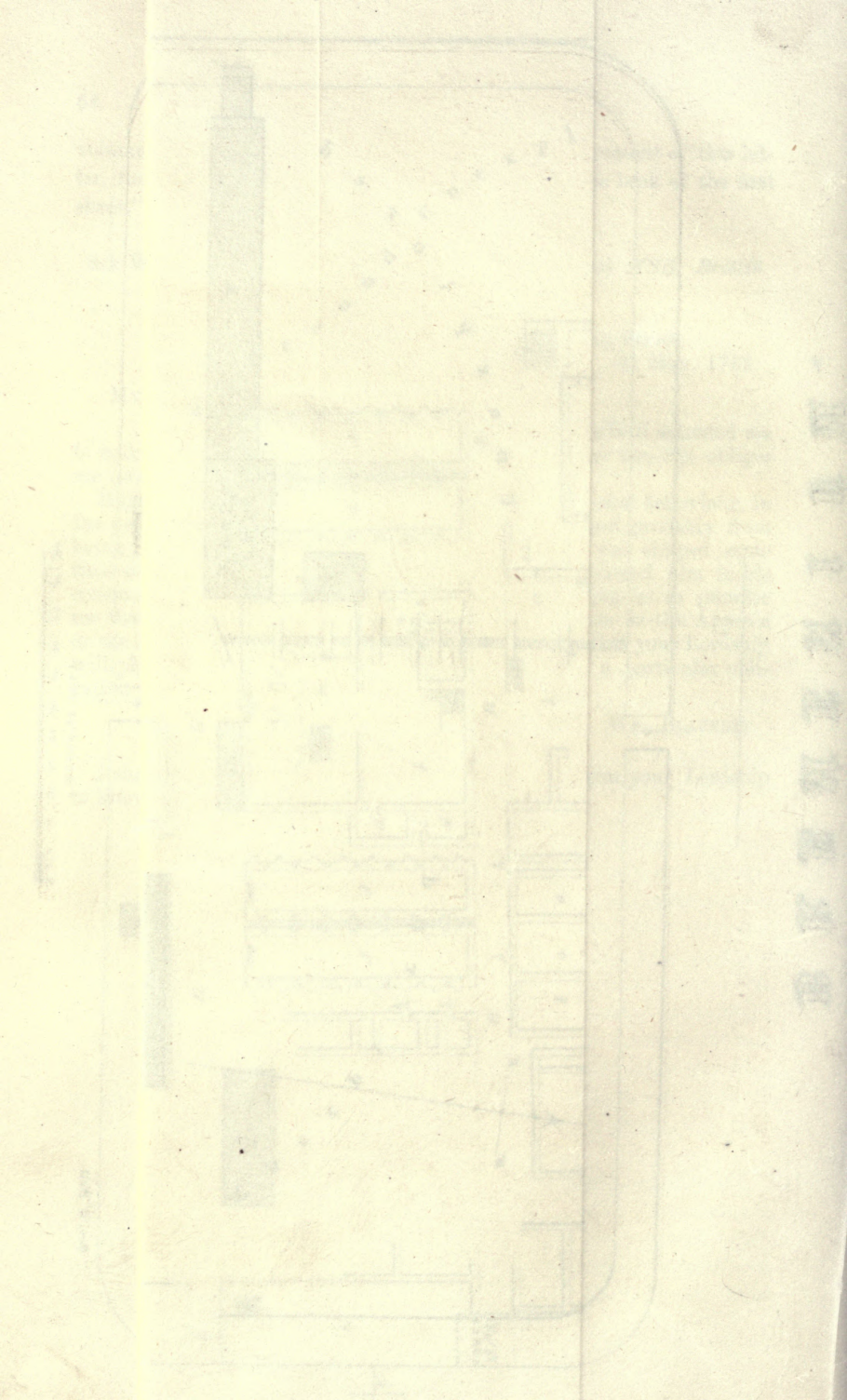


Geo. G. Bell.

SCALE OF FEET.



RED LITH. INCASTLE



AN ACCOUNT OF THE EXCAVATIONS MADE AT THE ROMAN STATION OF BREMENIUM DURING THE SUMMER OF 1855.

IN giving an account of the excavations which have been carried on during the last summer at BREMENIUM, at the instance of this Society, it will be necessary to revert to some facts previously ascertained.¹

The Station of BREMENIUM has probably been planted on its present site in order to guard the Watling Street in its passage across the river Rede, and through the mountain pass which it traverses shortly after attaining the north bank of the river. The advantages of its position are well shown in Mr. Mac Lauchlan's very accurate and beautiful Survey of the Watling Street.² The Station stands, as he has ascertained, at an elevation of 950 feet above the sea. Its position, although considerably exposed, is yet sheltered to some extent by the still higher elevations which on every side environ it. Its capabilities of defence are great. On the north the ground rapidly sinks from it; on the west it slopes into the valley of the Sills burn; on the south it falls into the valley of the Reed, and "is rocky and strewn with large loose stones." Its eastern side is the weakest; but in ancient days this was in part defended by a marsh, which is now drained.

An earthen rampart, with a corresponding moat, has been drawn around its whole area; but on the eastern and southern sides, on account of their greater liability to attack, three lines of rampart and fosse have been formed instead of one. These are still visible, and are shewn in Mr. Mac Lauchlan's plan.

The area of the station is 4 acres 2 roods 33 poles, including the walls. Its form is nearly that of a square, rounded off as usual at the corners.

The walls form one of its peculiar features, and to them considerable attention has been paid during the recent examinations. They are formed of large well dressed freestones, strongly cemented with mortar of excellent quality. No bonding-tiles are used, as is usually the case

¹ See an Account of the Excavations of 1852, in the Newcastle volume of the Archæological Institute, and "The Roman Wall," 2nd edition, p. 450.

² Map of the Watling Street from the River Swale to the Scotch Border, from a Survey made in the years 1850 and 1851, by direction of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, with an accompanying Memoir.

in the Roman work of the Southern counties; but occasionally a layer of thin slaty stone is inserted between the ordinary courses. The eastern wall has suffered from the hand of the spoiler more than the others, but even of it distinct traces remain. The western wall stands nine or ten feet above its foundation, and in some parts eight or nine courses of the facing stones remain undisturbed. The walls bear marks of having undergone repairs at some period subsequent to their original formation. This is well shewn at the north-west angle, which was exposed by Mr. William Coulson a few years ago, stones of a larger size than the original wall being inserted near the base.

The mass of *débris* encumbering both sides of the walls renders it difficult to ascertain their exact thickness. To this point the Committee of Exploration turned their attention. The thickness of the south wall, west of the gateway, was found to be $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet, which may be assumed to be the general thickness of the curtain wall throughout its whole circuit. There are some portions, however, which exceed even this great thickness; thus the south wall, east of the gateway, was at one place (K in the plan) found to be 20 feet, and the west wall (L), south of the gateway, 28 feet thick. The walls do not consist of solid masonry throughout their entire thickness, there being a mass of solid clay in the interior. This body of clay, which is 4 feet thick at a yard above the foundation, is nearer the inside than the outside of the wall, there being $9\frac{1}{2}$ feet of solid masonry on the exposed side of the wall, and only 3 feet on the inner side. To what height the clay was carried there are no means of knowing. If the wall diminished in thickness as it rose, as Mr. Mac Lauchlan with much probability conjectures, the clay would probably die out. As far as the excavators could observe, it did so.

None of the Stations upon the Roman Wall are known to have walls at all approaching in thickness those of BREMENIUM. The walls of CILURNUM and AMBOGLANNA, both of them large and important forts, are only 5 feet thick; the walls of BORCOVICUS are 8 feet thick. The exposed situation of BREMENIUM—upwards of twenty miles to the north of Hadrian's Barrier—is probably the reason of the great strength of this part of the fortification.

Remains of the four gates by which the Station was entered exist; all of them, however, are nearly destroyed, except the west gate, which is perfect as far up as the springer of the arch.

An opinion has been entertained, that there were two gateways on the eastern and western sides of the Station, as is the case at AMBOGLANNA. The recent excavations have proved that this was not the case. No trace of a second gateway could be found in the western rampart at least.

Before leaving the walls, one or two additional facts must be noticed. In the thickness of the south wall, about midway between the gateway and the west angle of the fort, a small chamber (E, 1) was found. Its length from east to west is 8 feet 2 inches, and its breadth 7 feet 8 inches. It is entered by a door from the inside of the camp. The threshold is much worn, but the doorway has been built up before the abandonment of the Station. The walls of this chamber are standing in one place 9 feet 6 inches high, and, up to nearly the top of the existing remains, are formed of peculiarly massive blocks of stone, well fitted together. The chamber is not exactly in the middle of the wall, a thickness of 5 feet being left on the outer or exposed side of it, and 3 feet only on the inner. The upper courses of the walls of the chamber consist of stones of the ordinary size and character. The use of this cavity in the wall can only be matter of conjecture. A large quantity of rubbish was found encumbering the floor of it; and as this was of a character similar to that which covered the whole station, it may be well here to introduce the remarks which the very careful superintendent of the excavations, Mr. Edward Milburn, has recorded in his journal respecting it. "Commencing at the top, the rubbish was composed of soil, stones, and lime, until nearly half way down, when wood ashes or similar burnt material became mixed with the other matter. At the bottom of these ashes, and on a level with the scarcement, was a layer of gray slates, in several of which the holes for fastening them remained. Below the slates, the rubbish was thickly mixed with ashes; so much so indeed, that in some parts the matter consisted almost entirely of them, to the thickness of about a foot. Next a bed of lime was met with, about a foot thick, and below this another bed of ashes, three inches thick, blacker than those formerly noticed, and thickly mixed with small pieces of charcoal. The ashes last mentioned had the appearance of having been those of burnt heath or brushwood. There was a great quantity of bones mixed with the other rubbish throughout the whole of the apartment." Let us, before proceeding further, attempt to account for these appearances. The lowest layer of ashes was doubtless caused by the means adopted by the Romans to prepare the site of the Station for the buildings they were about to erect. A similar layer of ashes has been found at a low level in other parts of the Station. It was found beneath the foundation course of the west wall, near the gateway. It was also found when a deep drain (a) was cut, in 1852, from the north wall of the Station to the vicinity of the *via principalis*. It is not improbable that the ancient Britons had a settlement on this advantageous spot before the Romans took possession of it. If their huts resembled those of the Gauls, as shown on the column of Antonine, fire would afford the readiest

means of destroying them. This is the most satisfactory way of accounting for the first layer of ashes. If so, it is the silent chronicler of woes undescribed by the pen of the historian. Should this theory not be admitted, we must suppose that the ashes resulted from the combustion of the brushwood which naturally covered the site. The thick layer of lime, above this, was probably the original floor of compost formed by the builders of the Station. The bed of ashes above the floor most likely resulted from the roof and timbers of the chamber when enveloped in flames, for the first time, by the enemies of Rome, probably in the time of Commodus. The gray slates lay on the top of these ashes. Next we have another layer of ashes, not so thick as the former, indicating the subsequent destruction of a roof less solidly formed than the other, and probably thatched. On the top of this layer lay soil and stones and lime—the remains of the walls which, after the conflagration, fell in upon the mass of ruin. Shall we be wrong in supposing that the Station was repaired under the auspices of Severus, and that it fell into final ruin during the usurpation of Carausius?

The mixture of bones with the other *débris* is a thing of constant occurrence in the Stations in the North of England, and can only be accounted for on the supposition that the inmates of the chambers threw the refuse of their food on the floor, and suffered it to remain there among the straw or rushes which probably covered it.

Since the discovery of the chamber now described, another (E, 2) in the same wall, but to the east of the gateway, has been ascertained; it is of larger dimensions than the other, but has not been so carefully explored.

For about 50 feet south of the west gateway, and probably also for some little distance to the north of it, the wall (L) is 28 feet thick. The clay in the interior of this part of the wall is about five or six feet thick. Where the wall resumes its ordinary thickness the remains of a square tower of solid masonry were found. This tower is built of larger and better dressed stones than the rest of the wall, the rubble of its interior is more thoroughly embedded in mortar, and its ruins still rise a little higher than the adjacent parts. Again, somewhat to the south of this tower, a flagged way may be traced leading to the tower. Has this been a covered path leading to the tower, protected on the one side by the internal buildings and on the other by the battlements of the wall?³ Unfortunately, the main wall, on its western side, has been robbed to too great an extent to allow of a satisfactory solution of the question.

³ The buildings (m, m, m) which come up to this wall, are quite independent of it.

This part of the camp presents yet another feature of interest. On the outside of the wall, midway between the gateway and the square tower, are the remains of a strong building abutting upon the wall. Only the party-walls of it are left, but they are very strong, being between three and four feet thick. Have we here the traces of another tower, giving additional security to the western gateway? A tower projecting beyond the wall would give the advantage of a flank fire. This, however, is an unusual feature in the *castra* of the North of England.

It is not easy to assign a special use for all the peculiarities of this part of the western wall. Perhaps, however, we see in some of them provision made for the planting of the *ballistæ* or other engines for projecting stones and heavy missiles against a foe.

Two inscriptions found at this station make mention of a *ballistarium*. One of these was found this summer outside the western wall; the other was found in the interior of the Station in 1852. A considerable number of roughly rounded stones of a large size, and such as we may suppose would be prepared for the *ballistæ*, have been found in the Station. One, found on the outside of the west wall, was 4 feet 6 inches in circumference. We have certain information that the Romans projected stones from their *ballistæ* with prodigious effect. It is perhaps not too bold a statement to suppose that one of the towers we have described was a *ballistarium*. A considerable number of flat rounded stones, an inch and a half or two inches in diameter, have also been found inside the west wall. The workmen, on coming upon them, saw that the occurrence of so many stones of the same character was not a mere casual occurrence, and at once pronounced them to be sling stones. Can the unusually broad part of the wall have been intended as a station for a body of slingers?

But still the question recurs, Why was the western wall fortified to a greater extent than the others? It is by no means the weakest or most exposed side. A reference to Mr. Mac Lauchlan's plan may perhaps solve the difficulty. On the western side of the Sills Burn we see two camps, with earthen ramparts. One of them is of a large size, and has the circular traverse which is supposed to be peculiar to the camps of the 9th Legion. Within it is a smaller, but more perfect fortification. It is highly probable that this was reared by the garrison of BREMENIUM, and was used by them as a summer residence. To have remained the whole year, cooped up within the narrow compass of the camp, would have been highly prejudicial to the health of the cohort. The site of this earthen encampment is a very advantageous one; it is not so high or so exposed as that of BREMENIUM, and yet it commands

an extensive prospect down the valley of the Rede and along the line of the Watling street.

Is it not possible that the western wall of the Station of BREMENIUM was supplied with additional fortifications, in order the more thoroughly to command the space which separated it from the summer encampment? The theory is not without difficulties—the chief of which are, that the summer encampment is scarcely within range of the *ballistæ* of BREMENIUM, and that no traces of a road connecting the two camps have been found, though Mr. Mac Lauchlan carefully examined the ground with the view of ascertaining them—still no better explanation has been suggested.

We now enter the interior of the Station. The first thing that strikes us on inspecting the excavations or examining the plan of them, is the extreme economy of space which has been exercised. Every part of the area which has been explored is covered with buildings. These are for the most part small and crowded together. The main streets vary in width from $14\frac{1}{2}$ feet to 10 feet; the subsidiary ways leading to the several habitations are usually less than three feet wide. The houses are strongly built, having stone walls of from two to four feet thick. It is probable that windows were very sparingly used, very little window glass having been found among the ruins.

One of the first things which a garrison drawn from southern Europe would demand would be warmth. For this the internal arrangements of the camp have provided. When the houses, with their low, thick, stone walls, stood in their integrity, clustering together in a mass, as they did, the winter tempests, broken in the first instance by the outer ramparts of the Station, would howl over them without finding chink or cranny by which to gain an entrance. The impression made upon the minds of some of the Committee of Exploration, when lingering in the narrow streets of this city of adventurous warriors was, that it would have many of the advantages of an under-ground encampment. The great difficulty would be to carry off the water which fell upon the conglomerated stone huts; this seems to have been provided for by the complete system of sewerage which was adopted.

The Station resembles, in its main features, the plan of a Polybian camp, though it does not adhere to it. One main street has no doubt originally gone from the northern to the southern gateway; another has crossed from the eastern to the western (G, G, G); all the other streets are made to run parallel with these. On looking at the plan it will be seen that the original design of the Station has been at some time subsequent to its original formation interfered with. The roadway from the northern to the southern gateway has been in part blocked up with buildings. Some of the streets are not continued in the same straight

line (*e. g.* that marked M, M, in the plan). Other irregularities show themselves. The truth seems to be, that the streets, as they now appear, are the work of two if not of three periods. On more than one occasion the city has been visited with devastation. Each reconstruction was inferior to the former, and appears to have been performed in a hasty manner. Wherever the excavations have gone deep enough, at least two sets of foundations and paved ways have been found, having a mass of rubbish between them. On rebuilding the city (or portions of it) it is not at all improbable that the original symmetry of the plan was departed from.

It seems needless to enter upon a detailed description of the buildings which the city contains. Such observations only will be given as may serve to render the plan more instructive.

The northern portion of the Station has not been examined (as it is private property), with the exception of a single line of cutting (a), having been made in the direction of the gateway. Here several walls were met with, showing that the buildings have been as closely clustered together in this as in other parts of the Station. A square block of building in the centre of the Station has probably been dedicated to some public purpose. For want of a better name it has since its exhumation received that of the *Prætorium*. It contains no less than three tanks. One (D) on the face of its northern wall, one in its interior (C 2), and one against the face of its southern wall (C 1). Another tank (C) has also been found on the other side of the street (H, H, H) that runs past its southern side. It is difficult to divine the use of these tanks. Water is abundant in the neighbourhood; and these receptacles would furnish but a short supply to a numerous garrison. One of them, which has a flight of steps descending into it, has also a somewhat wide circular sewer leading off from the bottom of it which does not seem to have been provided with a gate or sluice for closing it. This tank has been arched over. Can this underground receptacle have been a place for storing away the treasures of the city, or preserving some of its most valuable but least perishable effects? Places in which the salted provisions for winter could be stowed would be required—these tanks seem suitable for such a purpose. The only one into which a water conduit (b, b) is seen to go is that in the centre of the *Prætorium* (C 2).

The street on the east side of this square block of buildings (N) is carefully paved; and is provided with a flagged footpath (g) on its west side, raised above the level of the street by the thickness of the flags. The footpath is about a yard wide; it is worn hollow in the middle by the tread of passengers.

The buildings (J, J, J, J) on each side of the central structure are of excellent masonry; and have been provided with a thorough system of flues for maintaining within them an equable temperature.⁴

The street (H, H) on the south of the central range of buildings now hastily described, is 10 feet wide. Throughout the greater part of its course it is well flagged; the western portion of it is paved. Generally speaking, the streets of earlier formation are flagged, those of later paved. On walking along, it is interesting to notice the thresholds (h, h, h) of some of the houses remaining, on which the soldier had often gladly trod when returning from his cold and dreary station on guard, or from doing perilous battle with his foes in the Wastes to the north. There is a space (O) on the south side of the street and nearly in its middle which is comparatively clear. There are some stone pedestals (i, i, i) in it with a dowel-hole in each for receiving uprights. Can this space have been the market-place of the camp; and may we infer, from the presence of uprights, that the *forum* of BREMENIUM, has been provided with a piazza? Similar arrangements were noticed in the interior of the station of HABITANCUM. In the bass-reliefs on Trajan's column piazzas form by no means an unimportant part of the camp structures.

Just within the northern margin of the next street (M), proceeding southwards, and near its middle, are remains of an apartment which must be described. It has been formed by flags set upright, having their ends let into a groove prepared to receive them. The flags have been supported in their places by stone uprights which are grooved in their sides. To what object this apartment or trough has been appropriated does not appear. It has however been a place of great resort, for the flags outside it are much worn. Has the chief of the commissariat stored up his provisions there previous to making a distribution of them to the troops? A chamber similar to this was discovered last spring in the Station of CILURNUM by Mr. Clayton. The CILURNUM chamber had, however, in addition to the arrangements noticed here, a gutter running all round the enclosure, just within the upright flags, and making its escape at one angle.

The other buildings on the line of this street are chiefly remarkable for some very small rooms which they contain, and the network of very narrow lanes by which they are approached. These narrow passages are all either paved or flagged. They are for the most part about a foot and a half below the level of the floors of the houses. This arrangement

⁴ The buildings (J, J) on the east of the Prætorium have not been laid bare, they have however been examined to a sufficient extent to assure us that they in all respects resemble those on the west side.

would contribute to the dryness of the habitations, but would by no means promote the comfort of foot passengers during a heavy fall of rain.

The buildings in the south-east corner of the Station are inferior in their construction to most of the others in the camp, and are supposed to be of later date.

Little need be said of the houses near the vicinity of the mural chamber (E, 1). They are of two dates, the one series being built upon the uncleared ruins of the former. Below the lowest foundations stone gutters for the conveyance of water were found. The drainage and the water-supply of the *castrum* must have been the first thing attended to by the engineer. Thoroughly, however, to understand the course of the drains and the fresh water gutters, it would have been necessary to have upturned the whole city from the foundations. At present we have but hints of the completeness of these arrangements.

One of the principal buildings of the Station has been in the south-west angle. Some portions of it are undoubtedly of the earliest period. The walls of the chamber (p) are four feet thick, and of excellent masonry. Its floor is supported upon pillars. A flue, formed of a tiled arch, has brought the heated air from an adjoining apartment or furnace, which has not been explored. The tiles forming this arch are wedge-shaped. The practice of moulding bricks of such a form as that they naturally arrange themselves in an arch has only recently been re-introduced into this country. The floor of the building has been covered with the usual thick coating of concrete, and the walls carefully plastered.

The semicircular apse at the northern extremity of the building will be noticed. The doorway which led from the room (p) into the adjoining apartment (n) has been arched; one of the springers now remains. The apartment (n) is of two dates, the upper building being of inferior workmanship to the one on the ruins of which it stands. It is a pity that the means at the disposal of this Society did not allow of the explorations in this part of the camp being completed.

Against the western wall several barracks (m, m, m) have been placed. A somewhat similar arrangement prevails at BORCOVICUS. In one of these apartments (m, 1) a range of flues was found, reminding the spectator of what in modern times is known as a "flat" for drying earthenware before it is sent to the kiln.

We may now attend to the miscellaneous antiquities discovered during these investigations. It is not a little remarkable, considering the large surface of ground explored, the hopeful nature of many of the spots, and the numerous and important inscriptions which previous excavations have yielded, that only one lettered stone has been discovered on

the present occasion. This is, however, one of considerable historical interest.⁵ The inscription is imperfect; what remains of it, (the ligatures being resolved) assumes the following form:—

IMP. CAES. M. AV. . .
 PIO. F. . . .
 TRIB. POT. . COS. . . .
 P. P. BALLIST. A SO. . .
 VARDVL.
 TIB. CL. PAVL.
 PR. PR. FEC.
 P. AEL.

and may be read in the following manner:—

To the emperor Cæsar Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, the Pious and Happy, invested with tribunitian power and consular dignity for the third time, the Father of his Country, this ballastarium [is dedicated.] It was reared from the ground by the first cohort of the Varduli during the proprætorship of Tiberius Claudius Paulinus [under the superintendence of] Publius Ælius.

The emperor here referred to is no doubt Heliogabalus. He assumed the same titles as Caracalla; but the character of the letters, and the evidently intentional erasure of the distinctive part of his name, indicate the later rather than the earlier monarch. Fortunately the erasure in the second line has not been so effectually performed as to prevent the word ANTONINO being discernible.

A slab was discovered during the excavations conducted in 1852 by direction of the Duke of Northumberland, which contained the word BALLIS. As such a word had not previously been met with, some doubt was entertained whether it represented *vallis*, or *balneis*, or *ballis*[*tarium*]. This new inscription containing one more letter of the word, (a r,) settles the question. Again, the former slab, which is broken into at least ten pieces, contains the name of a legate which is only partially legible. The latter part of the name of the proprætor is wanting in the new slab, but a comparison of the two stones enables us with some confidence to supply the deficiencies of each.⁶ The name of Claudius Paulinus now for the first time takes its place on the list of Roman proprætors in Britain. At Vieux, a village about six miles from Caen, in Normandy,

⁵ It was found outside the west wall with its face downward. All the inscribed and sculptured stones discovered in 1852 were found with their faces to the ground. This stone is now preserved in the Museum of British Antiquities, in Alnwick Castle, where it is placed side by side with its kindred inscription.

⁶ A comparison of the two inscriptions does not remove all the difficulties attending the reading of the name of the Proprætor on the slab found in 1852; but if the name of this dignitary be not (Tiberius) Claudius Paulinus, it is difficult to say what it is.

the pedestal of a statue was dug up some years ago, having an inscription on three of its sides. The inscription on one side commences in this manner, "Copy of a letter from Claudius Paulinus, imperial legate and proprætor of the province of Britain, to Severus Sollemnis." Until the discovery of this shattered slab outside the walls of BREMENIUM no British memorial confirmed the statement of the Vieux stone, and bore testimony to the fact that a Roman named Claudius Paulinus had once held high office in this island. To Mr. C. Roach Smith English antiquaries are indebted for having brought under their notice the Vieux inscription.⁷

Next in importance to this inscribed slab are the coins which have been met with. Those discovered during the recent excavations amount to about ninety in number, but about one third of them are quite illegible. The following classified catalogue includes the coins found during the excavations of 1852, which our most noble Patron, his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, has presented to the Society, together with several other objects of interest found at BREMENIUM on the same occasion. A common observer, on looking at the coins, would suppose that it was impossible to extract from them any fact of importance. Mr. C. Roach Smith,⁸ on examining them, was struck with the absence of the coins of the Lower Empire, particularly those of the Constantines. From the time of Otho down to the days of Carausius, there exists a tolerably complete list of Roman Emperors, but here the series ends. He naturally deduced the inference that, during the usurpation of Carausius, the garrison was withdrawn from BREMENIUM, and never again restored. A few years ago some extensive excavations were made in the Station of HABITANCUM, situated, like BREMENIUM, considerably to the north of the Wall, and on the line of the Watling Street. The only records that have been preserved of the coins discovered on that occasion, warrant us in supposing that, here too, there was an absence of coins of the Lower Empire. The following are the notices given of them in the *Archæologia Æliana*.⁹—"A copper or plated coin of Geta, three brass Coins of Gallienus, a first brass coin of Hadrian, two third brass coins of Victorinus, a plated coin of Valerian, a first brass coin of Antoninus Pius, a silver coin of ditto, four silver or plated coins of Julia Domna, two third brass coins of Claudius, and a first brass coin of Faustina." Afterwards, it is recorded "There were two silver coins of Julia Domna, wife of Antoninus, and four or five brass Roman coins

⁷ See *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. iii. p. 95, where several interesting particulars are given respecting Paulinus and his connexion with Britain.

⁸ Formerly of London, now of Temple Place, Strood, Kent. To this gentleman's kindness, and skill in numismatics, I am indebted for the description of the coins.

⁹ 1st Series, Vol. iii. pp. 155, 158.

found, but the latter were so much corroded as not to be made out." Now as on the line of the Roman Wall itself coins are found extending down to the latest period of the Roman occupation of Britain, the conclusion is by no means a forced one, that the more exposed forts were abandoned several years before those which were occupied by the troops which garrisoned the Wall.

THE COINS FOUND IN BREMENIUM IN 1852 AND 1855.

OTHO.

A denarius.

Obv. OTHO C Head to the left.

Rev. SECVR Female figure, standing.

VESPASIANUS.

Four denarii.

(1) *Obv.* STVS VESP Head of Vespasian.

Rev. Two capricorns back to back; above, a buckler; below, a globe.

(2) *Rev.* A soldier with a trophy.

(3) . . . A sedent figure.

(4) . . . Detrited.

(These denarii of Vespasian are of good silver.)

DOMITIANUS.

A denarius.

Rev. Pallas. Titles.

A middle brass.

Rev. A group of arms.

A second brass? detrited.

HADRIANUS.

Four large brass.

(1) *Obv.* HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P.

Rev. FORTVNA AVG. S. C. Fortuna with cornucopia and rudder, standing.

(2) *Obv.* As the preceding.

Rev. s. c. Diana with bow, standing.

(3) *Rev.* A galley.

(4) Oxidized.

ANTONINUS PIUS.

A denarius.

Rev. cos III. A female figure, standing, holding a pair of scales and a cornucopia.

Two large brass.

(1) *Rev.* A Quadriga. (2)

A middle brass; in bad preservation.

FAUSTINA SENIOR.

A large brass.

FAUSTINA JUNIOR.

A large brass; oxidized.

MARCUS AURELIUS.

A denarius; detrited.

Two large brass.

- (1) *Obv.* AVG. TR. P. X. . . . Laureated head of M. Aurelius.
Rev. *saluti* . . . s. c. A female figure feeding a serpent rising from an altar.
- (2) . . .

VERUS.

A large brass.

COMMODUS.

A denarius.

Rev. Titles; in the exergue LIB. AVG. The Emperor seated upon an estrade, with two attendants, dispensing the *liberalitas*.

SEPTIMIUS SEVERUS.

Seven denarii.

- (1) *Obv.* SEP. SEVERVS AVG. IMP. Laureated head.
Rev. Titles. A female figure, seated.
- (2) *Obv.* IMP. CAES. SEP. SEV. AVG.
Rev. FELICITAS PVB. An ear of corn between two cornucopias.
- (3) *Obv.* SEVERVS PIVS AVG. Laureated head of Severus to the right.
Rev. RESTITVTOR VRBIS. Rome seated upon a shield.

Two others are badly preserved.

JULIA DOMNA.

Two denarii.

- (1) *Obv.* IVLIA AVGVSTA. Head of Julia Domna to the right.
Rev. PVDICITIA. A veiled female figure, seated.
- (2) . . . Broken.

A large brass.

Obv. IVLIA AVGVSTA. Head of Julia, wife of Severus.
Rev. HILARITAS. s. c. A female figure holding a cornucopia; a branch before her.

CARACALLA.

A denarius.

Obv. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Laureated head of Caracalla.
Rev. CONCORDIA FELIX. The Emperor and his wife Plautilla, standing, joining hands.

DIADUMENIANUS.

A denarius.

Rev. PRINCEPS IVVENTVTIS. The young Cæsar, standing, and three military standards.

ELAGABALUS.

Two denarii.

- (1) *Obv.* IMP. CAES. ANTONINVS AVG. Laureated head to the right.
Rev. VICT. ANTONINI AVG. Victory with wreath and palm branch,
 marching to the right.
- (2) Illegible.

JULIA SOAEMIAS.

A denarius.

- Obv.* IVLIA SOAEMIAS AVG. Naked head of Julia Soaemias.
Rev. VENVS CAELESTIS. Venus, seated.

JULIA PAULA.

A denarius.

- Rev.* CONCORDIA AVGG. A female figure, seated, holding a globe and
 cornucopia.

ALEXANDER SEVERUS.

Three denarii.

- (1) *Obv.* IMP. C. M. AVR. SEV. ALEXAND. AVG. Laureated head to the right.
Rev. VICTORIA AVG. Victory with wreath and palm branch, marching.
 (In good silver.)
- (2) *Obv.* Idem.
Rev. VIRTVS AVG. Rome seated on armour.
- (3) *Rev.* VICTORIA AVG. Victory, marching.

A large brass.

- Rev.* VIRTVS AVGVSTI. S.C. A military figure with his right foot upon
 a helmet; in his right hand a globe; his left arm resting upon
 the *hasta pura*.

MAMEA.

Two denarii.

- (1) *Obv.* IVLIA MAMEA
Rev. VENVS. A figure, standing.
- (2) *Rev.* IVNO CONSERVATRIX ET VESTA.

GORDIANUS.

A denarius.

- Obv.* IMP. GORDIANVS PIVS FEL. AVG. Laureated head to the right.
Rev. SECVRITAS PVBLICA. Type of security seated.

PHILIPPUS.

A denarius.

- Rev.* SECVRIT. ORBIS. A female figure, seated.

VALERIANUS.

A denarius

- Obv.* IMP. VALERIANVS P.F. AVG. Radiated head of Valerian.
Rev. ORIENS AVG. The Sun, with right hand extended, and holding a
 whip in his left, marching.

GALLIENUS.

Six small brass.

VALERIANUS JUNIOR.

A denarius.

Rev. PIETAS AVGG. Sacrificing vessels.

POSTHUMUS.

Three small brass.

VICTORINUS.

A small brass.

Rev. VIRTUS AVG. A soldier with spear and shield.

TETRICUS.

Two small brass.

CLAUDIUS GOTHICUS.

Two small brass.

TETRICUS JUNIOR.

A small brass.

CARAUSIUS.

A small brass. Pax type.

In connexion with the subject of coins, it may be mentioned that in one of the buildings on the south west of the Prætorium a hearth was found (o), bearing marks of having been exposed to a great heat, and near to it (o 1) was a pellet of lead, weighing about 10*lbs*. Several smaller pellets too have been found. Some lumps of litharge have also been picked up, precisely similar in appearance and composition to the oxidized matter which is produced in the extraction of silver from its combination with lead, by the modern process of cupellation. From this it would appear that the Romans were not unacquainted with this mode, and that they practised it at BREMENIUM. Can the pellets of lead have been used for the fabrication of spurious denarii, mixed with a greater or less proportion of silver?

We now proceed to the miscellaneous articles.—

Some iron bells have been found; the largest of them, with the clapper adhering to its side, was found on the inside of the west wall. Has its use been to sound an alarm in the time of danger? A bell smaller in size, but similar in shape, has recently been found in CILURNUM.

The handle of a patera, apparently of bronze, two spoons, and some fibulæ, have been found.

A pair of tweezers of a small size, and apparently intended as an appendage to the toilet, is amongst the bronze articles which have been turned up.

Amongst the iron implements may be reckoned some spear and arrow heads, and some keys.

An object resembling a modern trowel was found pretty far down in the heart of the western rampart.

A pick in very good preservation was found.

Some beads and a jet pin, very carefully carved, will excite attention, as well as some rings of jet of a large size.

Under the head of glass may be reckoned some fragments of vessels formed of a very pure material, and "cut;" some window glass, and some fragments of bottles of the ordinary green shade. There are besides some scoriæ of glass; but whether they have resulted from the manufacture of the article, or have been produced by the burning of houses in which glass vessels were, it is difficult to determine.

We meet with all the usual kinds of pottery:—

Samian ware, plain and figured. Some of the figured patterns are rare. The head of a wolf, the mouth of which acts as a spout to a patera, is ingeniously formed, and is less common than the corresponding device of the lion's head. One piece of Samian ware bears marks of having been cut upon the wheel after the manner of glass. Another specimen of this manufacture, but more elaborate, was found in 1852, and is now in the collection at Alnwick Castle. Some very good specimens of Caistor ware,⁸ exhibiting light coloured embossed figures, upon a dark ground, have been met with. There is some pottery of the same kind in which coloured lines are substituted for the embossed figures. Some portions of vessels, of a dark metallic hue, very light, and exhibiting proofs of skilful manufacture, have been found. Several of these have had their sides intentionally bulged in. Others, of a reddish brown colour, show us that what we call the "engine-turned" pattern is at least a thousand years old.

Again, we have vessels of various shades of gray and brown, which owe their colour to their having been "smoked" in the kiln during the process of firing.

We have also some vessels of red clay, which have probably been formed in Britain, in imitation of the Samian. They are destitute of the peculiar glaze of the Samian. Some of them are rudely embossed, in imitation of the Samian patterns. These specimens show that the clay has been rudely pressed into the mould, whilst moist, by the application of a finger to the inside.

⁸ See Artis's *Durobrivæ*.

Fragments of amphoræ too have been found, inducing the belief that the luxury of Falernian, or other vintages, was not unknown in ancient days on the banks of the Rede.

Several specimens of *mortaria*, vessels partly intended for the trituration of grain, and partly for the maceration of their contents on the hearth, have been produced.

Some vessels of coarse earthen-ware, admirably adapted for standing heat, and which have no doubt been intended for cooking pans, are amongst the spoils.

A great number of whetstones have been found in the Station. As many as ten were exhumed in one day. The Romans, if they had no powder to keep dry, at all events kept their swords sharp. Some of them have been very much used, and consist of stone of the finest grain.

Amongst the animal remains which have been met with, are those of the ox (a small species), the deer, the sheep, and the pig. Besides remains of the full grown pig or boar, the unprotruded teeth of the animal in its immature state have been met with, a tolerably emphatic symptom that the Præfect of the Varduli occasionally indulged in a luxury not unknown on modern tables.

Besides these animals adapted for human food, we have the remains of the rat, the badger, the dog (apparently a mastiff or a large bull-terrier), and the fox.¹¹

A portion of the shank bone of an ox has been rudely fabricated for use as a spoon. The core of the horn of an ox, which has probably been used as a goad, or as a hone.

The luxury of an oyster was not unknown to the præfects of BREMENIUM, as is proved by the shells which remain.

Such are some of the results of the recent excavations.

Although the whole Station has not been explored, enough has probably been done to give a correct view of a border fortress in the days of Roman occupation. In order to meet the requirements of those who have wants to satisfy, more pressing than a thirst for antiquarian lore, the excavated buildings have once again been buried beneath the sod, and the whole station has been made to assume a level and verdant surface. The spade and pickaxe will probably not again invade this classic soil; still we may rejoice that these humble implements have, under the auspices of our princely Patron, and of the Council of this Society, eduved facts which the historians of our country will not despise.

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D., F.S.A.

¹¹ To Dr. Embleton, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, I am indebted for the identification of the animal remains found in the Station.

THE HEDLEY KOW.

AMONG the MSS. of George Allan the Antiquary, which are still in the possession of his relative, Robert Henry Allan, Esq., F.S.A., a very singular illustration of a Northumbrian superstition occurs. The Antiquary is cataloguing some books, which were sold in 1748, and one of them was a MS. transcript of Inquisitions, Deputacions, Sheriff's Precepts, &c., in the county palatine of Durham, in 4to. He thus proceeds :—

“At the end of this vol. there is a declaration made and signed by one Thomas Stevenson, of Framwellgate, in Durham, before Justice Burdus, and by him witnessed at the bottom, that on 7 Aug., 1729, between eight and nine at night, the said Stevenson, returning from Hedley, in Northumberland, saw an apparition that looked sometimes in the shape of a foal, sometimes of a man, which took the bridle from off his horse and beat him till he was sore, and misled him on foot three miles to Coalburne. And that a guide he had with him was beat in the same manner, and that it vanished not till daybreak, and then though he touched not the bridle, after it was taken from his horse, but as he felt the stripes of it, he found it bound about his waist. His horse he found where he first saw the apparition, by the Green bank top, and saith it was commonly reported by the neighbourhood, that a spirit called HEDLEY Kow did haunt that place.”

The Hedley Kow's character was “mischievous rather than malignant.” Assuming various shapes, he led his victims into mires and ponds, or would be a beast of burthen or a milch cow, and would slip out of the harness or upset the pail, always vanishing with a loud *nicker*. He was generally present at increases of the population, and full of mocking and tricks at such occasions. Altogether, the bogle was a type of a very numerous class of goblins, and those who are curious in his own particular frolics may refer to the *Rambles in Northumberland* and *Richardson's Table Book*, leg. div., i., 60.

W. H. D. L.

THE BOOKE OF THE CIRCUYTE AND PARTICULER DECAYES
OF THE TOWN AND CASTELL OF BARWICKE DECLAYRED
IN ARTICLES.¹ (*Tempore Hen. VIII.*)

A Declaracion of the Circuytte of the Wawlles of the Town and Castell of Barwicke, with the Towers of the same; and of the particuler Decayes necessary to be repayred, and other diverse thinges to be noted for the strength of the said Town.

FIRST, frome a tower called Percy Tower, beinge th'entre furth of the town into the castell, unto the tower at the gaite called Saint Mare Gayte, beinge th'entre towarte Scoteland, is the distaunce of v^{xx} yerdes of waulle, wherof the most parte of the foundacion is decayed, which must be underset with stoone and lyme, and a part of the same is bowgyt and lyke to fawll to the grounde within breve tyme.

Item, The same tower called Saint Mary Gaite is in divers places rysted through the waulles, and the wawll therof conteigneth in thikenes of the part towart Scoteland in some places, iiij foote, in some places bot iij foote, and the syd towarte the town bot ij foote, in hieght frome the ground upwart xl foote, and in compase within xl foote sqwayre.

Item, Betwen the same gaithowse or tower of the north part of the town, towart Scoteland, and the tower called the Brode Stair Hed Tower, beinge a tower of defence estwart, is distaunce of a hundreth and xij yerdes of waulle, the moost part wherof beinge maide of stoone and blake erth is soore bowged and like to fawll down within breif tyme. And the entre into the said tower furth of the town through the Countermoore contenith in length xxxij foote, and in bred iiij foote, and is maid of stone and lyme, and overheled with tymber, which tymber is now soore rotten, waisted, and fallen down, by occasion wherof the Countermoore discendith, fallith down, and stoppith the entre. And the same tower conteignith in widenes within wher the gunners should occuppye their ordenance xij foote, and the mayne wawll of the same tower owtwart vj foote in thikenes, which tower maikes no defence bot by the grounde allonges the wawlle of either syd, and the overpart of the same tower is fylled with erth and dampned.

¹ Among the records in the Public Record Office, Rolls House, and in the custody of the Master of the Rolls, pursuant to the statute 1 and 2 Vict., c. 94, to wit, among the Records of the Treasury of the Receipt of the Exchequer, in the Book marked "B. 1, 24." From an office copy communicated by the Subscribers to the Hodgson Fund.

Item, Bitwen the said tower at the Braid Stair Hed, and a tower beinge dampned and fylled full of erth, estwart, is the distaunce of vij^{xx}vij yerdes, wherof diverse partes beinge maid of stone and blake erth is soore bowget and like to fawll shortely, to the value of iij^{xx}vij yerdes.

Item, On th'est parte of the same tower is one other tower dampned and filled full of erth, called Wawlles Tower, distaunte from the other tower xlvij yerdes. The most part of which wawll, beinge likewies maid of stone and erth, is bowged and in danger of fawllinge to the grounde.

Item, It is to be noted that the said twoo towers beinge thus filled and dampned is a great decaye of the defence of that part of the town.

Item, Bitwen the said Walles Tower and the Bell Tower, estward of the said north parte of the town, is the distaunce of xx^uvij yerdes, wherof is fawllyn to the grounde xix^t yerdes. And the same Belle Tower conteignith in widenes for the gunners to occupye their ordenance, xij foote. And the mayne wawll of the same tower is in thikenes xj foote. And the entre in to the same, furth of the Countermoores, is substanciall and good, and cummyth frome above the Countermoores downewarte, and maikith no defence bot allonges the wawlle by the grounde, and the overpart above the vault is filled full of erth.

Item, Furth of the same Bell Tower, standinge upon the corner of the wawlles, is a Posteron to issue in a Bullwarke adjonyng unto the same, which bulwarke was maid in haist by maister Candisch, in tyme of need, of duffet, for the scoring and defending of the said north part of the town, and specially of a great large castyn dyke called the Sterlinge Dike, towart the see, wherin a greate company of enemyes might ells savelye lye without danger of th'ordenance of the town; and now the same bulwark is rotten and fallen in decay, and conteignith in length from the said Bell Tower, owtward, iij^{xx}x yerdes, and in widenes in th'end next the wawll xxj yerdes, and in the other end ix yerdes.

Item, Bitwen the said Bell Tower called the Murderer, on th'est parte of the town, southwart frome the Bell Tower, is the distaunce of vj^{xx}x yerdes, wherof is of laite buyldinge iij^{ij} yerdes, and the rest of ald buylding of stone and erth from thre yerdes above the erth upward. And the entre into the same Murderer, through the Countermoor, conteignith in length xxxij foote, maide with stoone and lyme, and in bred iijj foote. And the same entre is overheled which tymber, which tymber is rotten, and fallith down and stoppith the entre. And the same Murderer contenyth in wydnes vijj foote, and in hyght within vijj foote, and without.foote. The mayne wawlle in thikeness bot ij foote. And the same Murderer is mayd of lyme and stoone, and joyned unto the tower clere without the wawlle, which tower doith serve for no defence, bot for oone entre into the said Murderer, and is filled from the vault upwart with erth.

Item, For against the said Murderer owtwart is a hed and perticion, maide of erth, bitwixt two stankes of the length of xx^u and vijj yerdes, and the bred of vj yerdes, and doith lye oppyn, so as ennemyes may come over the same in a darke night hard to the wawlles, and slay the scoutwatch, as thei have doon befor tymes, or enterprise other dangers, which wer necessary to be mayd upe with stone and lym.

Item, Betwen the said Murderer and a tower called the Myddyll Tower, beinge dampned and filled with erth, of the same part is the distance of v^{xx} yerdes of ald wawll.

Item, Betwen the same dampned tower and a tower called the Rede Tower, is the distaunce of v^{xx} and iij yerdes of lyke wawll, and the entre into the same Rede Tower, through the Contermoyre, is in length xxvij foote, and in bred iij foote and a half. The over helinge of the same, for beringe upe the Countermore, was maid of tymber, and the same is rotten, and the Countermore fallith down and stoppith the entre so as the guners can not have incurse into the same. The same tower is in wydenes within viij foote, and the mayne wawll is vj foote thiike, owtward, and fylled with erth frome the vaulte upwart, and maykith defence onely by the erth allonges the wawlles, as the other for said towers doith.

Item, Betwen the saide Rede Tower and the Cowgaite Tower is the distance of v^{xx} and viij yerdes, wherof diverse places ar ruynned and nedfull to be repayred. And the same Cowgaite Tower haith two places for ordenance of either syd, one conteynynge in wydnes viij foote a pece, which onely shottith by grounde allonges the wawll, so as thei maike no defence outward. The mayne waulle is in thikenes on the one syde iij foote, and on the other syd iij foote. And the same tower is covered with flagges, wherthrough the weit haith issue and rottith and waistith the tymber.

Item, Without the same gaite and tower, and streight bifor the same, is a Bulwarke of erth and duffet, mayd for the defence of the same gaite, which is soore decayed and necessary to be repayred.

Item, Betwen the same gaite, and a tower of the southsyd of the same, on the said est parte of the town, is the dystaunce of v^{xx} and viij yerdes. And the entre into the same tower furth of the town, through the Countermoor is xvij foote in length, and in bred v foote. And the overhelinge thereof, maid of tymber, is rotten and fallyn down in lyke forme as the other entres of towers ar. The wydenes of the same tower within is x foote, and the mayne wawll of the same is viij foote in thikenes owtwart, and doith mayke no defence bot by the ground allonges the waulle, and is fylled frome the vault upwarte with erth and dampned.

Item, Ther is a Posteron on the southsyd of the said tower, goinge furth of the town, to a Bulwarke called the Great Bulwarke, in the Snooke, the entre wherof extendith in length through the Contermoyr xxij foote, and bred v foote and a half. And the overhelinge of the same, mayd of tymber, is rotten and decayed in like caace as th'entres into the towers be.

Item, The Bulwarke, without the said posteron, is mayd of erth and duffet, for the great strength and defence of th'est part of the town, and is now sore waisted and decayed, and verray nedfull to be repayred.

Item, Betwen the tower next aforesaid and the tower next byneth the same posteron, sowthwart, is the distaunce of vj^{xx} and xj yerdes, and the entre into the same tower, through the Countermore, conteigneth in length xxiiij fote, and in bred v foote, the overhelinge of the same, being of tymber, is rotten and fallen down, so that the Countermore fawllith and stoppith the entre. And the same tower beinge of compas within

vij foote, and the mayn waulle of the same vj fote thiike outward, is so decayed and craysed as the gunners dar not within the same occupy any ordenance for fear of fawlinge of the same tower to the erth, and doith maike no defence, bot as the other aforsaid towers doith.

Item, Betwen the same tower and a tower called the Conduyte Tower is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, and the entre into the same Conduyte tower, through the Countermoores, conteignith in length xx foote, and in bred v foote. And the overheling of the same, maid of tymber, decayed and rotten, the countermoores fawllen down, whereby the entre is stopped. The tower within is in wydenes ix foote, and the mayne wawlle owtwarte in thikenes iij foote, and is filled, in lyke manner, from the vault upwarte with erth.

Item, Betwen the Conduyt Tower and the Tower against the Wynde Myll, is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, and the entre into the same tower, through the Counter moor is xxⁱⁱ foote in length, and in bred v foote, covered and overheled with tymber, which now is rotten, and in like caace as the other entres aforsaid be. The tower within is vij foote wyde and the mayn wawlle iij foote thiike, and is filled with erth frome the vaulte upwart.

Item, For against the same tower, without the wawlles, ther is a hede or a particion of erth maid bitwixt two stankes in the manner of a bulwark, which now doith lie oppyn, so as eennemyes may come hard to the wawlles and danger the scowt watch, or enterpryce other dangers in a darke night. And the same hed doith conteign in length frome the wawll owtwart xxvij yerdes, and in bred viij yerdes.

Item, Betwen the same tower for against the Wynde myll and Saint Nicolles Tower is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, and the same Saint Nicolles Tower contenith in wydnes bot iij foote, and in thikenes bot two foote, and so sore decayed that the gunners dar not occupie any ordenance within the same. And the foundation of a botterace mayd for the strengthinge of the same, with the foundation of the same tower self, is waisted, and by sources of the wattir shronkyn and fallyn down, so as the same tower beinge on of the carners of the wawlle of the said tower is right lyke to fawll within breyf tyme, oneles it be the rather repayred and amendyt.

Item, Ther is oone entre or a posteron to yssue, yf cause should requyer, furth of the same town, nigh above the sa[me Saint] Nicolles Tower, and of the north syd of the same, throug[h the] Countermoor, conteignyng in length xxx foote and [in bred] v foote, and tymber above of the overheling therof is r[otten], and fallyn down like as other entres ar.

Item, Without the same posteron ther is a hed of erth mayd for keeping in of the watter to the stanke and for issuyng of men to the feldes, which hed conteigneth in length xxⁱⁱ and vij yerdes, and in bred viij yerdes, and is mayd with payll, which rotteth and waisteth, and were necessary to be mayd with lyme and stone.

Item, Bitwen the said Nycolles Tower and the Blakewatchowse Tower is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, the foundation of divers playces wherof, with of a butterace laityly mayd for strengthinge of the same, is worn away by sources of the wattir, to the danger of the fallinge of a part of the same wawll within breve tyme, without the same be the moore haistely

repayred and amendyt. The entre into the sam Blake watchhowse Tower is through the Countermoor xxij^t foote in length, and v foot and a half in bred, and in wydnes within viij foot. And the mayne wawll of the same tower outwart is viij foote thiike, and is so revyn and in such decay as the gunners dar not occupye any pece of ordenance within the same for doubt of fawllinge therof, and is fylled with erth frome the vault upward.

Item, Bitwen the Blake Watchhouse Tower and the Watchhowse Tower is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, and is in right soore decay, and in danger of fawllinge a great part of it. The entringe into the same tower is in length xxvi foote, and in bred v foote, and the tymber above rotten, and in such caace as other entres aforsaid be. The tower within is in wydenes viij foote, and the mayn wawll of the same owtwort viij foote thiike, and in such ruyn as it is lyke to fawll to the ground, for doubt wherof ther dar no gunner occupy any ordenance within the same.

Item, Bitwen the same Watchowse Tower and the Plommers Tower is the distaunce of iiij^{xx} yerdes, all which is in soore decay by sources of the wattir. And the wawll must in some partes be takyn downe and made of new, and in other some parttes it must be substauncially pynned and poynented with stone and lyme. The entre into the sam Plommers Tower conteignith in length xxxvi foote through the Countermoores, and in bred v foot, the overhelinge wherof maid of tymber in lyke decayes as the other entres aforsaid. The widnes of the tower within is vij foot, and the mayne wawll owtward vij foot thiike, and in such decay as it is lyke to fawll to the ground, for doubt wherof ther dar no gunner occupye any ordenance within the same. And the overpart frome the vault upward is fylled with erth.

Item, Bitwen the Plommers Tower and the Tower within the Stoone Bulwarke of the Sandes is the distaunce of iiij^{xx}xviij yerdes, wherof diverse parttes ar in soore decay. And the same tower doith serve for no defence, bot for one entre into the said bulwark, which bulwarke is set unto the said tower, and so dangered with the see as in the tyme of full see ther can no gunner remayn within the same, ne any ordenance keped dry ther, and is oppyn above, and haith no manner of coveringe, and contenith within in wydenes ix foote, and the mayne wawll in thikenes iiij foote, and in hight xiiij foote frome the ground.

Item, Betwen the saide bulwarke and the New Tower of the Sandes is the distaunce of vj^{xx} yerdes, the foundation wherof is in great decay by the sourginge of the wattir, and must be underset in diverse partes with stone and lyme. And the same new tower conteignith within in wydenes ix foote, and the mayne wawll in thikenes iiij foote.

Item, Betwen the same tower and the Gaite that goith into the Nese is the distaunce of lxviij yerdes, a parte wherof must be underset at the foundation, which is worne by sources of the wattir.

Item, Betwen the same Gaite that goith into the Nes and the Wattir Gaite is the distaunce of v^{xx} and xj yerdes of ald wawll maid of stone and erth far in decay.

Item, The same Wattir Gaite being mayd of yeron is in such exstreme decaye as it is unneth habill to be oppynned and lokked, so that in theyr playces other new gaittes must be maid and set up.

Item, Betwen the Wattir Gaite and the Maysyndue Gaite is ix^{xx} and

xviij yerdes, the moost part wherof maid of stone and claye, and in soore decaye.

Item, Bitwen the Maysyndew Gaite and the Brige Gaite, beinge the entre frome over the brige into the town, is the distaunce of iij^{xxvj} yerdes.

Item, The gayte at the said Briggaitte is mayd of wood and in great decaye, and the wawlles abowt the same gaite ar neither of any strength ne good like to the aवेवे.

Item, Bitwen the Briggaitte and the Percy Tower is the distaunce of v hundreth and iij^{xx} yerdes, the moost parte beinge maid of stoone and clay, is soo low that a man may stond within the wawll and tak a nother by the hand without the wawll, and diverse partes of the same like to fawll. And one part contenyng in bred xij yerdes is all redy fawllyn to the erth.

Item, It is to be noted that bitwixt the New Tower upon the Sandes, and the Percy Tower, at the entre into the Castell furth of the town, beinge the distaunce of viij hundreth iij^{xx} and xvj yerdes, ther is not in any parte of the wawll any manner of tower, bulwarke, or seperate place of owtwart defence to be mayd, bot onely upon the hieght of the wawll.

Item, It is necessary that the New Tower upon the Brige be buyldt upe, which might be a great strength for that part of the town, for the same tower standinge as it doith, and the wawll uncovered, grewith greatly in decay by reason that the rayn gyttith entre into the wawll above and discendith and perishith the same in weshinge away the lyme.

Item, The towers of defence abowt the wawlles restith uncovered, by reson wherof the rayn fallen upon the Countermore discendith through the same and perishith the vawlt, and mosturith the ordenance and powder within the same towers.

THE CASTELL.

FIRST the entre frome the Percy Tower into the said castell, unto the Draw Brige is the distaunce of 1st yerdes, and the same draw brige is iijj yerdes over. And bitwixt the sam draw brige and the Dongean, beinge the entre into the Court of the castell, is xxj yerdes, which entre conteignith in bred yerdes, and is mayd of lyme and stoone, and a parte therof shronk in and revyn.

Item. Betwixt the saide Dongeon and the Counstable Tower, stondinge southward frome the same, is the distaunce of xxvj yerdes, and the same Constabill Tower conteignith in wydenes within xvj foote for the gunners to occupye their ordenance, and the thikenes of the wawll in the lower parte iijj foote, and above the vault ij foote.

Item, Between the same tower and the Posteron Tower, on the south syd of the castell, is the distaunce of xxth yerdes, which tower is dampned within, and a greate part of the same tower toward the castell, inward, is fallen down, and the rest of the same will fawll verray shortely owtwart. And nyegh the same tower, on the west syd, is a Posteron of ieron, with a woode gaite without, good and stronge.

Item, Bitwen that tower and the Chappell Tower is the distaunce of twentie and thre yerdes. The same tower conteignith in wydenes within foote, and so soore decayed as at every great wynd it doith shak so dangerously as no man dar aventur to lye in the lodginge of the same of

the over part, and by all likelihed will fawll to the ground right shortly.

Item, Bitwen the same Chappell Tower and a Buttres mayd with a Tower casten owt apou the tope, myd against the Hawll, is xxix^a yerdes of the same south syd, and is in right soore decay booth at the ground and the most part of the same upward, and a great parte therof in danger of fallinge. The compase of the same botterase is iiij yerdes.

Item, Bitwen the same Butteres and the wawll called the Whit Wawll, goinge streight from the owtwart corner of the castell to the watter of Twed, is the distaunce of xl yerdes, a great part wherof beinge the wawll of the Hawll and the Lodgings for the Captaigne, is in extreme decay, and many steannes fawllen furth of the same, without spedye repayinge wherof it will put a great parte of the same wawll in danger of fawllinge.

Item, The said Whit Wawll, goinge southwart frome the utter corner of the castell down to the watter of Twed, conteignith of length iiij^{xx}xiiij yerdes, in the myddest wherof is oone yeron Posteron to issue into the feldes; and at the end of the same wawll is a tower mayd for occupyng of ordenance, and stondith in the wattir, the foundation wherof is under myned by the watter, and the corners of the same dryven away, wherby the same tower by all likelyhed will right shortly fawll into the wattir. The same tower conteignith in widenes within ix foote, the wawll in thikenes iiij foote. The entringe into the sam frome above the wawlle was covered with tymbre, and the tower self with flagges of stoone. The tymber is rotten and decayed so as ther dar no gunners neither lye within the same as hath ben accustomat, ne yet occupy any ordenance, for doubt of fawllinge therof.

Item, Frome th'end of the said wawll called the Whit Wawll, adjoined to the castell, to a Botteres of the west syd of the same castell northwart frome the same Whyt Wawll is the distaunce of xix yerdes, which wawll in diverse places reven and shronkin. And the same botteres is in compase x yerdes.

Item, Betwen the same Botteres and the wawll goinge down frome the castell to the stanke, northward, is the distaunce of lx yerdes, diverse places wherof is craysed and reven, and nedefull to be amendyt. And of the same west syd, and that part of the wawll, is one yeron Posteron, to issue furth of the castell in to the feld.

Item, without the saide posteron is a Barmeking, of stoone, for the defence of the posteron and of that parte of the castell, the most part wherof is decayed and fallen to the ground, and so lyyth oppyn.

Item, The same wawlle goinge down, northwart, frome the castell to the stanke conteignith in length.yerdes.

Item, Bitwen the hed of the same wawll and the Bakhowse Tower is the distaunce of x yerdes, and the same tower is dampned and fylled with erth frome the grounde to the myddest. The entre into the same tower, through the myddest of the Countermoor is xij foote in length, and in brede v foote. Which tower is overheled with tymber and countermoorred above, and the same tymber is rotten and fallen down, and a part of the countermoor into the said tower, and haith stopped the same so as neither ther can any ordenance be occupied within it, ne discharged upon the tope of the same, for doubt of fawllinge of the rest of the rest of the said countermoor. The same tower conteignith in wydenes x foote, the mayne wawll in thikenes vj foote.

Item, Bitwen the same tower and the Boukill Tower is the distaunce of xx yerdes. The entre into the tower is v yerdes in length, under the Countermoor, and in bred. . . . yerdes. The same tower conteignith in widenes within xvjth foote, and the mayne wawll in thikenes ix foote. The vawlt of the same tower is so craysed, as for doubt of fallinge therof, ther is a prope of wod set upe to the same, and the gunner dar unneth occupie any ordenance within it. The same tower frome the vawlt upwarte is fylled with erth and dampned.

Item, Bitwen the same tower and the Gunners Tower is the distaunce of xxij yerdes. The entre into the same is in length. . . . foote, and in bred. . . . foote. The same tower conteignith in wydnes within xx foote, and the mayne wawll in thikenes iiij feete.

Item, Bitwen the same Gunners Tower and the Dangean is the distaunce of xxxv yerdes of slender wawll; and the same dongeon of the utter part contenith xxxvj yerdes, the wydenes of the yaite of the same, beinge the passage into the castell, is x foote; and the same dongeon is in wydenes within xv yerdes, and in diverse places craysed and decayed.

And forsomuch as ther is not within the said castell neither brewhowse, myln, garners for kepinge of stoore of corne, ne howse to kepe any ordenance, so as yf any haisty danger shold come unto the same castell, or that the town should be woon, as Gode forbed, or yf th'inhabitanttes should rebell against the capetaign, all the kinges ordenance, saving such as ar stondinge upon the wawlles of the castell, should so be in ennemyes handes, the mylnes and brewhows barred from the castell, and the capetane his stoore of corne beinge in garners within the town, to the great danger of the same and the strength of the ennemyes. For the avoding of all which dangers it wer verray necessary and expedient that a myln, with a brewhowse, a garner, and a howse for the kepinge of th'ordenance wer mayd and set upe within the said castell.

Item, It is to be noted that the same Bakehowse Tower and Boukill Tower is not covered above, by reason wherof the rayne wattir discendith through the countermore and moostith the towers, so as the ordenance nor powder can no be keped dry within the same.

Item, It is also to be noted that the castell stondith in such forme and so lowe under the town, as yf the town by any meanes be against the castell, either woon by enemyes or by rebellinge of th'inhabitauntes against the capetane, the said castell can no waies hurte or danger the town, and the town greatly hurte and danger the castell.

Item, Ther is a wawll at the entringe into the haven called Holdeman Wawll, which was maide for savegard of the same haven. And the same wawll is now decayed, by reason wherof the mowth and entringe into the same havyn gatherith and is filled so with sand, that oneles spedy remedy be provydyt for the same, the said haven shall within breve tyme to come be clerly stopped and sanded.

Item, Over and above thes special noticions of decayes, decayed in the articles above writtyn, ther ar divers playces of the said wawlles of the town and castell, which had much neid to be pynned, poynted, and brittened with stoone and lym, the doinge wherof in tyme shall save the kinges hieghnes the oone half of the charges which within breve tyme he shalbe inforced els to maike for the repayringe of the sam.

FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, FIRST EARL OF DERWENTWATER.

CERTAIN of the letters here printed having been presented to the Society by William John Forster, Esq., of Tynemouth, application was made by the Printing Committee of the Society to John Fenwick, Esq., F.S.A., of Newcastle, for permission to select from his extensive "Radclyffiana" such matter relating to the Earl as appeared to be of general interest, and suitable for publication with Mr. Forster's present. The request was immediately complied with, and the Society will be glad to learn that, in consequence of Mr. Fenwick's kindness, articles illustrative of the lives of other members of the Radclyffe race are in preparation. Since the blotting out of the great house of Neville of Raby by a treason as crude and incapable of success as that of 1715, no family has, even to the present day, so firm a hold upon the affections of the natives of ancient Northumbria, as that of the Radclyffes. They fell before a general change of manners took place, before the exchange of old hospitality and patronage on one side, and of deferential respect on the other, gave way to greater coldness, but more sturdy independence, on both. Therefore the memories attached to Dilston in the feelings arise in more than affection to an amiable family, and appreciation of mistaken devotedness to the cause of a line which was supposed to possess hereditary rights to the crown. They arise also in the glowing colours which attach to an obsolete state of society, as to all departed things, in total forgetfulness of the defects which, while the now lamented past was a matter of present contemplation, showed that the heart of man was foolish and evil continually.

Francis Radclyffe (afterwards Earl of Derwentwater) was the son and heir of Sir Edward Radclyffe, Bart., by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Barton, Esq., of Whenby, in Yorkshire. He was born in 1624, and married Katherine, the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Fenwick, Knt., of Meldon, who was alike his father-in-law and brother-in-law; for Sir William married his sister Elizabeth. Katherine was a widow when she married Radclyffe, her former husband, Henry Lawson, of Brough Hall, having fallen in the service of his sovereign at Melton Mowbray.

The Radclyffe family suffered most severely during the Usurpation. On 27 Oct., 1652, "The Commisioners for removing obstructions in lands and estates forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason appointed by act of Parliament to be sold for the use of the navy," allowed the claims of Francis Radclyffe, Esq., son and heir of Sir Edward Radclyffe, a delinquent, of his brothers and sisters, Mary, Elizabeth, Margaret, Dorothy, Ann, Clare, Barbara, and Ursula, of his mother, Dame Elizabeth Radclyffe, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Barton, Esq., deceased, and of Alice Barton, relict of the same Thomas, out of the estate of Sir Edward, under a deed of 20 Oct., 1614. Shortly afterwards, the Fenwick estates were to be dealt with, and the co-heirs had (through a third party, who advanced the requisite purchase money at the usual rate of interest, 8 per cent.) to buy their own inheritance, Sir William Fenwick having also been a malignant. In March, 1662-3, Sir Francis, by means of another loan, purchased up the shares of his wife's sisters in Meldon and the other Fenwick estates. He seems to have resided at Meldon occasionally, probably for the purpose of viewing his estates; for, in granting a lease of the house and outgrounds outside of the park wall, in 1679, to George Stokoe, gent., of Barwick Hill, he reserves four of the best chambers furnished with his goods, the kitchen, hall, cellars, and closet in the parlour, for his own use when he and his lady should come there. He was, by this lease, to pay the parliamentary assessment for as many chimneys in Meldon House as the lessee should not use, to uphold the leaden roof, and have liberty to appoint his own dresser of the fruit trees, and to remove them at pleasure.

It would appear that there had been proceedings against Lady Radclyffe personally; for in 1663 we have an authority from Sir Francis to Dame Mary Longueville to receive some money from the parties who received it out of the lands of his wife, who was formerly named Katherine Lawson, by virtue of some proceedings against her for recusancy, and which money was, by writ of restitutio, ordered to be restored.

Lady Mary Longueville had been married to Sir Andrew Young, of Bourne, near Selby, and was now the wife of Sir Thomas Longueville, of Wolverton, a baronet of Nova Scotia. She was the eldest of the three co-heiresses of Sir William Fenwick. Her sister, Lady Radcliffe, and her husband (who had, on his father's death in Dec. 1663, succeeded to the baronetcy) seem to have been enjoying Sir Thomas' hospitality when the great plague was a horrible shadow over the land. To enable Sir Francis and his Lady to comply with the arrangements for arresting the spread of the decease, his host had to issue the following paper:—

A COPPY OF A CERTIFICAT FROM A JUSTIS OF PEACE TO TRAVILL IN
TIME OF PESTILENCE.¹

Hear ar to sartifie, that the bearrir hearof, Sir Francis Radclyffe, Baronitt, with his lady and children and servants, have been with mee att my house att Wolverton, in the county of Buckingham, for a fortnight past and upward, and ar all (God bee praysid) free from anie pestilence or other infectious dissesas: and therefore, as one of his Majestis Justis of the Peace for this county, I desyer yow will suffer the said Sir Francis, with his lady, children, and sarvants, to passe to his house at Meldon, in Northomberland, without lett or molestacion, and to accomodat and furnish him and them with all things nessary to his quality. Dated from Wolverton, this ninthnth daie of July: 1655.

*To all Mayors, Sherriffs, Baliffs, Constables, Head
Boroughs, and other Officers and Ministers whom
these may concerne.*

Under the date of 14 Dec. 1666, we have the following list of Roman Catholic ecclesiastics of English birth. The second column appears to bring the enumeration up to a later date.

1666. LIST OF PREISTS, MONKS, AND JESUITS.²

14^o Decembris, '66.

<i>Clergymen.</i>	1 Dr. Godden ³	Doctor Waring
	2 Mr. Metcalf ⁴	Doctor Godden
	3 Mr. Sutton	Mr. Metcalf
	4 Mr. Riding	Mr. Sutton
	5 Mr. Duckett	Mr. Duckett
	6 Mr. Merriman	Mr. Merriman
	7 Mr. Goodrick	Mr. Goodrick
	8 Mr. Thweng ⁵	Mr. Thweng, senior
	9 Mr. Stevenson	Mr. Stevenson
	10 Mr. Boast	Mr. Boast
	11 Mr. Jennison	Mr. Jennison

¹ Copy from the original at Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

² Copy from the original at Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

³ He was said to be destined for the See of Salisbury, did the alleged Popish Plot succeed. (*History of the Plot*, 1680, p. 105.)

⁴ The Rev. Philip Metcalfe, a Jesuit chaplain to James II., preached before Sir Wm. Creagh, Mayor, and the Corporation of Newcastle, at the Roman Catholic Chapel, White Hart Yard, Flesh Market, on 29 Jan., 1688, the day of public thanksgiving for the queen's having proved with child. (*Mackenzie.*) Mr. Fenwick has some of the stained glass which was in this chapel. In the medieval portions are the head of Gabriel and a device of a nimbed *Eagle* standing on a *ton* marked *blax* for John Blaxton. In glass of the 17th century was the impalement of Radclyffe and Cartington and the Crest of Radclyffe.

⁵ Thomas Thweng, a priest, of the line settled at Heworth, near York, was condemned to death for his participation in the "Popish Plot," and was buried in Castlegate Church, York, 1680.

	12 Mr. Hodgson	(Mr. Hodgson <i>erased</i>) Mr. Duffield
	13 Mr. Watts	(Mr. Watts <i>erased</i>) Mr. Thweng, junior
	14 Mr. Giffard	Mr. Giffard
	15 Mr. Ma. Chambers	Mr. Robt. Chambers
	16 Mr. Rt. Chambers	Mr. Leighton
	17 Mr. Leighton	Mr. Gascoign
	18 Mr. Gascoign	Mr. Sergeant
	19 Mr. Salisbury	Mr. Salisbury
<i>Monks.</i>	20 Mr. Robinson	Mr. Chambers
	21 Mr. Huddleston ⁶	Mr. Robinson
	22 Mr. Lawson	Mr. Huddleston
	23 Mr. Thornton	Mr. Lawson
	24 Mr. Whitfeld	Mr. Thornton
	25 Mr. Cunstable	Mr. Whitfeld
	26 Mr. Addy	Mr. Cunstable
	27 Mr. Jackson	Mr. Addy, Mr. Jackson
<i>Bernardin.</i>	28 Mr. Lowick	Mr. (Lowick <i>erased</i>)
	29 Mr. Golden	Mr. Smithson, Mr. Shepherd
	30 Mr. (Widdrington <i>erased</i>)	Mr. Barton, Mr. Barton
	31 Mr. Smithson	(Mr. Danby <i>erased</i>)
<i>Jesuites.</i>	32 Mr. Barton	Mr. Durham
	33 Mr. Danby	Mr. Whitfeld
	Mr. Durham	Mr. Jackson.
	Mr. Whitfeld	

“The hall or mansion which was added to the antient tower or castle of the Radclyffe family at Dilston [which had already been enlarged by Sir Francis, the first baronet], was built by Sir Francis. The mansion which he built, the material of which seems to have been partly brick, stood to the northward of the existing tower. The hall, thus enlarged, had three façades, one of which was formed by the stone tower or older mansion. It seems to have consisted of three floors,” and fell into such decay, that in 1768 its remains were removed, leaving the older stone tower once more alone. The hall was furnished with the customary complement of an avenue of trees—chesnuts.⁷

In 1672, Sir Francis produced a rent roll of 6263*l*, when treating for a marriage between his son and Lady Charlotte, illegitimate daughter of Charles II. by the Duchess of Cleveland. He was also wishful to be created Earl of Sussex, a quondam title of another branch of Radclyffe. “When the estate is thus settled, and the young people are married with years of consent, the King to confer the title of Earl

⁶ Father Huddleston, confessor to the queen of Charles II., and who administered the sacraments to that monarch on his death bed.

⁷ Gibson's Dilston, and the notice of the spot in Howitt's Visits to Remarkable Places, which see for a more minute description of the grounds of Dilston.

of Sussex upon Sir Francis and his heirs male." Neither marriage nor title graced his house at that time, but he was gratified in his wishes to have a title and a daughter of Charles II. in his family when the succeeding reign set in. Meantime the coveted title was given to Mr. Lennard, the husband of another daughter of the Duchess of Cleveland.

It was not to be expected that a member of the family of Radclyffe, so notorious for tenacious attachment to the medieval faith, should escape the effects of the deep excitement caused by the disputed "Popish Plot." He was denounced in no measured terms; for it was stated that upon the successful issue of the conspiracy, he was to hold no less important an office than that of Major-General of the Forces of the realm, and that he held a commission to that effect by transmission from Rome.⁸ In 1679, he was in custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms attending Parliament, for this supposed treason, but on June 4, he was discharged on giving 5000*l.* security for good behaviour and close residence at Dilston.⁹ Daniel Collingwood, Esq., who resided in Middlesex, and David Nairne, M.D., of Newcastle, were the sureties.

Common misfortunes unite the followers of varied creeds. The reader will not be surprised to find that Mr. Ambrose Barnes, the famous dissenter, of Newcastle, was intimate with three generations of the Radclyffe family. And there was much, besides his misfortunes, to commend Mr. Barnes to the notice of the house of Dilston. He had, in consequence of his commercial pursuits, large connections of ability in the troublous times of the seventeenth century, and his general character commanded the respect even of his opponents in politics and views of church government. Sir Francis Radclyffe used, in his absence, to call him his *Honest Whig*, and now, in the temporary shadows which passed across the star of the Radclyffe, he gave a signal proof of his opinion, by settling upon Mr. Barnes his whole estate in trust. The transaction only appears in the MS. memoir of Barnes, and was perhaps wholly suppressed in dealing with the title to the estates afterwards. Besides these means of contact with the Baronet, Mr. Barnes had another relation to him, as one of the lessees of his lead mines at Aldstone Moor. The lessees in a lease of 1677¹⁰ were Michael

⁸ The History of the Popish Plot, London, 1680, p. 106.

⁹ Gibson's Dilston Hall.

¹⁰ In July, 1664, Sir Francis, then of Spindlestone, let to George Bacon, gent., of East Allendale, all the lead ore in the manor of Aldstone Moore for three years, at the sum of 37*s.* "for every bing load of lead oare that is or shall be gotten within the said liberties durement the said terme, being fifths or otherwise due to the said Sir Francis." (*Mr. Fenwick's Coll.*)

A bing was four horse loads, as appears from the following account:—

Blackett, Ambrose Barnes, John Rumney, Richard Mowbray, Thomas Dawson, and John Hornesby. The mines leased were at Read Groves, in Nenthead, and were, in 1689, again leased to John Errington, Esq., of Beaufront,¹¹ John Rumney, Esq., of Newcastle, and Ambrose Barnes.

Barnes, though a spare feaster, partook of the hospitality of Sir Francis, and the host respected the moderation of his guest. When treating the merchant on one occasion with some very rich wine, he said to him, "That I may have your company the longer, I will leave you to your own glass, for I love to drink with my friend *ad hilaritatem*, to cheerfulness, but *ad ebrietatem*, to drunkenness, I hate it."

One of Sir Francis' younger sons, the Honorable Colonel Thomas Radclyffe, is named among those who kept up an inviolable confederacy with Mr. Barnes in the greatest risks of fortune; and it was in returning home from an appointment in Newcastle with the grandson of Sir Francis, the unfortunate James third Earl of Derwentwater, then in the pride of his young honour and estate, that Mr. Barnes perceived his last illness.

The Catholic houses had necessarily to keep themselves well informed of the various phases of events during Charles II.'s disgraceful reign. Some of the following correspondence will show the character of the letters of intelligence they received. From a household book, which is printed with them, it will be gathered that the Dilston footman was pretty constantly occupied with going to Newcastle for letters, and in the dearth of side posts, this seems to have been the only means of ensuring the receipt of epistles in time to make them of use.

The following letter is to Richard Hayles, who, as steward, kept the Dilston Household Book of 1682, before alluded to.

"This account is sence June the seaventh, 1675, what oar has beane delivered in Aldston moore untell now, beinge the six of December, '75.

	Binges.	horses.	pookes.
Delivered at Greengill	1616	1	0
Delivered at Blagill	130	1	0
Delivered at Longblugh	50	1	0
Delivered at Resburne	70	0	0
Delivered at Dowpotsike	7	2	0

In all..... 1874 1 0

RICHARD VAZIE.

In a letter dated Lawbyar, Sep. 4, 1675, Richard Vazye tells the Baronet that there is little oar got except at Greingill (Sir William Blackat's), Blagill (Mrs. Bacon's), and Resburn (Richard Teasdel's). At Greengill, 418 bings had been got in a month. The dues which John Swinburn took away were not yet much above 200 bings, but Vazye conceives "he ames at the best, and leaves the worst."

(*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

Lowbyer is near Aldstone. It is an old stonehouse, containing a room called "the Earl's Bedroom." It is pointed out as the last Earl's halting place on his journeys to Derwentwater.

¹¹ A strong friend to Barnes, "of great parts, great breeding, and of a magnificent soul, John Errington, Esq., commonly called the *Chief of Beaufront*."

(*Memoir of Barnes.*)

H. W. TO RICHARD HAYLES.¹²

Freind—I must be plain to tell that I can't get thy work don at the Attorney General's, for he hath not so much as past one plea yet in, litle or great. Here's no news, but threats of storms or crowds of petitions for the sitting of the Parliament. People murmuring much for want of itt, for some hidden cause or other. In so much as the tymes look so black as if they tended towards an insurreccion, which God prevent. The King, God bless him, looks melancholy or troubled in mind.¹³ I hope you have received the seeds, plants, &c., and heare to your content from Mr. Parke. I pray God keep the land from the French (whom we fear), and thou and thyne in good health, is the praiser of thyne

H. W^a.

8 Jan., 1679-80. I fayled last post.

*For my freind Richard Hayles, at Hexham,
Newcastle, Northumberland, dd.*

Joshua Bowes, the animated writer of one or two of the following letters, might possibly be the personage of that name, who, in dating from Epsom, in 1709, describes himself as late lieutenant, and as aged 64. He then had a wife and daughter, and a nephew, Jonathan Bowes, M.D., of the Friary, at Chelmsford. He states that he has a great value for all the gentlemen of the name of Bowes, and knows more of them than any one person in England. Mr. Surtees prints Joshua's very original letter, *in re Bowes*, in the History of Durham, iv., 117, and hints that his knowledge and enthusiasm were "perhaps somewhat to his advantage."

JOSHUA BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE.¹⁴

Feb. 7th, [16]81[82]—Two dayes since Mr. Prance came into my house and call'd for a dish of coffee (for now I keep a coffee house in the King's Playhouse Yard). * * * * I went and told Prance's wife of it, who labour'd to get him home, but could not, for he went rambling abroad elsewhere. * * * * When he was sober the next day he asked me if I knew Sir Francis Radclyffe. I told him I did. He told me that you seldome kept less then four priests in your

¹² Original presented by Mr. Forster.

¹³ Burnet says that Charles II. at this time was highly offended with several of his counsellors and other ministers desiring their discharges, in consequence of the King wanting to pass the winter without a parliament: and became more sullen and intractable than he had ever been before. Seventeen peers joined in the prayers for parliament; but the court issued a proclamation against improper petitions, and canvassed for counter petitions, which arrived filled with passionate expressions of loyalty and attachment to the hereditary succession to the crown. The Lower House was bent on the disinherison of the Duke of York. As to the French, there was little fear of a war with them, Charles being in Louis's pay, but the rumour of a war was a good ground for taxation.

¹⁴ From the original, presented by Mr. Forster.

house. I told him I was there the two last summers and saw none. * *, said he, they are kept safely out of your sight. I askt him where. He told me, in a litle loft that they goe up to by a ladder, and, when they carry them meat, the ladder was taken away. I told him I had seen most of the rooms in the house, but saw no such place. He said it was certainly true, for your cook had told him it for a reall truth, and particularly that Mr. Carnaby was one of them. Now who this Mr. Carnaby is I know not, for I never saw him. He said further that the cook told him he had cutt their meat often for them. That I beleevd to be a lye, for once or twice I remember I have seen a young man take meat at the table where the cook seldom or never came, that I supposd to belong to a preist by the report of your old groome.

The Dutchess of Portsmouth was very sick yesterday, and last night.

I saw your sonne and Mr. Errington goe by my door to see the new play calld the Loyall Brother, which is very much commended. The prologue and epilogue I woud have inclosd, but that I beleieve you have all the printed papers sent downe.

I gave one orders to write thrice a week to your honour, and chargd him not to write any forraigne (more particularly French) newes, nor any thing that comes out in print that post; and I hope he observes the directions. I doe not see his letter, so that if his newes be not pleasing or satisfactory, if I may have the honour to know it from you or your sonne, I will take care to prevent his giving you any further trouble. This is from your honours most obedient and much obliged servant,

JOSHUA BOWES.

*To the Honourable Sir Francis Radclyffe, Baronet,
at Dilston, per Newcastle, in Northumberland,
these humbly present.*

Mr. Prance was no doubt Miles Prance, the Roman Catholic goldsmith, who had worked about the Queen's Chapel, and was arrested in 1678 for his supposed concern in the murder of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey. The severities of his imprisonment elicited a confession implicating two other Roman Catholics and a Protestant, and, although he recanted the story, which he again alleged to be true, and though it is considered to be widely different from the depositions of Bedloe, it had the effect of hanging the men. After that event, Prance began to enlarge his discoveries, and holds a prominent position in the affair of the Popish Plot. Sir Francis Radclyffe naturally felt an interest in the swearers to the plot.

The details of Mr. Prance's domestic treason in the above letter are too indecently put to admit of publication. The document evinces a curious state of society, considering the relative rank of the correspondents, and shows how deeply the vices of the merry monarch's court infected domestic relations in general.

"The Loyal Brother, or the Persian Prince," a tragedy, was the first play wrtten by Thomas Southern, who had quitted the study of the

law for "the more pleasing entertainment of the muses." The piece was built on the novel of Tachmas, Prince of Persia. The anxiety to obtain copies of new plays in the country, and the dependence on private correspondents for public news, do indeed belong to days different from our own.

Mr. Thomas Carnaby, of Durham, is found in the Dilston Household Book of 1682, providing a coat for Mr. Ellis, of Durham, by the charity of Sir Francis. Perhaps he was the Mr. Carnaby referred to by Prance.

JOSHUA BOWES TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE.¹⁵

[This letter has been rather inaccurately printed by Mr. Howitt.]

Aprill the 8th, 1682.

I have no newes to present your honour with [but] that, to well-come home his Majesty and his Roy[al] Highness, Jack Presbyter was trust up like a Jack [o'] Lent with great formallity in Drury Lane . . . near the place where I now live; he was mounted at the toppe [of] a pyramid made of faggotts, standing in a tubb, with Treason on one arm, Rebellion on the other, and Anarchy on his breast. A pretty litle plane presbiterian band was about his neck, which was no sooner fyred then a shout was given that one might have heard from Dilston to Bywell. Great rejoycing appears in every street for their return, and the more because of the Duke's being come, who has been so long absent. The Queen came yesternight; the Morocco Embassador on Thursday. I must mention him, for he is admired next to the Royall Family. I saw Mr. Swann to-day, and he hopes that when any of your sonnes come to towne, they will doe him the honour to lodge with him. The truth is, his lodgings are very genteel and in a good ayry place, but on the borders of Whiggland, near So hoe, in the Land of Promise. I have no more to write, but that I am Your Honour's most obedient servant,

JOSH. BOWES.

The verses I made of his Royal Highness' return are printed, but I could not gett one of them to-night. In Common Garden there was the Rump burnt with the same formallity as before.

To the Honourable Sir Francis Radclyffe, Baronet, at Dilston, per Newcastle, in Northumberland, these humbly present.

The Jack o'Lent was a puppet, formerly thrown at by boys in Lent, like Shrove-cocks. They seem to have thrown at it with cudgels, "three throws a penny," and it stood during the six weeks of Lent.¹⁶

Leave for the return of James was obtained by an intrigue of Charles' French mistress and the Earl of Sunderland. He remained a couple of

¹⁵ Copy from the original at Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

¹⁶ See Ellis's Brand, 4to, i., 85.

months, and then returned to Scotland for his Duchess, and to take means for a continuance of his severities there against the different classes of Presbyterians.

The following household book of Dilston for half a year affords so very complete a view of the establishment maintained there, that it is printed at length. The chief members of the household are found in another class of records, the Churchwardens' Presentments of Recusants.

On May 9, 1681, the Churchwardens of Corbridge presented Sir Francis Radcliffe, the Lady Elizabeth Radcliffe,¹⁷ Mr. Francis Radcliffe, Madame Dorothy Massey, Madam Anne Radcliffe, Maddam Barbara Radcliffe,¹⁸ Mr. Richard Hailes,¹⁹ Thomas Braidley, Esq., Mrs. Katherine Fenwick, Dorothy Elliot, and Bridget, the wife of Thomas Gibson, as Popish recusants. On October 25, Richard Cooke, of Dilston, gardener, and Bridget Logan, wife of Patrick Logan, gardener, were presented as Papists, and for not coming to church to hear divine service. At Michaelmas, 1683 and 1684, were presented, for not coming to church, Sir Francis, and Catherine his wife, Edward, Thomas, and Francis, Anne and Barbara, all of the name of Radclyffe, and Dorothy Massey. At Michaelmas, 1682, John Hutchinson and the Churchwardens themselves were presented by Matthew Armstronge, clerk, for not paying for washing the church linen.²⁰

A BOOKE OF DISBURSED MONEYS FOR THE USE OF THE HONORABLE SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, BARONETT, FROM MARTINMAS, 1681, TILL PENTECOST, 1682.—PER RICHD. HAYLES.²¹

Servants' Wages.

Nov. 15. Phillip Horseman, in full of his halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 5*l.*—17. Tom Brown, herd, his Martinmas wages, 1*l.* 15*s.*—More, for his oune charges coming and going to Tyne head, 1*s.*; and 2*s.* and more, which he agreed with a man to help him, to drive the sheepe from Tyne Head to Dilston, and pro going back.—Ralph Tompson, his halfe yeare wages, due and ended at Martinmas, 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*—18. William Laverick, his halfe yeare wages, ended at Martinmas, 2*l.*—19. Marke Stokoe, one halfe yeare and 10 weekes and odd dayes wages at 6*l.* per annum, viz., from 25 February, 1680[1], till Martinmas, 1681, which is to settle him to Martinmas and Pentecost, 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

¹⁷ *Qu.* If not an error for Katherine; Sir Francis' mother, Lady Elizabeth, died in 1668.

¹⁸ The Baronet's sisters. *Qu.* If Dorothy Massey was not his sister Dorothy who was unmarried in 1668. The Masseys are a Cheshire family.

¹⁹ The steward.

²⁰ Extracts from a book of Northumberland Presentments, poss. Mr. John Bell, of Gateshead.

²¹ Original in Mr. Fenwick's collections.

—*December*. Mr. Asmall²² which he had, at Sir Francis' request, given to Mr. Edward Wilson when he went away from Dilston, either as wages or else in charity, 2*l*.—3. Mabell Pattison, chamber maide, her halfe yeare wages, ended at Martinmas, 1*l*.—5. Thomas Barron, under grooms, his wages for the halfe yeare ended Martinmas, 1*l*. 10*s*.—Mrs. Hebden, huswife, her halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 2*l*. 10*s*.—More then, by Ladye's order, in full of her charges at her first coming to serve at Dilston out of Yorshire, as per bill appeares, 9*s*.—7. Peggie Smart, her halfe yeares wages, ended Martinmas, 1*l*.—11. Peggie Lambert, her halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 1*l*.—13. Peggie Carr, her halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 2*l*.—21. Thomas Ratterey, footman, his whole yeare's wages, ended att December the 5th, 4*l*.—Mary Wear, plate maid, in full of her halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 1*l*.—John Hoggert, his halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 3*l*. 6*s*.—29. Robert Maughen, his halfe yeare wages, ended at Martinmas, 2*l*. 5*s*.—*Jan*. 12. William Weare, for helping to brew, when we had no other brewer to assist Mrs. Jackson, 5*s*. 8*d*., at 4*d*. a day, and 2*s*. 6*d*. for five dayes helping to make a Lodge in the Garden, in all 8*s*. 2*d*.—19. Marke Potts, 2 monthes wages, due from Martinmas, 1680, till the tyme he went away, 1*l*.—22. Mrs. Jane Harris, a halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 1681, 3*l*.—26. Richard Vazie, for lookeing to the Lead Mynes for one whole yeare, due and ended the 6th day of December, 5*l*.—Paid him more then, for the Herd's table att Tyne Head, and other out-layes there, as appeares by Tho. Browne's and Vazie's notes, 4*l*. 0*s*. 4*d*.—Mabell Addison, kitchin maid, one halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 15*s*.—Jane Thorp, kitchin maid, her halfe yeares wages, ended at Martinmas, 1*l*.—*Feb*. 1. Matthew Gill, the butler, his halfe yeares wages, ended 20th January, 2*l*. 10*s*.—22. Margaret Lambert, chamber maid, in full for fifteen weekes service, she going now away sick, 11*s*. 6*d*.—25. Thomas Redshaw, husbandman, his halfe yeares wages, due 4 February, 2*l*.—*March* 2. Beeley²³ Barron, under maid in Ladye's chamber, one halfe yeare wages, ended at Candlemas last, 15*s*.—13. Richard Brisby, cooke, 12 weekes wages, at 10*l*. per annum, due 11th March, 2*l*. 6*s*. 6*d*.—George Maine, gardener, his halfe yeares wages, due 24th February, 5*l*.—*April* 9. Mr. Lomas,²⁴ for his table, 33 weekes, at 2*s*. 6*d*. per weeke, 4*l*. 2*s*. 6*d*., and for his horse grasse and oates in winter, as much as to make it up, as by bill appeares, in all, 7*l*. 13*s*. 6*d*. This was from Aug. 13, 1681, till Aprill 9, 1682. 18. George Dixson, his halfe yeare's wages, ended 25 Feb., 2*l*. 10*s*.—*June* 1. Mrs. Anne Jackson, the brewer, one yeare wages, due at May-day, 3*l*.—Elizabeth Selby, Madam Catherin's maid, for 3 quarters of a yeare's wages, ended 24 March, 3*l*.

[Total, 80*l*. 13*s*. 10*d*.]

²² A priest who had 12*l*. per annum from Sir Francis, and was second son of Thomas Ashmall, of Amerston, par. Elwick, co. Durham, by Dorothy, daughter of Ferdinando Huddleston, of Millum. He was named Ferdinando after his grandfather, and died in 1712, at Lady Mary Radclyffe's, with whom he resided in Old Elvet, Durham, aged about 16.

²³ A contraction for Isabella. *Beele* Dethick was buried at Hartlepool in 1607.

²⁴ See some items paid to him under the head of Reparations, &c.

Annuities and other Consideration Moneys paid, and Allowances paid.

Nov. 21. Parson George Forster, his halfe yeare rent for the Rectory of Meldon, ended at Martinmas, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*—Anne Mushchamp, her halfe yeares annuity, ended at Martinmas, 5*l.*—23. Margaret Lawes, her halfe yeare annuity, ended at Martinmas, 10*s.*—*Joⁿ.* Forster, his halfe yeares annuity, ended at Martinmas, 10*s.*—*March* 31. Anne Swinborne, her halfe yeare annuity, due at Martinmas last past, 2*l.* 10*s.*—*May* 18. John Jefferson, Esqr.,²⁵ for one halfe yeare sallary for keepeing the courts, this being the first halfe yeare he kept the courts, and we held Warke, Langley, Aldston Moore, Kesswick, Thornthwait, Whittingstall, 5*l.*—*March* 6. Mr. Francis Radclyffe,²⁶ by order of Sir Francis Radclyffe, for his halfe yeare allowance, due at Martinmas, 20*l.*—*Dec.* 17. Madam Dorothy Massey, one whole yeare consideration of 1000*l.*, due at Martinmas, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*—At the same tyme, Mrs. Elizabeth Tunstall, 3 halfe yeares consideration of 800*l.*, due at Martinmas, 72*l.*—*Jan.* 12. Madam Catherine Radclyffe²⁷ for her halfe yeares allowance for close, [clothes] ended at Martinmas, 20*l.*—22. Madam Elizabeth Radclyffe,²⁸ one halfe yeares allowance, ended Martinmas, and for one halfe yeare consideration of 100*l.*, ended then, in all, 23*l.*—27. Madam Anne Radclyffe,²⁹ for two halfe yeares consideration money of 5000*l.*, due at Martinmas, 300*l.*—*Feb.* 4. Paid then and before to my Lady Radclyffe, for three halfe yeares allowance for close for her Ladyship, and Mrs. Mary Radclyffe³⁰ for close, due at Martinmas, 150*l.*—20. Mr. Ashmall for one halfe yeare, ended 6 *Nov.*, 6*l.*—*March* 4. Mr. Francis Lawson, by the appointment of Robert Brent, Esqr., for three half yeares interest money for 900*l.*, due at Christmas, upon a morgage to William Brent and Edward Burdet, Esquires, trustees for Mrs. Clare and Mrs. Ursula Radclyffes, sisters of Sir Francis Radclyffe, 81*l.*—*Aprill* 4. Mr. Alexander Browne, one halfe yeare annuity due out of Whit Chapell, 22 *Jan.*, 6*l.*—Mrs. Anne Howard, one halfe yeare consideration of 800*l.*, due 25 *March*, 24*l.*—*May.* Adam Daile, by the appointment of Mr. William Meynell, in full of one whole yeares pention, due to the Colledge the 8 *Aprill*, for Mr. William and Mr. Arthur Radclyffes,³¹ 50*l.*—
[Total, 838*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*]

King's Rents and other out-going Rents.

Nov. 14. Marke Ansley, one yeare *Vacandell*³² rent due and ended at Michaelmas, out of *Thorborough* to Galley Hill, 13*s.* 4*d.*—*Corbridge*,

²⁵ A very eminent lawyer of Durham.

²⁶ The Baronet's second son. He died a bachelor in 1704.

²⁷ The eldest unmarried daughter, of whom see more hereafter. Her eldest sister, Margaret, was the lady of Sir Philip Mark Constable, Bart.

²⁸ The third daughter. ²⁹ Sister to Sir Francis. She died unmarried in 1705.

³⁰ The Baronet's youngest daughter, who died unmarried at Durham in 1725. She purchased Redheugh, near Gateshead.

³¹ For the education of these youngest sons of Sir Francis, no doubt. Both died unmarried. William departed this life at Rome in 1732, and bequeathed a curious collection of gold medals to the Chevalier St. George.

Dec. 9. Mrs. Hudspeth,³³ one whole yeare rent, due at Lamas, 1681, to the Deane and Chapter of Carlile, for lands in Corbridge, 15s. 10d.—*Dilston, Dec. 12,* Ralphe Reed, the *Vancandell* rent of Dilston, due at Michaelmas, being the yeare Francis Bowes, Esqr., was sheriffe, 6s. 6d.—*Aldston More.*³⁴ Richard Vazie, which he had paid to Richard Smith, the King's receiver, in full of two halfe yeares' rent, due there at Michaelmas, with 8d. pro acquittances, 6l. 14s.—*Scremerston. Bishop's rent.* Sir Thomas Haggerston, for one halfe yeare rent, due at Midsummer, and St. Cuthbert's day in September, 1l. 10s.—*Coastley Corne Tyth.* John Barron and Cuthbert Stobbert, which they had paid for the Corne Tyth there due to Sir John Fenwick for a quitt rent, due at Michaelmas, 1l. 1s.—*Newlands and Farle.* Mr. Robert Fenwicke, of Bywell, one halfe yeare fee farme rent, due to the King and Queene's Majesties at Lady day, 2l. 1s. 2d.—*Aydon Sheilds, Coastley, &c.* Mr. Benn. Carr, one halfe yeares fee farme rent, due to the King and Queen's Majesties att Ladyday last past, March 30, 1682, 6l. 7s. 3½d.—*Spindleston, Whelpington, Harborne, &c., and West Wood.* Mr. William Urwen, the fee farme rents collected by him for the halfe yeare, ended at Ladyday, as per his acquittance appears, 26l. 19s. 10d. His acquittance money being for 12 places, 4s.

[Total, 46l. 12s. 11½d.]

Apr. 24. Mr. Reynold Harle, collector, for 22 harthes in Dilston Hall for the halfe yeare ending at Lady day last past, 1l. 2s.

[Total, 1l. 2s.]

Royall Ayde Assesments, and other Sesses.

Meldon, Nov. 16. Allowed to Mr. George Stokell, of Meldon, for Sesses for Sir Francis' part of Meldon, and for Henry Hand's stents, 15l. 10d.—*Dilston, Dec. 5.* George Herron, constable, for the Cow sess for Dilston demaine, tyth, and milne, and for two farmes in our own hands and cottage closes, 1l. 0s. 5d.—*Dilston, Dec. 14.* William Milbone, churchwarden, a double sesse for the church and mantayning a wave child [*i.e.* a waif, found, and its owner unknown] in Dilston,³⁵ 1l. 8d.—*Middleton Hall.* William Artchbald, bailife to the Countess Dowadger Ogle Piercy, for the halfe yeare rent, ended at Lady day, 12s. 1½d.—*Middleton Hall.* The halfe yeare Whit rent to William Smart, by Mr. John Clanell, for the use of Mr. Francis Forster for the halfe yeare, ended at Ladyday, 6s. 6d.—*Dilston, Feb. 18.* George Herron, a sesse for Bridges, for Dilston demane, tyth, milne, and cottage closes, and two farmes, 6s.

³² Viscountal or Sheriff's Rent. It occurs as Vicontall, Vacontall, and in other corrupt forms in stewards' accounts.

³³ See page 53.

³⁴ Purchased from Henry Hilton, the melancholy Baron.

³⁵ On May 17, 1682, the churchwardens presented Mr. Edward Radcliffe, and Mr. Thomas Radcliffe, among many others, for Papists, and for refusing to pay assessments for the church, and for the maintenance of a bastard child found at Dilston.

Book of Presentments, poss. Mr. John Bell.

8*d.* per. *lib.*,³⁶ 10*s.* 2*d.*—*April* 20. William Milborne, for a church sesse for repairs, for Dilston demane, tyth, mill, two farmes, and cottage closes, 10*s.* 4*d.*—*High Wood and Wiles Lees.* John Barron, which he had paid for a church sesse for High Wood and Wiles Lees, in the yeare 1680 to John Mowbray, 5*s.* 6*d.*—*High Wood.* John Barron, which he had paid for county keeping sesse for the yeare 1681, 3*s.* 9*d.*—*High Wood, Feb.* 18. Paid him more for another sesse for highwayes and bridges, 1*s.* 3*d.*—*Lee Houses and Whittleyes, June,* 2, 1682. Thomas Pattison, per master's order there, for sesses he had paid for when he was herd there, in 1677 and 1678, as appeares by old receipts, 10*s.* 10*d.*
 [Total, 20*l.* 12*s.* 4½*d.*]

Disbursed Moneys for the House Use.

Dec. 6. Mrs. Jane Harris, by Ladye's order, for Mrs. Nicholson to buy hamms at Newcastle for the house use at Dilston, 1*l.*—6. My Lady, a bill for severall things bought at Newcastle, for Sir Francis Radclyffe, as per acquittance from my Lady appears, 3*l.* 0*s.* ½*d.*—Her Ladyship, more at the same tyme, a bill for Cloath, &c., bought, 9*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.*—*Feb.* 25. Claudus Carr, for a ferret delivered to John Hoggert for the warren, Dilston, 5*s.*—*March* 2. Mr. Richard Wall, for garden seeds bought by George Mayne, gardner, 13*s.* 11½*d.*—23. John Kellet, of Newcastle, smith and hardwaireman, for nailes, tacketts, tenter-hooks, locks, &c., 10*s.* 7½*d.*—Mr. Lewen, for 9*lb.* of tobacco I bought then, per Ladye's order, 9*s.* 9*d.*—Mr. Lewen more then, which was due in September last for ¼*lb.* of Spanish Tobacco, 2*s.*,³⁷ pipes, 2*d.*, for Sir Francis, per the footman,—2*d.* Mr. James Crow, 9 yards of Printe Cloth for hangings, at 2*s.* 2*d.* per yard; for threed, 1*s.* for it, 1*l.* 6*d.*—23. Mr. Hall, dish covers, fish plates, brushes, a bed cord, 1*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*—24. Mr. Gawen Preston, upholsterer, 26 yards print, at 2*s.* 2*d.* per yd., for the New Roomes at Dilston, 2*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*—More for threed, 1*s.* 6*d.*—Christopher Shadforth, pitch and tarr, 10*s.* 10*d.*—21. Anne Davison, salt fish had from 19 May, 1681, till March 21, 1681[2], 15*l.* 13*s.*—For two large pewter basons, the bigger marked with E:R:, the lesser with F:R:, for Mr. Radclyffe [the eldest son, Edward] and Mr. Francis Radclyffe, per Ladye's order, 6*s.* 4*d.*—Mr. Hutchinson, an account from Aprill 1, 1681, till March 22, 135*l.* 18*s.*—*May* 24. Anne Swinborne, 9 quarts and a pint of hunney, 9*s.* 6*d.*—*June* 6. My Lady, which she had paid for 40 yards of cloath, at 9*d.* per yard, 1*l.* 10*s.*
 [Total, 174*l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.*]

Moneys delivered to my Lady for the House Use.

Nov. 12. My Lady Radclyffe then for the house use, 30*l.*—*Feb.* 17. My Lady Radclyffe then for the house use, 30*l.*—*May* 30. My Lady Radclyffe then for the house use, 30*l.*
 [Total, 90*l.*]

³⁷ The "Spanish tobacco" was therefore 8*s.* per *lb.*; the ordinary article only 1*s.* 1*d.*

³⁶ The sums in the Books of Rates were merely nominal. They fixed the proportions, which were all that were wanted.

[*Leading of Coals.*]

Jan. 4. Robert Procter, his bill for hyred fetcht coales at the pitt, being for 72 footthers of coales, from 11 June, 1681, till Jan. 4, 3*l.* 12*s.*
[Total, 3*l.* 12*s.*]

Malt.

Dec. 19. William Robinson, of Newton, 7 bowles of malt, Hexham measure, at 12*s.*, 4*l.* 4*s.* [The Hexham bushel of wheat and rye contained 2 Winchester bushels; of oats and barley, 2½ Winchester bushels. "Hexham measure" in Newcastle denotes full, or heaped, or over measure. "There now, you've got Hexham measure—running over."—*Jan.* 30. Mr. John Byfield, by the appointment and for the use of Mr. Ralphe Milborne, in part of a long bill for malt, commencing from 16 Aprill, 1681, and ending the 30 January, for malt had to Dilston Hall, some of it at 2*s.* 6*d.* per bushel, and some at 3*s.* per bushel, and some at 2*s.* 10*d.* per bushel, in all 975 bushels, but there is left unpaid for of this bill 24 bushels, it being at the carryer, Matthew Coulson's house, and not yet come hither to Dilston, which was the reason of not paying all the bill now, 134*l.* 2*s.*—*March* 21. Mr. Ralphe Milborne, in full of the before mentioned bill, it all being since delivered at Dilston, 3*l.* 8*s.*
[Total, 141*l.* 14*s.*]

Hay and Straw.

April 5. Phillip Horseman,³⁸ which he paid to Ralphe Readhead, 3 thrave of Rye Straw, 6*s.*—Michael Davison, a small footther of hay bought by Phillip Horseman, 3*l.* 10*s.*—Ralph Readhead, bought by Phillip Horseman for 4 trave Rye Straw, 8*s.*—William Richaelly, of Corbridge, 2 carr fulls of hay and 4 bottles, 1*l.*—14. One thrave more of straw, 1*s.*—*March* 13. Phillip Horseman, which he paid for a ruck of hay, bought of John Hutchinson, of Thornbrough, being 6 fathom and ½, about, and computed to be 3 footther, 5*l.* 10*s.*
[Total, 10*l.* 15*s.*]

Oates.

Nov. 15. Mr. Bradley, for oates bought at the markett, at 7*s.* 8*d.* and 7*s.* 10*d.* per bowle, 4 bowles 4 pecks, 1*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*—*March* 8. Phillip Horseman, oates bought at 7*s.* 6*d.* per bowle, and some under that rate, 15 bowles 1 peck, 5*l.* 7*s.* 8½*d.*—9. Phillip Horseman, oates he bought at the markett divers tymes, and at severall rates, some at 7*s.* 6*d.* and some at 7*s.* per bowle, 36 bowles, 5 pecks, 13*l.* 11*s.* 1½*d.*—12. My wife, which she had laid out for two peckes of pease she had bought per order and delivered there to Marke Stokoe,³⁹ for the roes, one peck, 3*s.*

[Total 10*l.* 15*s.*]

³⁸ One of the servants.

³⁹ One of the servants.

Wheat and Rye.

[Blank.]

Bigg.

April 18. John Herron, 4 bowles of bigg, at 10s. 8d., 2l. 2s. 8d.—Phillip Horseman, per master's order, which he had paid for 4 bowles and a bushell of seede bigg, at 13s. per bowle, to saw the orchard with, 2l. 18s. 6d., and for his charges 3 market dayes at Hexham, 1s. *May* 23. Paid him another bill for big to sow widow Chatts close, 3 pecks, 5s. 3½d.

[Total, 5l. 7s. 5½d.]

May 26. Thomas Forster, of Whittall, a long bill for rye and oates and hay, had from July 4, 1675, till January 10, 1677. The reason why it was soe long unpaid was because he was still in a great arreare of rents, but now was ordered to be paid by my master. It comes to in all, as appears per the receipt and the acquittances, 31l. 4s. 8d.

[Total, 31l. 4s. 8d.]

Repairs of Houses, Hedges, with all manner of Labourers' and Tradesmen's wages, with materialls bought for the same.

Nov. 15. Mr. John Wilkinson for his master, Michael Blackett, Esqr., iron, bought by Mr. Bradley in 1678, 1l. 11s. 7d.—John Newton, shoing from 10 Oct., till 10 Nov., 6s. 7d.—19. John Taylor, smith, 2 tan'd hydes, bought of William Robson for makeing new bellows for the lead milne at Woodhall, 2l.—21. Mr. Bradley, fetching dales, &c., from Newcastle to Dilston. They are for Haydon mills, &c., 10s. 1d. John Bell, worke at Haydon Bridge Milne house, from Oct. 22, till Nov. 16, 2l. 5s.—24. William Wright, for his father Richard Wright, an old account and a new account for workeing the new brewing vessell, 3l. 18s.—*Dec.* 4. John Bell and his sonn, plaineing and ruff shoteing of 160 dayles for lofting at Haydon Bridge Milne, 1l.—5. Phillip Horseman, for the Slaters at Dilston mending the house, 3s. 6d.—Natt. Raw, nailes for slateing the Oare House at Woodhall lead milne, and for divers other things, 16s. 8d.—9. John Coulson, of Hexham, 3 hydes bought of him by John Taylor, smith, for bellows for the Woodhall lead milne, 2l. 5s.—*Dec.* George Mayne, for William Weare labouring in the garden, 21 dayes at 6d., 10s. 6d.—The smith for shoing the saddle-horses from 10 Nov. till 10 Dec., 4s. 4d.—18. Henry Farlam, slater, for slateing the oare house at Wood Hall lead milne, 3l. 6s. 10d.—19. The smith, for shoing the draught horses from the 10 Nov. to 10 Dec., 4s. 4d.—Phillip Horseman, 24 yards garth webb, 3s.—29. *Arthur Radclyffe* and Thomas Holliday, wrightes, in full for repair of the wrightes' work of Meldon Church, 4l.—26. John Weldon, wheele wright, in full for makeing 3 pair of wheelles, and axling and limmering them, haveing received 15s. formerly, in the yeare, September, 1676, 5s.—*Jan.* 1. William Lorraine, plumber, repaireing the leads, and for sowther at Spindleston, 16s.—12. The smithe's bill, for shoing the saddle horses from December 10, to Jan. 10, 6s. 3d.—2. Ralphe Hopper 10s

for makeing of 10 paire of wheeles, axle trees, limmers, and carts at 9*s.* a peece, he haveing received 4*l.* formerly in the yeare 1677, and 1*s.* 6*d.* more for putting in 3 fellies into a wayne wheele, and mending it, that came from Meldon to Dilston, it being broken, in all 11*s.* 6*d.*—6. George Dixson, the groome, for horse cloathes, and other things for the stables, 11*s.* 11*d.*—7. John Bell, wright, for worke don about the lead milne by him and his son, as by bill appears, 15*s.*—18. Old William Weldon, for the cooper's dyet with him when they got the wood for the new brewing vessell, 1*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*—*Feb.* 12. Mr. Lomas, the charge of a lyme kilne for the use of the lead milne at Woodhall, 2*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*—John Newton, smith, for shoing the saddle horses from 10 Jan. to 10 Feb., 4*s.*—*March* 5. Charles Bailes, sadler, for mending and fixing of 4 troop saddles, &c., 18*s.* 7*d.*—8. Mr. Lomas, worke done to the Oare house and for glaseing it, &c., 13*s.* 3*d.*—The smith Newton, for shoing the draught horses, from 10 Oct. to 10 Feb., 13*s.* 11*d.*—Paid him more for shoing the saddle horses, from 10 Feb. to 10 March, 1*s.* 6*d.*—Paid him then another bill for laying plow irons, &c., 1*s.* 3*d.*—*Apr.* 4. John Browell, joyner, 6 dayes' worke, 6*s.*—9. George Maine, for labourers in the garden till 9 Aprill, 24 dayes, at 6*d.* per diem, 12*s.*—10. John Newton, smith, for husbandry worke, from 10 March to 10 Aprill, 2*s.* 10*d.*—More for shoing the saddle horses from the 10 March to the 10 Aprill, 6*s.* 1*d.*—24. Richard Thornebrough, for hedging in the Wide Haugh, 5*s.* 6*d.*—The Smith, for shoing from 10 Aprill to 10 May, 4*s.* 11*d.*—Paid him for shoing the troope horses⁴⁰ then, as per bill, 5*s.* 4*d.*—Paid him an other bill of Phillip Horseman's for smithes worke to Husbandry geere, from Aprill 10 till May 10, 3*s.* 7*d.*—*May* 22. William Olivant, plaisteres, for his wages and dyet at Haydon Bridge corne milne, for latting and plaistering these, 1*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*—14. Marke Stokoe, which he had paid by Sir Francis his order to Ralph Hudspeth, of Corbridge, in part of payment for winning 100 footther of lyme stones, winn at Corbridge, 12*s.*—27. Thomas Nixson, for himselfe and partners, for walling 9 rood of dry wall, wantting 2 yards, at 2*s.* per rood, but if it be not soe much when Sir Francis causeth it to be measured, then Nixson to returne the over plush if such happen to be. This was the wall driven doune with the great flood at Meldon on Aprill 26, 1682.⁴¹ 1*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*—Mr. Bradley, his bill of particulars disbursed at Meldon then, about watching the wall, wrights worke, &c., and his own charges being 10 dayes there, 1*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*—*May* 22. George Mayne's Bill for William Weare, 17 dayes in the garden, 8*s.* 6*d.*—30. Phillip Horseman for clipping sheepe and some other worke, as by it appeares, 5*s.* 7½*d.*—Paid him another bill for husbandry worke, from the 7 May to 3 June, 12*s.* 10*d.*—6. Phillip Horseman, by the order of my master, in part of 5 severall bills for hedging and some other worke, which 5 bills comes to 7*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, whereof I paid 6*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, soe there rests unpaid of said bills 1*l.*—Paid since, by the order of my master, in full of the said bills, 1*l.*—Allowed to Thomas

⁴⁰ The militia horses. See Accidental Expenditure.

⁴¹ From some other notices of this flood in the account, it appears that it was general, for the posts did not come into Newcastle in order. John Nicholson rode in the flood to Dilston, to notify the damage at Meldon, and received 2*s.* for his pains. Thomas Barron was engaged in catching the militia horses in Meldon Park.

Maughen for 46 fother of lime, att 1s. per fother, for the use of the Lead Milne, as by Mr. Lomas' note appears, 2l. 6s.—Mr. William Hall, a bill for latten⁴² candlestickes, extinguishers, snuffers, brushers, silke streaners, pottingers, potts, &c., as appears by bill, dated 21 Oct., and should have beene placed sooner but was forgot, 18s. 9d.

[Total, 51l. 9s. 11d.]

Disbursed Moneys to the Poore and upon Accidental Occations.

Nov. 14. Tom Barron,⁴³ letters 3s. 6d., charges 6d.—16. Ralphe,⁴⁴ letters only, 1s. 9d.—18. Tom,⁴⁵ footman, letters 1s. 6d., charges 6d.—19. Delivered to Madam Barbara Radelyffe,⁴⁵ by my master's order, which she was to give to the poore in charity by his order, 10s.—Given at the same tyme, by his order, in charity, to old Grace White, of Dilston, 2s. 6d.—18. Tom, footman, for letters, 1s. 3d.; his charges staying all night then, 1s.—19. Paid him then for charges all night, he being sent back againe with Fowle to the Doctor, 1s.—20. Paid to him then for charges staying all night for letters, 9d.—Charges for letters, 1s.—26. Ralphe, for letters, 1s.—28. Letters myself at Newcastle, 1s.—Tom, footman, for his charges the same day at Newcastle, 6d.—30. Ralphe Tomson, for letters, 4s. 9d.—Dec. 1. Given by master's order to Dorothy Yarrow, of Hexham, in charity, 2s. 6d.—2. Tom, the footman, for letters 3s. 3d., charges 6d.—John Herron, for makeing the boy Voll two coates and one pair of britches, 1s. 10d.—5. Tom, footman, for letters 6d., charges 6d.—7. Ralphe, for letters, 1s. 9d.—9. Tom, footman, for letters, 1s. 3d.—12. Tom, footman, for letters 2s. 9d., charges 6d.—15. Ralphe, for letter, 9d.—17. Madam Catherine, which she had, by Sir Francis' order, given to Mr. Palmer, the organist of Newcastle, at Dilston, 1l.—Mrs. Jane Skelton, which she, by Sir Francis' order, gave in charity to the Ellin Makepeace, her brother being sick at Newcastle, 5s.—Tom, the footman, for one letter that had a parchement deede in it, 3s. 6d., charges 6d.—19. Paid him then for letters 9d., charges 6d.—Marke Stokoe, which he had given in charity, by Sir Francis' order, to a poore man with a passe, 1s.—To Stokoe, more, when he had given, by like order, to Tom Chatt, for helping master's shooes, 6d.—22. Ralphe, for letters, 9d.—24. Tom, footman, for letters 1s., charges 6d.—Marke Stokoe, which, by Sir Francis' order, he had given in charity to old John Legg on Tuesday last, 2s.—26. Given, by Sir Francis' order, to Sir Cuthbert Herron's keeper⁴⁷ for a fallow doe sent,

⁴² At the late date of this account the word is perhaps used for brass; but, strictly, latten was a distinctive hard mixed metal. "Sepulchral Brasses" were made of latten, and in its finest state it probably was imported, as the effigy of Richard Beauchamp, in 1454, was to be made of latten or "Cullen [Cologne] plate."

⁴³ Under groom.

⁴⁴ Ralph Thompson.

⁴⁵ Thomas Rattery.

⁴⁶ Sister to Sir Francis. She seems to have lived at Dilston, and was buried in the chapel there four months after her brother, in 1696.

⁴⁷ Sir Cuthbert seems to have been on thorough good terms with Sir Francis, and did not scruple to strain a point of law for his friend. In February, 30 Car. II., 1677, an information was laid against divers Gibsons (including Katherine Gibson, widow), and other tradesmen of Hexham, for entering the warren at Dilston, and chasing, taking, and killing conies and rabbits there, against the Game Act of 22 and 23

10s.—Tom, footman, for a letter 3d., charges 6d.—28. George Mayne, for letters, 9d., charges 6d.—Mr. Bradley, which he had paid to Dr. Nairne's footboy, for bringing a cage and a squerell to Dilston, by Sir Francis' order, 5s.—Given, by his order, to a man that brought a booke to him, which Mr. Baker brought from Mr. John Errington, at London, called *Lord Shaftsburie's Tryall*,⁴⁸ by master's order, 6d.—30. Delivered to Madame Catherine Radclyffe, which she was ordered to call for to me by master, to give to one Mr. Howard, an old man, who was both an to organist and tuned the verginalls at Dilston, and came with Dr. Nairne sell a pair⁴⁹ organs, 10s.—Given, per master's order, to old Arthur Tompson, of Hexham, the blind man, in charity, 2s. 6d.—31. Tom, footman, for letters 1s. 3d., for charges 6d.—*January* 2. Tom, the footman, for charges onely to Newcastle, for letters (but got none), 6d.—4. Tom Barron, for letters 1s. 3d., charges 6d.—5. Given by Sir Francis his order to the players that came from about Stella and Bladon to Dilston, and there played the pla called *Musadores*,⁵⁰ 1l.—7. Mr. Ben: Carr, for letters, 6d.—Tom, footman, for letters, 1s., charges, 6d.—Marke Stokoe, which he had paid to John Herron, for mending something of Sir Francis his close, 6d.—*Memorandum*, that on or about the 20 December last, twenty pounds was delivered to be distributed to the poore; being left soe to be by the Lady Elizabeth Radclyffe, late deceased,⁵¹ vizt., to Bywell parish 4l., Hexham, 4l., Corbridge, 5l. 10s., Dilston, 4l. 10s., Slayley Chappelry, 2l., 20l.—*Dec.* 30. To Mr. Thomas Carnaby,⁵² of Durham, a bill which he had paid for a coate and trimming, and makeing of it, for one Mr. Ellos of Durham, given to him in charity by Sir Francis Radclyffe, and paid for by his order to me, 2l. 9s. 6d.—*Jan.* 12. Jerry Kinleyside, his Christmas wages for pypeing, per master's order, 14s.—14. Tom, the footman, for letters 6d., charges 6d.—18. Tom, the footman, for letters 1s. 3d., charges 6d.—21. Paid him for letters 6d., charges 6d.—Marke Stokoe, which he had given by Sir Francis' order to a lame man that had beene lamed at the Gray Mare Colliary, in Newlands, 1s.—23. Tom, footman, for a letter 3d., charges 6d.—25.

Car. II. The information professes to be laid before Sir Cuthbert and Francis Addison, Esqrs., but Sir Cuthbert only signs, and he bolsters the document with this odd postscript, "I can and is ready to affirme, if theireto required, Frances Addison, of Ovingham, Esqr., one of his majestie's justicers of the peace, was present when the above mentioned information was taken. CUTHBERT HERON."

The rabbit warren is shown on Armstrong's Map of Northumberland. It was in the bend of the Tyne, between that river and the Devils-water.

⁴⁸ All the arts which this "great driver" was believed to have employed to forward the evidence in the Popish Plot were turned against him by the court, yet, to the delight of the Londoners, the grand jury threw out the bill against him.

⁴⁹ *Pair* is here used in its old sense of a set of articles similar to each other, not necessarily two in number, and refers to the pipes of the organs.

⁵⁰ This was the comedy called "*Mucedorus, the King's son of Valencia; and Amadon, the King's daughter of Arragon; with the Merry Conceits of Mouse*," 4to, 1668. It was acted at the Globe, and afterwards before the King, at White Hall. The author of the play is unknown; it was once supposed to be written by Shakspeare.

⁵¹ The mother of Sir Francis. She died in 1668. The distribution was to be annually made among poor Roman Catholics, on St. Lucy's day, (Dec. 13) or thereabouts.

⁵² See Bowes's letter of 7 Feb. 1681-2, *supra*.

Ralphe, for letters, 1s. 3*d.*—28. Tom, footman, for letters 1s., charges 6*d.*—30. Tom, footman, for letters 1s. 3*d.*, charges 6*d.*—*Feb.* 1. Ralphe, for letters, 1s.—John Carre, of Newton Hall, per Sir Francis' order, which Carre had laid out at Newborne in ale and bread for men with 4 draughts with dayles, about Michaelmas last, 1s.—4. Mr. Benn Carr, for letters, 1s.—6. Tom, for letters 1s. 3*d.*, charges 6*d.*—8. Ralphe, for letters, 1s. 3*d.*—9. William Lawson, being agreed and sent by John Vazie with a letter to acquaint my master that the storme was great in Aldston Moore, and that the bease at Tyne head had eaten most of the hay, and that it would not last above another week, &c., 2*s.*—11. Tom, for letters 1s. 6*d.*, charges 6*d.*—13. Tom, for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—Given to poore people with a passe from the Maior of Newcastle, and had their ship lost neere Holy Island, per master's order, 1s.—15. Ralphe, for letters, 1s. 3*d.*—Delivered to my master, which he gave to Mr. Browne, of Arron, an Irish gentleman, 1*l.*—18. Tom, footman, for letters 1s. 3*d.*, and charges 6*d.*, and for 1 yeard of small redd sattin ribbin for Sir Francis, 4*d.*—20. Given by Sir Francis order in charity to old John Legg, 5*s.*—22. Ralphe, for letters, 1s.—25. Tom, the footeman, for letters 1s. 3*d.*, charges 6*d.*—28. Tom, the footman, for letters 3*d.*, charges 6*d.*—*March* 1. Mr. Bradley, for letters 1s. 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—Ned Selby, which Sir Francis gives in charity to Elizabeth Selby, the innocent, for the halfe yeare ended at Martinmas, 1681, (January 17, 1681) 10*s.*—Mr. Lancelot Algood, for a suite wherin Mr. William Charleton and Mr. William Pearson were concerned, and for some other things Mr. Algood did for Sir Francis, which he ordered me to pay (Jan. 18.), 22*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*—Thomas Forster, Junior, of Whittall, for two cowes' grasse, which my master was pleased to give in charity to Jane Reed, the nurse (Jan. 23.), 16*s.*—Madam Catherine Radclyffe, which she had given by my master's order to a poet that came out of Scotland to Newcastle, and so to Dilston, about Candlemas, 5*s.*—*Feb.* 16. Sir Francis Radclyffe, Bart., upon the account of John Charleton's acquittance for Mitford Rectory, 5*l.*—23. Robert Maughen, &c., charges bringing 20 bease to Tyne head, 5*s.*—Doctor Nairne, for Electuaryes, and oyntments and cordiall, &c., as per acquittance dated Dec. 8, 13*s.* 6*d.*—*March* 24. Mr. Geo. Morton for 4 yards $\frac{1}{4}$ blew cloth, at 5*s.* 6*d.*, for the footman and groome's liveryes, 1*l.* 3*s.*—Mr. Thomas Salkeld, taylor, for makeing up the two said liveryes, with all things thereto belonging, 7*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*—4. Tom, footman, for letters 1s., charges all night 1s.—6. Paid him for letters 1s., charges 6*d.*—8. Paid him for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—11. Tom, footman, for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—Marke Stokoe, for John Herron, taylor, for something he did for my master in his chamber, 6*d.*—To a seaman that had lost his shipp, which my master ordered to be given in charity, 6*d.*—15. Tom, footman, for letters 1s., for charges 6*d.*—18. Paid him more for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—20. For letters, myselfe at Newcastle, 1s. 9*d.*, sent them to Dilston by the gardner, his charges that day 6*d.*—21. For letters to Capt. Talbott, which he had to Dilston, 2*s.* 3*d.*—24. For letters, myselfe at Newcastle, 1s. 3*d.*—For by letters then to Yorke to Mr. Mitford, 4*d.*, Mr. Walworth, 2*d.*, to Spindleston, 2*d.*—25. My owne charges and my horse's for five dayes at Newcastle, paying severall bills of, which we were owing for in the towne, and accountingt with Mr. Hutchinson and

others, and buying divers provision and other things for the house use for Lent, &c., 1*l.* 5*s.*—Spent more of the carriage men that came from Dilston to Newcastle for goods I bought at 2 severall dayes, 2 horses a-peece, and for hay, 2*s.* 8*d.*—27. Tom, footman, for letters 1*s.* 6*d.*, charges 6*d.*—29. Ralphe, for letters, 1*s.* 6*d.*—31. Paid him more for letters then, and by letters, 1*s.* 9*d.*—*April* 3. Tom, for letters 1*s.* 3*d.*, charges 6*d.*—5. Robert Gray, for letters 1*s.* 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—5. Given by Sir Francis Radclyffe's order for charity to old Gilbert Usher, 10*s.*—8. Mr. Benn. Carr, for letters 1*s.* 9*d.*—Given by Sir Francis Radclyffe's order in charity to a brieffe to Mrs. Mary Graves, widow, and Mary Graves, the daughter, in the county of Devonshire, who sustayned losse to the value of 1900*l.* She was widow to one Captain John Graves; Mr. Roaper seemed to my master as if he knew them, and that he beleeived it to be reall, 10*s.*—10. Tom, footman, for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—12. Ralphe, for letters, 9*d.*—15. Mr. Benn. Carr, for letters then being Easter Eve, 1*s.*—Tom, footman, for letters nothing, charges 6*d.*—15. Delivered to my master, which he gave to Mr. William Errington's man of the Grange, he bringing a present of two great rolls of brawn and other civilities from Mr. Errington, as offers of hay, in the greatest scarcity, 10*s.*—Mr. Francis Radclyffe, which he had delivered to his father, Sir Francis Radclyffe, which he gave to Mr. [blank] in charity, 10*s.*—17. Tom, footman, for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—20. Ralphe, for letters, 1*s.* 3*d.*—22. Tom, footman, for letters 6*d.*, charges 6*d.*—Given in carity by my master's order, to Tompson, the blind man, of Hexham, 2*s.* 6*d.*, and to Dorothy Yarrow, of the same towne, 2*s.* 6*d.*, this given of Easter Eve.—24. Tom, footman, for letters 6*d.*, and charges 1*s.*, staying all night by reason of the flood.—27. Paid him for letters 3*d.*, and charges all night, the Frydaye's post not comeing inn till Sunday by reason of the flood, 1*s.*—My charges at Morpeth Sessions and at Meldon, 12*s.* 6*d.*—To the Light Horses 3 dayes pay, vizt. at 2*s.* 6*d.* a horse and man, being four men at Easter Sessions, 1*l.* 10*s.*—For fixing one of the pistolls at Morpeth for poowder, 6*d.*—[To the Muster Master for 2 years' pay, *erased*]—*May* 3. Tom, footman, for letters 9*d.*, charges 6*d.*—4. Two nights and two dayes charges at Newcastle about getting money returned, 1500*l.*, from Mr. Robson and Mr. Jefferson, but could not get it returned, 10*s.*—Marke Stokoe, which he had laid out by master's order, vizt. To John Herron the taylor, at twice, 1*s.*—More to him, given in charity to a woman called Mrs. Harris, with a pass, 1*s.*—To John Nicholson for comeing to Dilston in the flood to bring newes the parke wall was brought downe, 2*s.*—John Legg, in charity, 2*s.* 6*d.*—To a German that stayd here at Dilston 14 dayes, an Ioron potter, 5*s.*—Thomas Barron, for his charges 2 nights at Meldon, catching the Malitia horse in the parke, being stopt with the flood one of the nights, 1*s.*—6. Dr. Nairne, for letters 2*s.*—Mr. Bradley, which he had spent of John Barron and Cuthbert Stobbert's draughts bring[ing] the iron materialls from Dilston to Woodhall Lead Milne, 8*d.*—John Hoggert, which was due to him for charges when he went to fetch the armes from Sir Ralph Jennison for the Malitia horse, 6*d.*, and for one letter then 6*d.*—*May* 8. To Mr. Thomas Lumley, inkeeper at Hexham, by my master's order for Mr. Jefferson's horses and men's dyet and the Doctor's horse, from Saturateday till Monday, for oates, hay, litter, meat and drinke, (we had no hay at

Dilston) 16s. 4d.—6. Dr. David Nairne, for letters then, 2s. 9d.—8. Tom, footman, for charges, he going on Sautireday at night to put letters in, and staying till Monday morning, expecting till the Sondag's post came in, 2s., and for letters then for Sir Francis, 6d.—10. Paid him more for charges on Tuisday night, staying till next day for the post coming in, 1s., and for letters 6d.—13. Paid him more for letters 9d., charges 6d.—15. For letters 2s., charges 6d.—17. To him, for letters 6d., charges 6d.—20. To him, for a letter 3d., charges 6d.—22. Paid him then for charges to Newcastle, 6d. only.—George Dixson for the letters that tyme 3d., charges 6d.—24. Tom, footman, for charges only, 6d.

At Warke Courte, for a bushell of oates, the first day, for the Steward's horses and my owne, &c., 4s. 6d.—To the reckoning that day, for ale, &c., 5s. 6d.—For oates the second day there, 2s. 3d.—The reckoning there that day, 6s. 6d.—Given at Wallick Grange to the servants, by Mr. Jefferson's order, we staying all night, with our horses for oates and hay, 5s.—11. Paid for the Court dinner at Haydon Bridge, and for the Steward's charges and horses whilest we stayd there, being a day and one night in all, 1l. 7s.—*Alston Moore, May 13th, [blank]*—Spent at Salkeld whilest the Steward's horse got a shoe set on, 1s.—For a boat there, 6d.—Oats and hay and our dinners at Graystock towne, 5s. 8d.—At Thirkeld, for ale, whilest Mr. Errington's horse was shod, 4d.—At Kesswicke, for 4 nights' charges for the Steward and his men, and Mr. Gilbert Errington, and for Mr. Wrenn's and John Wethereld's charges there in that tyme, 1l. 13s. 1d.—Oates there for the horses, 8s.—Hay for the Steward's horse 4 nights, 4s.—At Thornthwait Court, for ale for the Steward and Jury, 2s.—Oates and hay and dinners at Coale Fell, as we came back homewards, 4s. 8d.—For a guid there over the moores, 1s.—Att Haydon Bridge, as we came back, being all night there, for our horses and selves, 10s. 6d.—18. At Newlands Court, at William Browne's house, for the Court dinner there for the Steward and his men, Mr. Simpson the parson of Bywell, Mr. Maddison and his sonne, Mr. Reed, &c., 9s. 8d.—For oates for the Steward's horses there, 1s. 6d.

27. Paid Ralphe Tompson, for letters, 1s. 3d.—28. Tho. Barron, for charges only, 6d.—Marke Stokoe, which he had given by my master's order to Capt. Bickerstaffe's man that brought two little beagles to Dilston, 5s.—30. Tom, footman, for a letter only, and noe charges, 3d. *June 2.* Paid him for a letter 9d., charges 6d.—My charges at Stagshaw-faire, on Whitson Eve, about severall businesses, 2s. 6d.—Tom, footman, for charges only, 6d.—Anthoney Buckles, for one yeare's charity which my master gives to his wife, Margaret Buckles, as per acquittance appears, dated Aprill 24, 2l.—Madame Catherine Radclyffe, as appears by her acquittance, which she had given by her father's order to Mr. Prichard the last tyme he was at Dilston, June 1, 1l.—Given by master's orders to *Lawson, a poor traveller that calls my master his tenant, and all other gentlemen that gives him sixpence*, 6d.

[Total 93l. 7s. 2d.]

In all, 1611l. 4s. 10d.

Of Mr. Prichard, mentioned in one of the last items in connection with the Baronet's daughter Catherine, a very odd idea is acquired by

the perusal of the next letter. He seems to have been in holy orders derived from Rome, and is covetous of promotion and power.

CATHERINE HOWARD TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE.

Honored Sir, I am moch ashamed to give you this truble; yet could not satisfie my selfe without acquainting you with these things. Mr. Prichard has been plesed to saye, that lett all others use what indevours the could, hee had made a marriage for your daughters; and they should goe too it; that they then had thoughts of goeing to one place, but should goe to another; and that the had so great an opinion of him, that they would never make use of any other till hee was forced to comand them when he was to be absent about a quarter of a yeere, and that if Madam Catherine did ever mary, it should not bee in the North. And verie lately he was heard have this folowing discourse with hir. Hee said ther was severall semed to love and admire hir moch, but none did soe much as hee, and, after many praises and great expressions, desired to bee satisfied when and where she went to. Shee saide she did not know, leaveing those things much to hir parents. Hee seemed to bee much dissatisfied that she would not resolve of both, but then asked what portions you would give, which she likewaies said she did not know, but had hear some say you spoke of 500*li*. a-peece, and she thought it verie well: but hee saide, lett that never be named againe, she must urge both you and my lady not only to give a much greater some att present, but 100*li*. a yeare a-peece during life, and then it would both sett up the monasterie and hee would take care to have something settled upon them in case any extraordinarie things did hapen; and bid hir have a great care of changeing hir intentions. She answered, she though ther was little danger: but she beged of God to direct hir to what was best. All this makes [me] beelive what I have severall times heard, that he was not satisfied as he was, and did intend, by bringing your daughters, to bee confesor to the monastarie, and hee is something guided by humer that hee will lett it be seen hee can doe what hee hase said, for I canot understand it to to bee altogether pietie. This I leave to your prudence to make what use of you plese; but I beg you will burne this, and not take any notice of it for some time, least it bee suspected whence you had it; and that may give some displeasure and doe my nephew an injurie, tho' hee dose not know the least of my acquainting you with it; which would more afflict me did he receive any prejudice, since I have done it without his leave or knolige: but, were it to any purpose, I assure you I could prove what I have said by undeniable authours. I sopose it likewayes to bee him that hase put the scruple into my lady and your sisters, that it is a sine to say the least against anys beeing religious, and that those who have had such intentions canot be fortunat, tho' many contrarie exeamples may be proved: as Mrs. Garard, who was as solicitous to goe as any could bee, yett was prevailed with to marie, and is hapie as any I know, both in husband, childer, and increse of fortune; my Lady Haggerston, who did trie it, and, God bee thanked, noe great signes of being unfortunate. And, if preventing another's misirie can bee any motive, I am sartaine none can have more reson then Madam Catherine, for, till I see him, I

did not thinke it posible for any man in the world to have that consarne upon any account, and certainly the hole satisfaction of his life depends upon it. I know not what to say for my great impertinence in giving you so great a truble; but I assure you I should never have done it for myselfe, nor is ther any thing that is not unjust, but I would doe it for him. But, to add noe more to what I thinke allredie much amis, I subscribe my selfe ever, Honored Sir, your most humble and obliged servant,

KATE HOWARD.

Lady Catherine Radcliffe did not marry Kate Howard's nephew, but died a spinster at Brussels or Louvaine⁵³ in 1746, after witnessing the ruin of her house.

Kate Howard was a spinster daughter of *Bauld Wyllie's* second son, Sir Francis Howard, Knt., and she selects instances of happy matrimony from houses with which she was nearly connected. The following genealogical extract will show the means of her alliance with the Gerards and Haggerstons. The "Lady Haggerston" of the letter must have been the heiress of Carnaby, as the writer's sister Margaret died the same year in which her husband succeeded to the baronetcy, as also did old Lady Haggerston, and the letter was written before May, 1683, when Kate Howard died.

<p>Sir Francis Howard, Knt., of Corby Castle, second son of Lord William Howard. Born Aug. 1588; died May, 1660. He sold two estates at Newsham and Brereton, co. Durham, for 7000<i>l.</i> to pay a regiment of 400 horse, which he raised in the service of Charles I.</p>	<p>1. Margaret, dau. of John Preston, of the manor of Furness, Esqr., died September, 1625.</p>	<p>2. Mary, dau. of Sir Henry Widdrington, of Widdrington Castle, Knt. by Mary, dau. of Sir Richd. Curwen, Knt., died in July, 16.. (after 1662).</p>
--	---	---

<p>Elizabeth, wife of Edward Stan-dish, of Standish, co. Lanc.</p>	<p>Francis How-ard, of Corby, Captain in the Army & Governor of Carlisle. b. June 1635, d. Dec. 1702.</p>	<p>1. Anne, dau. of William Gerard, of Brinne, co. Lanc., died 24 Mar. 1679, having borne a dau. Eliz.</p>	<p>2. Mary Ann Dorothy, dr. of Richard Townley, of Townley, d. 1712, having had four children.</p>	<p>William How-ard, 2nd son, of John lost his leg in a naval engagement against the Dutch.</p>	<p>Jane, d. of John Dalston of Acorn-bank, county of West-morl'd.</p>	<p>Margaret, married Thomas Haggerston, of Haggerston, in No. Durham, Esq., who, as is said, after his marriage, rode with his wife</p>
--	---	--	--	--	---	---

behind him, in one day, from Corby to Haggerston. She had about a dozen children by him, and died in childbed of the last, in June. 1673. Her husband succeeded to his father's baronetcy, and married, 2. Jane, sole daughter and heiress of Sir William Carnaby, of Farnham, co. Northumberland, Knt. who died in Sep. 1710, s. p.

<p>Alatheia, died abroad unmarried, probably a nun.</p>	<p>Catherine, died unmarried May, 1683.</p>	<p>Anne, died June, 1683.</p>
---	---	-------------------------------

HUMPHREY HUGHES TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE.⁵⁴

[The letter is imperfectly given by Mr. Howitt.]

Spindleston, 11th of January, 1683-4.

May it please your honour, I humbly take the boldness to present these few lines unto you, which are to lett your honour know how all

⁵³ Gibsons' Dilston.

⁵⁴ Copy from the original in Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

things are heer this longe and sad storme, which hath continued for these 40 dayes, that we have not seen the ground, and the greatest part of the tyme a very deep snow, that wee were forct to feed all your sheep with hay, bothe old and yonge. Blessed be the Lord, they are very well yet, and the beass alsoe. This day it doth make an offer as if it would be fresh wether. Sir, I doe humbly desyre to know your pleasure concerninge the servants, your shepherds and others, whether your honor intends to change any of them, or wether it be your pleasure they should continue. Candlemass drawes nye, at which tyme they will expect to know what they must trust too. Soe I humbly desyre to receive your honor's comands before that tyme concerninge them. As to their honesty, I must declare my consciens I canot tax any of them, and most of them lived upon the ground when George Fram lived heer, and are his friends and relations. Honored Sir, I make bold to acquaint you with a litle Scotts newes, which is this. My Lord Hume hath been at London for some season. In his absence this Christmas, his lady sent for some gentlemen that were her freinds and neighbours to bear her company these Chrismass hollydayes, amongst the rest the Leard of Nynehole, and the Leard of Hilton. On Saint Steephen's day at night, the fell to cardes with the Lord Hume's brother, who is Sherrife of the Merce. One of the Leards won all the Sherrife's monie, which made him angry. Some reflecting words did pass amongst them at that tyme. At last they all went to their three severall chambers. Hilton being in his bed, the Sherreife came up a pair of backstayrs, with a candle in one hand, and his sword drawn in the other, and came into Hilton's chamber, and bid him rise, and give him sattisfaction. Hilton ariseinge to gett up, Hume runn him throw the body in his bed, and gave him seven wounds more. Nynehole's chamber beinge by, [he], hearinge the scuffle and Hilton cryinge "Murder," came to see what was the matter. Hume meets him at the door, runn him throw alsoe, and gave him eleven wounds. He dyed presently; the other is yett alive. Hume came downe stayres, and meets one of their servants and gave him four wounds, and then fled, his man holdinge his horse all this tyme at the gate. He was at Eglinggam three dayes after. Be pleased to excuse my boldness and tediousness. With my humble service to your honor, I humbly subscribe myselfe, honored Sir, your humble servant,

HUMP. HUGHES.

*For Sir Francis Radcliffe, Bart.,
These at Dilston, Dilston.*

At Middleton Hall, par. Ilderton, one of the estates of the Radclyffes, which was kept in hand as a sheep stock farm, is preserved a marking iron containing the letters ^{SIR}_{F.R.}. It is stated, that on receiving some particular services from a person of the name of Hughes (apparently the writer of the foregoing letter), the Baronet offered him any of his farms to live on. Hughes declined to be the means of turning any worthy tenant away, and suggested that, as Middleton was not let, he might occupy it without detriment to any one. Sir Francis assented,

and Hughes entered upon the farm in question, and he and his family cultivated it until the fall of the Radclyffes, after which their descendants continued their tenancy under Greenwich Hospital. About 1828, George Hughes, Esq., of Middleton Hall, Lieut.-Col. Royal Cheviot Legion, purchased the estate for upwards of 30,000*l*, and died in Nov. 1834, aged 87, having devised it to George Hughes Pringle, a son of his housekeeper, who in March, 1835, had the royal license to take the name of Hughes, vice Pringle.⁵⁵ I am informed that Mr. Hughes' sheep are still marked with the old iron.

JOHN RADCLIFFE TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE.⁵⁶

August the 26th, 1684.

..... is not much newes but.
 give you an account of.went from Winsor
 toward.to remaine their 5 weekes.his last
 forraign letters did assure him Buda was not taken. All is false, the
 Gazette contains to that purpose. Their be some alterations amongst
at court this very junckture, viz.: Lord Radnor, the president,
 turned out of the councill, Lord Rochistir maid president in his place;
 Mr. Godolphin in my Lord Rochistir's place to rule the treasury; and
 my Lord Middleton, from secretary of Scotland, maid secretary here in
 Mr. Godolphin's place; who suckceeds him in Scotland I know not.
 Before my coming from Winsor I begd of his majesty the next grant his
 Majesty had in the Charter House for two of my sons in law, their being
 allwayes two put in togethir upon his Majesty's grant: obtained it with
 the greatest mark of the King's favor towards me imaginable, and [he]
 signed a letter presently himselfe, directed to his trusty and well be-
 loved cozens and councillors the governors of the said Charter House, to
 admitt my two sons in his next grant accordingly. It is beleaved by some
 that my Lord Hallyfax will now be lord treasurer; for when my Lord
 Rochistirs designed to be treasurer, his indeavor was to get my Lord
 Hallyfax maid president, which last yeare was very neigh efected, their
 being a sham message conveyed to my Lord Radnir that his majesty
 was very willing to excuse him from his great trouble, and would give
 him 10,000*l*. and his approbation to retire, which my [Lord Radnir]
 being willing to comply with, did wait upon the King accordingly [who]
 knew nothing of it. This being all at present, I will now hast [to con-
 clude], I am, honorable Sir, your truly obedient JOHN RADCLIFFE.

*To the Honorable Sir Francis Radcliffe, Barronet,
 These, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, present.*

The above letter refers to the successful intrigues of Halifax, and the end of the vain rivalry of Lord Rochester, the late Clarendon's second son. The presidency of the council was a post of nominal dignity, and

⁵⁵ Mr. John Bell, Gateshead.

⁵⁶ Copy from the original in Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

Halifax risked a jest upon Rochester's removal to it, "He had," he said, "heard of many kicked down stairs, but never of any that was kicked up stairs before." Burnett says that Radnor had for years lost his character of a steady cynical Englishman.

After the decease of Charles II., the questionable taste which had prompted a matrimonial alliance with his illicit issue again manifested itself in Sir Francis Radclyffe. He selected Lady Mary Tudor, the daughter of Moll Davis, to match with Edward his son and heir. His second son Francis was the negociator for the alliance, and Mr. Ellis, of Otterburn, appends to his *Genealogy of Radclyffe* (printed by Mr. Fenwick in 1850) a curious letter of 17 May, 1687, from Sir Francis to his son of the same name, in which he expresses himself well satisfied with what Frank had done in obedience to the King's command. Lady Mary was a Protestant. "I must confess," writes Sir Francis, "I thought myself obliged to use my utmost endeavours for the lady's conversion (or at least her promise) before marriage, but seeing his Majesty is of another opinion, I do most humbly acquiesce, knowing that none is more tender in that point than his sacred Majesty, whom heaven preserve." 5033*l*. per annum out of the general rental of the Baronet are to be settled on the marriage. Out of this the bridegroom may choose "2,000*l*. per annum present maintenance, where he pleaseth, only Dilston excepted.—Out of this 2000*l*. present maintenance, the lady is to have 400*l*. per annum, for clothes, &c., if desired."⁵⁷ Frank is to call upon Mr. Heath for a deed of the estate, which was made to the Baronet's sister Ann, "to fence against Major Christion's persecution," to enable counsel to draw the settlement.

The marriage took place in the same year. The bride's age was 14, and a fine and scarce mezzotinto, displaying her at full length, in gorgeous apparel trimmed with feathers, stamps her as possessor of much elegance and beauty. A title (but not *the* title longed for in 1672) was in March, 1688, conferred on Sir Francis, the now famous earldom of Derwentwater. Tradition, according to Mr. Gibson, treats the creation as for the sake of the royal issue engrafted into the house of Radclyffe. This idea receives some support from the following letter, whence it appears that it was at first thought that Sir Francis himself would not share in the honour.

MR. AMBROSE BARNES TO.....

Newcastle, the 16th March, 1686-7.

Right Honorable,

Because the newes of the last post hath some particulars relateinge to

⁵⁷ These terms were carried out, as appears by subsequent acquittances at Greenwich Hospital. Lady Mary received her full allowance, but Sir Edward in practice made an abatement, probably in consideration of residence at Dilston.

your honor's famely, I thought it my deuty to acquaint yow with it.

It hath pleased his Majestie to create Mr. Fitz-James,⁵⁸ Duke of Barwick, Earle of Tinmouth, and Barron of Bosworth; he goes this campaign for the Morea.

That Sir Francis Radcliff's eldest son is to marry Madam Mary Tudor, daughter to his late Majestie, and is to be created Earle.

That Sir Edward Hughes, Sir Thomas Gage, and Mr. Carryll are to be made Barrons.

That the Grand Jury of St. Albons, at the Lent Assizees have presented all sorts of Dissenters, and its said some of the Judges did give the panall statutes in charge against them all.

My Lord Arrundell, of Wardor, is made Lord Privie Seale; My Lord Powis is to be made Marques Powis.

Teckley is yet alive, and in great favor with the Turks, and hath promised the Grand Senier that if he will furnish him with an army [he] will doe great things in Hungary.

Vice Admirall Harbert is displaced from all his officees and trust.

I had a letter last post from Mr. Errington, but I have not a word of what relates to your honer makes me doubt the truth of it.

Dr. Barnet hath lately writt a booke, wherewith his Majestie is much displeased, and hath sent to the Prince of Oringe to discharge [him] from thence.

The most of the particulars above are in a letter of newes to our Maior. I am, Honored Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

AMB. BARNES.

The Dissenters need not have been alarmed, for in this month of March, the King announced to his Council the forthcoming appearance of his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience. Mr. Barnes went fully into the King's views on the bare abstract point of general toleration, and was considerably compromised. He was accused of being a Jesuit, and his maligners were composed of all classes of society. He certainly appears to have been party to a packed municipal election, and was such a favourite with the King, that the very followers of the King's religion were jealous, and complained of him as "not to be depended on, as to the grand secret then on foot." And the charge was probably true, for Mr. Barnes is represented as rejoicing at William III.'s success, and as having found King James II.'s blind side.

Herbert's dismissal was for refusing his promise to vote for the repeal of the tests in civil employments. As to Doctor Burnett, the eminent historian, then in exile, the King had in vain on former occasions endeavoured to procure the cessation of his intercourse with the Court of Holland; but now a new English Ambassador was instructed to insist upon it before entering upon business, and, to prevent a breach, it was effected in a friendly way.

⁵⁸ The King's son.

The title conferred on Sir Francis Radclyffe necessitated the grant of supporters to his heraldic insignia, and again his son Francis was his right-hand man, and we have a curious heraldic letter from the latter to Sir Thomas St. George in Mr. Raine's North Durham, p. 239, which may very properly be reprinted here.

FRANCIS RADCLYFFE TO GARTER KING OF ARMS.

Sir,—I sent my father by Saturday's post the draught of his arms, which I found left for me on Fryday night at Mr. Holford's. They mistook in the Fenwicke's coate, and putt the marteletts three and three, whereas I minded your little draught had marked them (as they ought to be) three, two, and one. In my opinion he makes his bull's heads a great deal too long. That supporter which you had drawen had much the truer aaire of a bull. But, Sir, I give you this trouble chiefly because I observed that you have made the crest much otherwise than that which you may remember I showed you, and which my father sent me as a very exact one. You have putt the ducall crowne quite under the neck, whereas the other has it close under the head, the arraized part of the neck appearing below. The string, too, is wanting in yours; besides that (I know not how to terme it) which seems to support all. Then I see, Sir, you have marked the crown Or, whereas this I have is Argent. I think if the crest's crown be to be Or, it will be best to have those about the supporters so to. Sir, I shall waite upon you againe as soon as I have received my father's answer how he likes the supporters. In the meantime I beg, if you are anything at leisure, a line or two by the bearer concerning what I have writt here about the crest, and you will very much oblige, Sir, your humble servant, F. RADCLYFFE.

Sir, I have sent the crest I showed you before, that you may look at it again. F. RADCLYFFE.

For Sir Thomas St. George.

The ornaments of the supporters and crest seem to have been settled Argent, but those of the crest in the old stained glass from the Roman Catholic chapel, Newcastle, are certainly Or.

Francis, although, judging by the letter of 17 May, 1687, he seems to have pleased his father in his management of the treaty for his brother's marriage at that time, had, it would appear, become too fond of dangling about the court, and vexed the Earl by his long absence. Not having seen the original, I do not venture on any speculations on the authorship of the following letter of advice to the foolish young adventurer. The initials, if they mean anything, would suggest the name of Ambrose Barnes.

A. B. TO MR. RADCLYFFE.⁵⁹

August the 3rd, 1688.

Sir,—There are some reasons that make me soe much your welwisher, that I cannot forbear sending you some advise, and some informacion. I am assured, and by such as are noe strangers in the North, that you have done yourselfe a very great injury with my Lord Darinwater, by staying soe long from home. Have a care you loose not a substance by following a shadow. There are but two waies of getting anything at Court, money or a zealous powerfull friend. The first I hear you doe not use, and as to the second, what can you expect from people that have neither relation nor obligation to your family? They may peradventure give you a good character; but after that, can you beleive they are not very indifferent what becomes of you. *The — [King] himselfe, notwithstandinge his soe much applauded justice, was never yet known to doe any thing for a silent merit, he must be teized and importuned;* and who, in this age, will for pure love and friendship take soe much pains? There is not one of the favourites but have round summes proffered them for every good thing that falls, and when they have such clyents, you that pay nothing but respect and visits, are sure to be postponed. Overabove these difficulties, I have heard from very good hands, that the — [King] has a prejudice to you for the delays that were made in your brother's match, for you are suspected to be underhand the contriver of them. In fyne, sir, your best and safest game is most undoubtedly at home; stick close to your duty there, and nature will never faile to provide well for you, and it will be time enough and much easier to push your fortune a dozen years hence, when age will have made you fitter for such imployments as I know you aime at, and when perhaps you will be master of what will best make you freinds. For my part, besides the prudence of your retiring, if I were in your place, I could not submit to stay where you make but the figure of a hang-on; for it is evident your brother and sister desire not your company, otherwise they might surely have found you a little chamber in their house and lastly, more than all this, by staying you expose yourselfe to be blamed for all the miscarrie[ages in] your brother's family, without being able to prevent them. I know you will not wonder to fynd at [the foot] of this letter no other subscription then Your humble servant,

A. B.

There is one thing more that I must not omit. They say you are accused at home of being married, or at least of designing to marry very foolishly, and, this woman being now in towne, it is concluded that your love for her is that which chiefly keeps you here. It is very dangerous to give my Lord your father any cause to beleive this.

In dorso.—For Mr. Ratelif, att the Black Posts, in Greate Russell Street, nere Southampton House, Bloomsberrie.

The mad reign of James II. was fast hastening to a close, and the

⁵⁹ Copy from the original at Greenwich Hospital. (*Mr. Fenwick's Collections.*)

letter does not tend to remove the ordinary opinions of the King and his court. Francis Radclyffe did *not* marry foolishly, nor at all.

The next letter is dated in the following reign.

JOHN PEARSON TO GERALD CONNAN.⁶⁰

London, June the 10, '90.

Honored Sir,

These noo lines are to lett you know what it is reported. Itt is said the High Landeres have given us a deffcatt, and to the lose of 700 men, and I am sory to menchen this which, I will promes you, I had from the gennereall genttelman of horse, which is my Lord Chercchell man: and hee said that his Lord said that there is a sad distemper off a breeking outt amongestt the horssees in Darbes hamb^b.⁶¹ army, and that we have loste two rigementes of horsse, and with the breaking in billes [boils]. This weeke here landed 40 saill off shippes from the Cannel, leooden with all spices and wine, and itt is saide the King customes will amounte to one hundered thousande punde. Mr. Robertt Fergesson and Sr. John [blank] was bailed off for giving aperence in New Sessenshose, and inded wee say thatt Mr. Fergesson is consarned amongestt the papesttes and there is papesttes presstes consarned with him, and wee with time will finde all out. God presarve his Maigisty, and send him safe to his army in Ierland⁶², thoo itt bee saide his Maigisty had some thing off a lowessnes one the way to Chester, and soden fitt off itt, and the papestes repporttes there will [not?] bee any occasion off his going for Ierlande; and all there gerefe will come whome by them. And I am affraidde off some thing off ann understanding betwixt the Emperer and the Frenche, as is saide abroade in ann somising waye, thoo not for sartten, and the Frenche flett is att Bresste still, and is said to have twenty thousand land men aboorde, and all thinges is privett, and God continnew them in quiettenes till his Maigisty returne, which wee whope all will bee presently sided att his landing amongeste his peopell. These is to begg your pardon, and commande your humbel and obedentt sarvantt att till death, or not

JOHN PEARSON.

These for Mr. Garalld Connan, att Dillston, to bee lefft with the postemaster off Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland. Per Scotland.

[*Seal of Arms, Per fess embattled, three suns displayed.*]

The above letter is written in an extremely loose and illiterate hand, although the writer seals with the coat armour of Pearson of London.

It has been remarked by a member of the Society, that for an insight into the feelings of the people during the momentous reign of William III. we are very little indebted to private correspondence.

⁶⁰ Original: Presented by Mr. Forster.

⁶¹ This seems to be the reading of the two preceding words; but the whole letter is illiterate, and difficult of perusal.

⁶² He landed at Belfast on the 14th.

A few days after the date of the above letter, a French invasion was hourly expected. Tourville's fleet left the port of Brest, and, on June 29, defeated the English and Dutch squadron at Beachy-head. The news about the Highlanders was false. Buchan's rebellion signally failed.

The year of the Earl of Derwentwater's death is variously given 1696 and 1697. The former date is correct. He died 21 April, 1696, aged 72,⁶³ as appears by his leaden coffin in the family vault at Dilston Chapel. The following letter is from his successor, a novice in the duties of the Peerage.

EDWARD EARL OF DERWENTWATER TO HIS BROTHER.⁶⁴

London, July 16, [16]96.

I received yours, Dear Brother, with our High Sheriff's letter inclosed, wherein you state the case about the Livery Coates. I sent to enquire, by the by, at my Lord Careliles, and my Lord Tankarvill's, (but the last of these Lords is at the Bath.) Gypson met with one of my Lord Carlile's stewards of his Courts, and he told him that my Lord, nor the Lords his fathers, had not sent any *coats this thirty years*, nor woud he send any this year. My Lord Carlile is a good president for me, unless Papist Lords have not the same privilege as other Lords. *If I should doe it once, I must continue, or else the next sheriff would have reason to take it ill.*⁶⁵ Pray enquire how my Lord Tankervil dos in this affair, and, if he dos as my Lord of Carlile, I thinke they are the best rule and president I can follow. I am your affectionate brother and humble servant,

DARWENTWATER.

My service to all where due.

Seal, an anchor.

It is not very clear whether the coats only were claimed of the lords, or coats with men to wear them, at the assizes.

There is perhaps no direct evidence of any thing very peculiar or striking about the talents of the old Earl; but we may gather from our scanty knowledge of him, that he was devoted to his religion and family, and was a liberal and hospitable head of his house, with a spice of vanity and ambition. He could indeed look with some self-complacency

⁶³ "His will is dated 10 Apr., 1696. The testator devised to his grandsons James, (executed in 1715) and Francis, and their heirs, equally to be divided between them, all his messuages and lands in Reedsdale, and all monies due to him. Under this devise the Earl's grandsons became tenants in common; and on the death of Francis, intestate, and without issue, his moiety of personalty became divisible, by the Statute of Distributions, between his brothers, James and Charles, and their sister. The brothers being afterwards attainted of high treason, five-sixths of the bequest were declared forfeited to the crown."—*Gibson*.

⁶⁴ Original, presented by Mr. Forster.

⁶⁵ The italics are his Lordship's.

on the admirable management of his revenues in troublous times, which had enabled him to bear the oppressions of civil disruption, to consolidate the shares of the Fenwick coheirs in himself, to erect an imposing mansion, and thus to bring his bark safely and in new honour through the storms and changes which had ruined so many of the cavaliers around him. But, to show the utter emptiness of his objects of pursuit, in twenty years from his death, his titles were extinct, his consolidated lands confiscated, and his grandson's head had rolled on the scaffold, in the service of that weak, heartless, and tyrannical race whose alliance he had longed for.

* * Since the above article was written, it has been suggested that an enumeration of the Earl's possessions might have its interest. The following abstract of his rent roll, in which I have inserted a few of the tenants' names, will probably give the best notion of them. The figures of the account are not always filled in, and there are discrepancies which render their publication undesirable.

RENTS DUE TO SIR FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, BAR^{TT} IN SEVERALL PLACES, AND
DUE AT PENTECOST, 1671.⁶⁶

BARRONRY OF LANGLEY.—Lowhall. Hill Cloase. Strother Cloase. Little Hill Cloasell and Bogle. Teadcastle. Lees. Loaning foot. Planckey. Vause. Harsingdale. Silliwrea. Harlow Hill, alias Lough. Deanraw. Langley Castle (Humphrey Little and Robert Hudspeth, 30*l*.) Lightbirks. Denetley. Elrington (John Elrington, Esq., 12*s*.; Mr. John Radclyffe, 1*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.; Benn. Carr, two farmes, 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*., &c.) Woodhall. Woodhall and Milne House. Woodhall Mill. Lipwood. Cuttshill. Whinatley. Peelwell. East Brokenheugh (Richard and John Ord, gentl., 16*l*.) Rattan Raw. Broomhill. Haydon Bridge (Francis Elrington, gentl., for Jane Maughen, Widow, 1*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*., &c.) Haydon Towne. Tofts and Hall Orchard. Page Croft. Millhills. Attonside. Plender Heath. Haydon Bridg Mill, New Mill, and Bote (*blank*). Land Ends. Allerwash. Westbrokenheugh. Fowstons (Mr. William Charleton, late Joⁿ. Errington, 6*l*., &c.) Fowstons Collyary (Arthur Shaftoe, late John Legg, 5*l*.) Coastley Demane. Bagraw. Stackfoard. Langhopp. Spittle. Fences (Mr. William Carnaby (8*l*.) Thornbrough (John Charleton, 65*l*.) Westwood (Mr. Richard Gipson, 24*l*.) Wheathaugh. Greenlands (Mr. Richard Gipson,

⁶⁶ Original, in Mr. Fenwick's Collections. The few figures given only represent half a year's rent.

4*l.* 15*s.*) Wiles Leases. Watson Cloase and Calfe Cloase. Wheat-haugh. Highwood (Mr. Richard Gipson, 14*l.* 15*s.*) Haydon Bridg Walke Mill (Mr. John Radclyffe, 15*s.*) Grindon (Mr. Alexander Stokoe, 1*l.*) Whitefeild. Budeland (Mr. Wm. Widdrington, 42*l.* 10*s.*)

KESWICK RENTS.—Deare Cloase. Eskham Spring. Allenhead and Kilne Holme (in Sir Francis' owne hand, 2*l.* 10*s.*) Stable Hills. Horse Cloase. Hedsmire. Heads (in my master's owne hand, 5*l.*) Watterhouse Banck (in Sir Francis' owne hand, 2*l.*) Espnes Hill and Loanhead. Castle Head. Ground End. Wamthwait old Rent (collected by Thomas Crosthwait, 3*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*) Eskham feild. Malls. Wamthwaite Milne. Gooswell. Skinners Kill Hill. Castlerigg old Rent (collected by Francis How and Jo^a Bancks, 6*l.* 1*s.* 0½*d.*) Nadle old Rent (collected by Robert Harrison, 3*l.* 9*s.*) Burns old Rent (collected by John Grave, 1*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.*) Boonsday worke (Gawen Grave, Martinmas only, 7*s.*) Keswick old Rent (collected by John Wetherell, 5*l.* 12*s.* 0½*d.*) Courthouse. Shops and Shambles (Miles Hobson, late Jo^a Wetherell, now lett at 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum.) Adamson's House. Toll Office (8*l.*) Fishing (5*s.*) Long Oaks hill. New Parke (Mr. Gawen Wren, 2*l.* 15*s.*) The Isles, carriage loads about 150, at 4*d.* per load; rent hens 75, at 4*d.* per peece, due at Martinmas only. Ullock Cloase the East (Mr. Gawen Wren, at Martinmas only, 5*l.*) Ullock Cloase. Keswick Burrow rents, collected by *Cuthbert Radclyffe*. Old Parke. Burns rent hens (Gawen Grave, payable at Martinmas only, 2*s.* 4*d.*) Pertinscall old Rent. Thornthwait old Rent and brew farme (Mrs. Catherin Burrastall Grave, 5*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*): carriage loads: (the same Grave, at Martinmas only, 7*s.* 3*d.*): rent hens: (the same, at Martinmas only, 10*s.* 4*d.*) Milne Rent. Lands Meadows. The Isle (10*s.*) Westergarth, (burrow rent and sesses to be allowed.)

RENTS IN SEVERALL PLACES.—Middleton Hall (Mr. Thomas Swinburne, 65*l.*) Spindleston (Mrs. Margaret Butler and her son, 250*l.*) East Thornton (Mr. Edward Gray, 55*l.*) Brough, in Yorkshire, (Mrs. Margaret Butler and her son, 65*l.* 10*s.*; *November the 30th.* Received of Sir John Lawson, Bt.) East Thornton Milne (now in my master's owne hand, 5*l.*) Spittle Newbiggon. Kirkwhelpington. East and West Whitley. Ambell hall corn (28*l.*) Ambell conny warrant (5*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*) Ambell garth and cottage house. Lee houses. Meldon towne (in my master's owne hand 86*l.*) Meldon demane (in my master's owne hand 40*l.*) Harburn Grange. Cramlington (Sir John Lawson, Baronett, 35*l.*) Morrick Milne (Mr. Bell 11*l.* 10*s.*) Scremerston East demaine (Mrs. Green and Mr. Edward Moore (40*l.*) Scremerston towne side (Mrs. Green and Mr. Edward Moore (11*l.* 5*s.*) Scremerston North demane. Scremerston mill. Scremerston colliary (*blank*, formerly let at 20*l.* per ann.) Byker (Raiph and Jo^a. Aynsley, 63*l.* 5*s.*) Byker shore. Ballis shore (Sir John Lawson, Barronet, *blank*.) Houses in Useburn. Whitleys. Togston moore houses. Alnewick house (in my master's own hand.) Alnewick cloases. Spindleston mill. Midford Rectory (Cornelius Henderson, 30*l.*) Broxfeild tyth (John Roddam, Esq., 1*l.*) Harburn Rectory (Received by

Robert Wood from John Smith, John Barber, and Matthew Wardell, for the tyth of West Thornton and Long Witton, being one halfe yeares rent due at Lammas, 1671, 15*l*.) East Shafto, West Shaftoe (Received of William Arthur, for the tythes of East and West Shafto, being one yeares rent due by bill at Lamas, 1671, 13*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.) Fairnelaw, Harterton, and Donckenrigg (Wm. Arthur, of North Middleton.) Greenlighton. Camma (Sir Francis Radcliffe, Bartt., 16*s*. 6*d*.) Longe Witton and West Thornton tyth (Sir Francis Radcliffe, Bartt. 16*l*. 10*s*. *vide ante*.)

MANNOR OF ALDSTON MOORE, due at Ladyday, 1671, only Lowbyre, which is due Pentecost, 1671.—Auncient Rent (the whole yeares rent (55*l*. 0*s*. 3*d*.) Cottage Rents. The Cloases (free rent, 1*s*.) Parson's peece (this is the minister's right to pay at Michaelmas only, 2*s*.) Garrigill brew rent. Aldston moor brew rent. Tyth Rent. (The above three rents payable at Michaelmas only.) Cole pitt rent (payable at Michaelmas and Lady day.) Milne rent. Lowbyre (Richard Vazey, 16*l*. 2*s*. 6*d*.) Tynehead.

DILSTON.—Dilston tyth corn (in my master's owne hand, 12*l*. 10*s*.) Whittle. Throckley (the heirs of William Chicken, a free rent, 9*d*.; Jeromy Tolhurst, gentl., for every goeing pitt there, 22*l*., p. a.) Newton Hall. Aydon Shields (Whittle milne and hall, Rawgreen, the Staples, John Cartington for Netherholmes, Myrehouse, the Bush, the Peacock House and the Wood, Turfehouse and Gairsheid.) Wooley. Corbridge (Stephen Anderton, gentl., for Prins Lands, 3*s*.) Whittingstall. Newlands (Edward Selby, 6*l*., allowed for his sister 10*s*., received 5*l*. 10*s*.: Joseph Hoper, for Ebchester Mildam, 3*s*. 4*d*.) High-feild. Farle. Colepitt rent (Cuthbert Selby and William Suretse 3*l*. 10*s*.) Whitechape (Mr. Nicholas Elrington, 9*l*.) Lipwood well. Whinatley.

FEE FARM RENTS, due at Pentecost.—Sir Raiph Delavall, Bartt., 2*l*. Luke Killingworth, gentl., 1*l*. 4*s*. 3*d*. Robert Dow, for land in Tyne-mouth, 13*s*. 4*d*. The heirs of Thomas Potts, for land in Woodhorn Seaton, 4*l*. John Athy, for a house in Pypergate, 1*s*. Nicholas Fenwick, for a farme in Longe Framlington, 5*s*. Roger Wardell, for the like, 5*s*. John Wardle, for the like, 5*s*. George Wilson, for the like, 5*s*. Sir Thomas Horsley, for two farmes in Longehorsley, 10*s*. The same for a farme in Todburn, 10*s*. Wm. Aynsley, George Aynsley, and John Cowter, for land in Riplington, 19*s*. 11*d*.

TYTH RENTS due at seaverall tearm in the yeare and Pentecost.—Whinatley tyth (John Maughen, 6*l*. 10*s*.) Kirkwhelpington tyth, July 25 only, (Tho. Errington, gentl., 50*l*. 5*s*. 4*d*.: Raiph Fenwick, gentl., for the rest of the tyth, July 25 only, 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.) Lurbottle tyth, Michaelmas only (Gilbert Parke, gentl., 27*l*.) East Thornton (Sir Francis Radclyffe, Bartt., 14*l*.)

The reader will observe the introduction of some of the well-known Lawson estates (Brough, Cramlington, Byker, and possibly others) in the rental. This circumstance is doubtless owing to the right of the Earl's lady to dower or jointure out of the estates belonging to the family of her first husband, Henry Lawson. On the other hand, the list must not be read as an enumeration of the lands forfeited in 1715. For instance, the great barony of Wark, which was purchased by this Earl, in 1664, must be added to it.

Besides his ordinary income, the Earl derived considerable profit from his lead mines. In 1698, two years after his death, in "An Essay on the Value of the Mines late of Sir Carnaby Price, by Wm. Waller, gent., Steward of the said Mines," the writer says, for the encouragement of the projectors, that the Earl of Derwentwater then had, or lately had, mines of lead in Alston Moor, on which above 1000 men were employed, and his Duty, (one-fifth of the work) produced him 12,000*l.* a year, a statement which probably is exaggerated.

W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, F.S.A.

Gateshead.

A PROCESSION OF THE FUNERALL OF THE CORPS OF SIR
RALPH MILBANKE, OF HALNABY, CO. EBOR., BART.,¹ [WHO DIED
IN MAY, 1748, AND WAS BURIED AT CROFT,] TAKEN DOWN BY JOHN
MARSH, CLERK TO MR. [RALPH] ROBSON, [ATTORNEY AT LAW, DAR-
LINGTON.]

Corps to be taken out of the State Room, and carried to the Hall Door, followed by the four Mutes, two and two, and there taken upon the shoulders of eight men.

The pall there to be supported by

<i>Right side.</i> The Duke of Cleveland. ²	<i>Left side.</i> Henry Vane, Esqr.
Sir Hugh Smithson. ³	Richd. Shuttleworth, Esqr.
John York, Esqr.	Wingate Pulleine, Esqr.
Henry Witham, Esqr.	George Allan, Esqr. ⁴

The two Porters or Staffmen, standing at the Hall Door, then walking before the Corps, supported as above, to the Iron Gates; when the two Porters, standing at the gate, are to proceed before the Hearse. But the Mourners are immediately to follow the Corps from the Hall-door to the Hearse in the following order: Acklomb Milbank, Esqr., John Milbank, Esqr., Mark Milbank, Esqr., Mark Milbank, Junr., Ralph Carr, Esqr., Henry Thomas Carr, Esqr., James Carr, Esqr., Cuthbert Routh, Esqr.

The Corpse to be placed in the Hearse, the Pall being turned up upon the Corps, and the Procession to begin, viz.:

Sir Ralph's Tenants, two and two. At a little distance, the four Porters or Staffmen (John Stelling, — Garthfoot, Richard Simm, John Atkinson), two and two, on horseback, in cloaks, scarves, and hatbands. At a little distance from the Porters, the four Mutes on horseback, in cloaks, scarves, and hatbands, two and two. The Mutes are Edward Gibson, John Middleton, Ovington Johnson, and Pearson's Man. A little distance from the Mutes, two Cloakmen on horseback abreast. The Horsemen are William White and Thomas Lazenby.

A little distance from that, the Standard alone, carried by Alexander the Gardner, in a scarf, without a cloak.

¹ He was great-grandfather to the lady of Lord Byron. Marsh's programme is contained in one of Mr. Robson's book of precedents, which was kindly presented to me by J. J. Wilkinson, Esq., of Stoke Newington. (*W. H. D. L.*)

² Of the Fitz-Roy family.

³ Afterwards Duke of Northumberland.

⁴ Of Blackwell Grange; father of "the good Miss Allan." The pall at his own funeral, in 1753, was supported by the Duke of Cleveland, Lord Barnard, the Hon. Thomas Vane, Capt. Edward Milbanke, Mr. Carr, Mr. Bendlowes, Mr. Bland, and Mr. Whitley.

The two men in cloaks, on horseback, vizt., Charles and Jonathan. A little distant, the Gantlot and Spurs, and also the surcoate. These to be carried by William the Groom, and James Jobling, abreast, in scarves, without cloaks.

Then the two men in cloaks, to wit, Young Jolly and William Allinson.

A little distant, the Helmet and Crest, Shield and Dagger, carried abreast by Harrison and Bolton, in scarves, without cloaks.

Then, a little distant, Sir Ralph's Stewards on horseback, in scarves without cloaks. Then, a little distant, Mr. Williamson and Mr. West, the undertakers, in scarves.

A little distant, the Lid of Feathers, carried by Robert Cock (in a cloak) upon his head,

Then the Hearse.

Then the ten Pages, five and five on a side, one page opposite to every horse and every wheel. The pages are David Peirse, Francis Smales, Thomas Branson, William Garthorne, Christopher Pybuss, William Dobson, John Wilkinson, Thomas Wilkinson, William Jolly, Thomas Eeles. Four Banneroll men two and two, on the outside of the pages; Baker and Grey, one on each side; Burn and Aron, one on each side. Carryers of the Corps to and from the Hearse are William Robinson, George Longstaff, Nicholas Gyll, Jonathan Goldsbrough, George Raisbeck, Thomas Beaver, Thomas Dowthwaite, and Christopher Garnet.

Two Mourning Coaches with the Mourners as they go in procession.

Then

The Duke of Cleveland's coach	} in one coach.
Mr. Vane's coach.	
Sir Hugh Smithson's coach.	
Richard Shuttleworth, Esqr's. coach.	
John York. Esqr., had no coach.	
Wingate Pullein's coach.	
Henry Witham, Esqr's. coach.	
George Allan, Esqr's. coach.	
The Rector of Croft's coach.	

The rest of the Coaches in their due order. Then the Gentlemen on horseback, who are not in or have not coaches, two and two. Then the Common People and Neighbours on horseback, two and two. The gentlemen's Footmen on horseback, two and two.

When the Corps comes to the church-gates, the Tenants dismount and wheele to the left, and to the Corpse back, and walk two and two into the church, and up into the chancell. Then the Staffmen, two and two. Then the Mutes, two and two. Then the cloakmen, two and two. Then the Standard alone. Then the two men in cloaks. Then the Gantlot, Spurs, and Surcoate. Then the Helmet, Crest, Shield, and Dagger. Then the Stewards. Then the Undertakers. Then the Lid of Feathers. Then the Hearse. Then the Mourners. Then the Gentlemen, two and two. Then the Neighbours, two and two. Then the Servants, two and two.

THE RENTAL FOR THE EARL OF WESTMERLAND'S LORDSHIP OF BYWELL IN 1526.¹

BIWELL WITH ITS MEMBERS.

A Rental of the lord's lands and tenements within the same, renewed the Tenth day of February, in the 16th year of the reign of King Henry VIII. [1525-6] before Thomas Grice, counsellor at law, and Matthew Thompson, the lord's auditor.

Free Rents.²

CUTHBERT Radclyffe, Esq., a free rent issuing out of his lands in Ferle [Fairlemay], 9s. and one pound of pepper; for Newlands, 3*l.* 13s. 4*d.*; 4*l.* 2s. 4*d.* and 1*lb.* pepper.—From the same, an ancient free rent out of his lands in Bromlegh, 1*lb.* of pepper.—Cuthbert Newton, an ancient free rent out of the township of Eltringham, 2*l.* and 6 hens.—Robert Lewyn, a free rent out of his lands in Bromlegh, 1*lb.* pepper.—Thomas Fenwick, the like out of his lands in Miklee, 1*lb.* pepper.—John Lawson, the like out of his lands in Biwell, 1s. 1*d.*—Ancient free rent out of lands and tenements of the Chantry of Biwell, 1s. 4*d.*—Free rent payable by Robert Erle, 8*d.*—Free rent payable by Thomas Nevyll, 8*d.*

[Total, 6*l.* 6s. 1*d.* and 4*lb.* pepper.]

Moore-silver.

William Lisle, Knt., for a certain custom issuing out of "lee Sheldon Moore," called More-silver, 3s.—The township of Weldon [Welton], for the Moore-silver, 13s. 4*d.*—The township of Halton Sheles for the custom aforesaid called More-silver, 13s. 4*d.*

[Total, 1*l.* 9s. 8*d.*]

Rents at the will of the lord.

Rent of a close there called Eddersley close, in two payments, at Whitsuntide and Martinmass, 13s. 4*d.*—Rent of a little garth [*gardini*] there, called "lee Halgarth," in the like payments, 2s.—Rent of another close of meadow there called Nykke's Medowe, in the like payments, 3s.—Rent of a tenement within the lordship there called Minstre-acres, in the tenure of Richard Swynborne, 1*l.* 13s. 4*d.*—Rent of a place or grange within the lordship there called Acom, in the tenure of Richard Welden, 2*l.*—Rent of a grange or place within the lordship

¹ The original in Latin is among the records removed from the Chapter House, Westminster, and now in the custody of the Master of the Rolls. A copy was communicated by the subscribers to the Hodgson Fund.

² The sums throughout are annual.

there called Stiford, in the tenure of John Swynborne, 13*l*.—Rent of the lord's water-mills at Biwell and Ridlee, in the tenure of Thomas Baytes, 10*l*.—Rent of the ferry across the water of Tyne at Biwell, in the tenure of Robert Kent, 3*s*. 4*d*.—The rent or profit of the fishery in the Tyne within the lordship, *quantum accidit*.—Thomas Baytes took of the lord a quarry of milnestones within the lordship, for 24 years from Feby. 2, 16 Henry VIII. [1525-6]; the said Thomas also to find millstones for the lord's mills at Biwell and Ridlee, when necessary, 13*s*. 4*d*.—John Stamp, clerk, vicar of the church of St. Andrew the Apostle there, took of the lord three parts of a husband-land, late in the occupation of his predecessor, containing by estimation 15 acres, for the above term, 8*s*. 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d*.—Robert Kent took of the lord a cottage with a garth there, and three rigs of land in Biwell, for the above term, 2*s*. 8*d*.—John and Cuthbert Robynson took of the lord a messuage, late in the tenure of Robert Belley, for the above term, 12*s*. 11*d*.—Richard Horsley took a tenement and land called "Half-a-land," 8*s*. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—Nichs. Skelton took a tenement called Baytes'-house, late in the tenure of John Skelton, 1*l*. 4*s*. 4*d*.—David Loksmyth took a cottage, late in the tenure of James Loksmyth, 2*s*. 8*d*.—John Nicholson took half a husband-land, 5*s*. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—Wm. Lesshaman took a cottage and one quarter of a husband-land, 4*s*. 10 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d*.—Robert Nicholson took the like, 6*s*.—George Hyne took a tenement and two husband-lands, late in the tenure of Thomas Hyne, his father, 1*l*. 3*s*. 4*d*.—Nichs. Lawson took a tenement and one husband-land, late in the tenure of Lawrence Hyne, 12*s*. 11*d*.—John Giles took half a husband-land, 5*s*. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—Alexander Hewme took half a husband-land, late John Browne's, 5*s*. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—John Hewme took a cottage, late John Hunt's, 2*s*. 2*d*.—Philip Hewme took one husband-land, 10*s*. 9*d*.—Marion, relict of Thomas Newton, took one cottage, 2*s*. 2*d*.—Elizabeth, relict of John Jennyn, took one cottage, 3*s*. 4*d*.—Simon Horsley took a cottage, 2*s*. 1*d*.—John Fewler took a cottage, late John Browne's, 2*s*.—Matthew Davyson took a cottage and one husband-land, late Lionel Forster's, 13*s*. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—Agnes, relict of William Taillour, took three quarters of a husband-land, late in the tenure of the same William, 8*s*. 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d*.—Henry Foderley took one quarter of a husband-land, late Robert Robynson's, 2*s*. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d*.—William Dawson took a tenement and one husband-land, late William Baytes', 14*s*.—Robert Taillour took a cottage, and three parts of a husband-land, 10*s*. 9*d*.—John Forster, chaplain, Isabel relict of Thomas Forster, and John Forster, took a cottage and land to the same appertaining, which the same Isabel held before, and also a parcel of meadowe called Greffe's Medowe, 11*s*. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d*.—Nicholas Newton and Roger Newton jointly took that part of the Halgarth, previously in the tenure of the same Nicholas, 1*l*. 5*s*. 4*d*.—Cuthbert Newton took a close appertaining to the tenure of Halgarth, now in his tenure, 5*s*.—The price of 28 bolls and 1 bushel of oats, 11*s*. 8*d*.—The like of 31 hens, 3*s*.—Thomas Todd, chaplain, took a cottage, late in the tenure of Edward Gresden, chaplain, 10*d*.

[Total, 40*l*. 16*s*. 2*d*.]

The close late in the tenure of John Hopper, at the rent of 16*d*. per annum lies waste, and no profit is derived therefrom, as is said.

OVINGTON.

Thomas Burrell, senior, and Thomas Burrell, junior, jointly took 35 ridges of arable land and meadow within the field there, 7s. 8d.—George Belley, and Wm. Belley his son, jointly took a messuage, with a garth and land thereto appertaining, 17s. 7d.—John Forster took a messuage and the tenure in Ovington which he previously held, 11s. 6d.—Agnes, relict of John Belley; and Robert Belley, jointly took one tenement which they previously held, 15s. 4d.—William Dykerawe took one tenement which he previously held, 15s. 4d.—The relict of Cuthbert Grenacres, and Edward Grenacres, took a cottage and 4 ridges, 3s. 10d.—John Harryson and Robert Harryson jointly took a tenement lately Robert Harryson's, 15s. 4d.—Richard Belley took one tenement previously in his tenure, 15s. 4d.—William Ettyll and Isabella Ettyll, his mother, took one tenement, 15s. 4d.—Roland Watson holds certain lands, 6s. 7d.—William Hyne took a tenement, 12s. 2d.—George Lomley holds another tenement, 15s. 4d.—John Robynson holds another tenement, 7s. 8d.—John Redehede took a tenement lately in his tenure, 2s. 4d.

[Total 8*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*]

Free Rents.

From the heirs of George Carr a free rent issuing out of their lands there, 3s.—An ancient free rent issuing from land there called Chauntrie land, lately in the tenure of John Den, now of Thomas Baytes, 1s. 2d.—From Cuthbert Newton, an ancient free rent issuing from a close there, 1s.

[Total, 5*s.* 2*d.*]

SHOTLEGH.

William Comyn took a parcel of a tenure, late in the tenure of John Comyn, 11s. 1½*d.*—Thomas Smyth took another parcel of the above tenure, 5s. 6½*d.*— Andrewe took one tenement, late in the tenure of Cuthbert Andrewe, 16s.—Matthew Kyrkehouse took one tenement, 15s. 4d.—Robert Layburn took a tenement, 6s. 8d.—Cuthbert Pottes took a tenement, late in the tenure of Thomas Kirkhouse, 14s. 4d.—John Swynborne took a tenement late Roland Hopper's, 12s. 4d.—The relict of Thomas Redeshawe holds one tenement, late in the tenure of her said husband, 14s., with 8*d.* for the moiety of the rent of a close there, 14s. 8*d.*—Robert Comyn took a cottage, 1s.

[Total, 4*l.* 17*s.*]

New Rent.

The same Robert took a parcel of land lately enclosed from the lord's waste, and 3 acres of waste, 1s. 8*d.*

*Still SHOTLEGH CUM BIRKYN-side.**Free Rents.*

The Abbot of Blauncheland, a free rent issuing from a tenement in Birkinsyde, in the tenure of the widow of Christopher Snawball, 2s. 6*d.*—John Comyn, 3s.—John Warde, 1s. 6*d.*—Heirs of George Lawson, 3s. 4*d.*—The same heirs, for the rent of a new appovement, 2s.—Christopher Hopper, 5s.—John Andrewe, 5s.—John Heron, for lands,

late of Middleton, called Willage, Mosseford, and Hoolrawe, 1*l.* 16*s.*—The same, for a parcel of the lord's land there called Yole Landes, 3*s.* 4*d.*—Rent issuing out of a mill there called Buysshop Milne, 1*s.*

[Total, 3*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*]

SHOTLEE FEILDE.

Robert Walker and Cuthbert Walker his son, jointly took a tenement and arable land thereto appertaining, with 3*s.* 4*d.* increase of rent, 6*s.* 8*d.*—Robert Buck took a tenement, with 3*s.* 4*d.* increase, 6*s.* 8*d.*—Christopher Walker took a tenement with 3*s.* 4*d.* increase, 6*s.* 8*d.*—Anthony Walker took a tenement, with 3*s.* 4*d.* increase, 6*s.* 8*d.*

[Total, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*]

SHELFORD.

Gilbert Carnabe holds a tenement and land thereto belonging, 1*l.* 17*s.*

BROMEHALGH.

Edward Wilkynson holds a tenement, 1*l.* 1*s.* 3½*d.*—Philip Ussher and John Ussher, junior, took a tenement, 14*s.* 9½*d.*—John Ussher took a tenement, lately in the tenure of John Wales, 6*s.* 4*d.*—William Horseley took a tenement, 7*s.* 7*d.*—Richard Fyrbek holds a tenement, late in the tenure of Thomas Short, 11*s.* 3*d.*—John Huddespeth holds a tenement, lately in the tenure of Thomas Horde, 11*s.* 10*d.*

[Total, 3*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*]

RIDDINGE.

Thomas Lomley took one tenement, lately in his tenure, 17*s.*—John Lomley took the like, 17*s.*—Nich. Anderson took a tenement, lately in his tenure, 7*s.* 2*d.*—Edward Armstrong took a tenement, late in the tenure of Wm. Donnyng, 10*s.* 8*d.*—John Pareman took a messuage and 7 acres of arable land, late in the tenure of Wm. Ussher, 11*s.*—The rent of Riddyng Water Mill, in the tenure of John Burne, 1*l.*

Total, 4*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*]

MIKLEGH.

A free rent from the Earl of Northumberland, issuing out of land in Edgewell, 8*d.*—The like from Edward Watson, 1½*d.*—The like from George Horseley, 1*s.* 0½*d.*—The like from George Fenwyk, 1*s.*—From the heirs of Thomas Swynborne, 1*s.* 2*d.*—Richard Snawball took one messuage and certain lands thereto appertaining, 1*l.* 6*s.*—Philip Swarlow took the like, 9*s.* 5*d.*—The relict of Edward Eltringham took a messuage and lands thereto appertaining, and a cottage late in the tenure of John Grene, 17*s.* 9*d.*—Edward Newton took a messuage and land there, late in the tenure of John Doddes, 15*s.*—Robert Brown took a cottage and 6 acres of land, late in the tenure of Thomas Horseley, 5*s.* 8*d.*—The township of Mikley, for a parcel of the lord's waste lately enclosed, 7*s.*

[Total, 3*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*]

SLAVELEY.

John Swynborne the bailiff, and George Teisdale, jointly took a messuage, and land to the same appertaining, 10s.—Richard Parthus took the like, 11s.—John Blakelok, junior, took a messuage, and 4 acres of arable land thereto appertaining, 6s.—The above John Swynborne the bailiff took the demesne lands, 1l.—George Horde took a tenement and land called Stelehall, late in the tenure of Thomas Horde, 1l. 3s. 4d.—The tenants of Newbigging took the whole place of Newbigging, 1l. 10s. The Abbot of Blauncheland for a parcel of moore called Sissinghop, 6s. 8d.—The relict of William Ferbek, of Dewkesfield, and William Carre her son, jointly took a moiety of a tenement, late in the tenure of Thomas Dover, 8s.—The relict of William Ferbek, of Slaley, took the other moiety, 8s.—John Hidwyn took a tenement called lez Sheles, 14s. [Total, 6l. 17s.]

Free Rents.

The same John for an ancient free rent issuing out of his lands and tenements there, 3s.—Robert Johnson holds land there appertaining to the chantry of Slalee, at 2s. 6d. [Total, 5s. 6d.]

New Rent.

The tenants of the town of Slaveley hold a parcel of the waste there at 2s.

BROMELEGH.

John Fyrbek, senior, took a tenement, late in his tenure, 12s.—Thomas Firbek took half of a tenement and of a cottage, late in the tenure of his father, Robert Firbek, 8s. 7d.—John Fyrbek, junior, took the other half tenement, 8s. 7d.—Nicholas Colstayne took a tenement and three husband-lands, late Robert Colstayne's, 1l. 3s. 9d.—Cuthbert Wilkynson took a tenement, 8s.—Robert Sharpeharowe took a tenement, late in the tenure of William Sharpeharowe his father, 15s. 4d.—Thomas Baytes took a tenement, late John Wardale's, 8s.—Cuthbert Radclyff, Esq., for a free rent out of his land, late the property of John Cartington, 9d.

[Total, 4l. 5s.]

NEWTON.

Joan, relict of Christopher Robynson, and William Robynson, jointly took a tenement and certain lands thereto appertaining, 1l. 8s. 4d.—Isabella, relict of John Harryson, and Richard Harryson, took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.—Joan, relict of Robert Dawson, and Anthony Dawson, took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.—George Moland took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.—William Wilkynson took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.—John Maland took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.—Margaret, relict of Thomas Redehede, took half a tenement, 14s. 2d.

[Total, 5l. 13s. 4d.]

LEE.

John Dobson took one tenement, late in his tenure, 15s.—William Stobberd took another tenement, 11s.—Edward Smyth took another

tenement, late in his tenure, 7s.—John Anderson took a tenement, 5s. 3d.—Isabella Dobson took the like, 7s.—John Forster took the like, 5s. 3d.

[Total, 2l. 10s. 6d.]

[SUMMARY.]

Bywell cum Membris: Free Rents, 6l. 6s. 1d.; Moor Silver, 1l. 9s. 8d.; Rents at the will of the lord, 40l. 19s. [48l. 14s. 9d.]—*Ovington*: Rents at will, 8l. 1s. 4d.; Free Rents, 5s. 2d. [8l. 6s. 6d.]—*Shotley with Birkenside*: Rents at will, 4l. 17s.; New Rent, 1s. 8d.; Free Rents, 3s. 0s. 10d. [7l. 19s. 6d.]—*Shotley Field*: 1l. 6s. 8d.—*Shelford*: 1l. 17s.—*Broomhaugh*: 3l. 13s. 1d.—*Ryding*: 4l. 2s. 10s.—*Mickley*: 3l. 14s. 10d.—*Slaley*: Rents at will, 6l. 17s.; Free Rents, 5s. 6d.; New Rent, 2s. [7l. 4s. 6d.]—*Bromley*: 4l. 5s.—*Newton*: 5l. 13s. 4d.—*Lee*: 2l. 10s. 6d.]

Sum total of the rental of the Lordship of Bywell, besides the profits of the Fisheries there, and 4lb. of pepper, 99l. 8s. 6d.

ELLINGTON.

The demise of the lord's lands and tenements there [parcel of the Barony of Biwell], made the 14th day of February, in the 16th year of the reign of King Henry VIII. [1525-6.]

John Wilkynson and Alice his wife, and Robert Wilkinson son of the same John, jointly took a capital messuage, three husband-lands (at 10s. each) and certain parcels of the demesne lands worth 20s., for a term of 24 years, from the 2nd of February last, at the ancient rent of 2l. 10s.—Roger Atkynson took a messuage and lands, arable and meadow, thereto appertaining, late in the tenure of John Singleton, 1l. 10s.—Henry Turnbull took a messuage and lands, arable and meadow, thereto appertaining, late John Leng's, 1l. 5s. 4d.—Launcelot Horsebrek took a messuage and lands, arable and meadow, thereto appertaining, late Robert Milner's,³ 1l. 5s. 5d.—The third part of the free rent of Richard Atkynson, for his land, for the lord's part, besides the other two thirds payable to his coparceners, 2s.—The free rent of John Yevars, for his lands, 1lb. of pepper.—The third part of the rent of the water mill, of which the other two thirds are payable to the coparceners of the lord, 1l.—The third part of the house beside the mill, called the Milne House, 1s. 4d.—The lord's tenants, for the farm of one husband-land amongst them, by ancient occupation, 10s.

Total, including 2s. the price of 1lb. of pepper, 8l. 6s. 1d.

Out of which is payable to the king by the hands of the sheriff of Northumberland, 2s. 1d.

JOHN HODGSON HINDE.

Acton House.

³ To each of the above five items a "grissum" or fine is prefixed: the sums vary in their proportions to the rents, and afford no certain data.

THE MANOR OF BEARL.

THE following document is perhaps the only existing evidence of the holding of courts at Bearl, in Bywell St. Andrew's parish. It is one of the estreats or steward's extracts from his rolls, for the use of the lord's bailiff in collecting the amerciaments, and has been submitted by John Hodgson Hinde, Esq. At Mr. Hinde's request, the late Duke of Portland caused a search to be made among his papers for court-rolls, but none were found.

In a subsidy-roll for the two parishes of Bywell, dated 1627, and in Mr. Hinde's possession, the tenants in Bearl are stated to be, "William Hunter and his brother, George Coustone, Thomas Jennings, and Peter Dridone."

MANERIUM DE BEARLE.—*The Extractes as well of the Courte Lete as of the Courte Barrone houlding ther in the right of the Right Honorable Katherine Lady Cavendish, the xxiiijth day of September, Anno Domini 1624, before Sir William Carnabey, Knight, by Dionis Wilson, Steward for the tyme beinge.*

Robert Hunter, for his geise¹ goinge in the Cowe pasture contrary ther auntient order, collect xij*d.*—William Hunter, the like, xij*d.*—John Moure, the like, xij*d.*—John Jennynge, the like, xij*d.*—George Cowstone,² the like, xij*d.*—William Hunter, pledge for Roger Hynmers, for cuttinge of wood in the East Nucke, collect ijs. vj*d.*—John Simp-
sone, of Ovington, for cuttinge and ceryinge wood in the same place, collect ijs. vj*d.*—Robert Hunter, for fall of courte upon one action brought by him against George Cowstone, collect, vj*d.*

The whole some is xs. vj*d.* Besides what is due for Greme³ Heugh or Commone Fyne,⁴ if any such have bene usually payed.

¹ In *Wormleighton v. Burton* (Cro. Eliz. 448), plaintiff had been amerced for putting his geese on the common. Held, that this was not an article inquirable or punishable in a Court Leet.

² Colestone and Coulson in other papers.

³ Possibly *Greine*.

⁴ A certain sum *pro certa Letd* payable to the lord, who is presumed in law to have had a grant of it when he purchased the Leet for the ease of his tenants, that they might have no occasion to go to the *Sheriff's tourn* or *King's Leet*, but do their services at home. It was also called *Head-money*, *Head-pence*, and *Cert-money*. (6 Rep. 77. *Bullen's Case*.)

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE HOUSE IN THE CLOSE, NEWCASTLE,
ON THE EAST SIDE OF THE TUTHILL STAIRS.

By the kindness of the Rev. James Raine, jun., a bundle of early deeds, relating to the House in the Close, formerly the residence of Edward Stote, and Mr. Alvey, the royalist Vicar of Newcastle, have been submitted to the Society.

The house in question is thoroughly modernized, and the dingy aspect of the site calls for no slight stretch of the fancy to enable us to recal the appearance of the residence when, from 1587 to 1650 at all events, it had its *orchard* on the north.

It is easily identified. To the south was "the Cloase" (1587), to the west were the "Tuthill Stayres" (1650). Behind was the orchard belonging to it. Further north, adjoining to the orchard, was a messuage and garth, described in 1587 as in a street called "the Towtehill" (the continuation of the Stairs). In 1637 the same street was "the Tutehill," and in 1650 "Fenckle Streate." As to these names of the lower part of the Westgate, see Brand, i, 121, the name of Finkle Street being now very differently applied.

The owner in 1587 was HENRY CHAPMAN, 'marchant' (a word which the scribe dutifully renders into *marcator*) and alderman. His wife's name was Joan. In Hilary Term, 4 Car., a merchant and alderman of the same name¹ levied a fine of this and other property in the town to William Hall and ALEXANDER DAVISON. Davison seems really to have been the purchaser. He was a merchant, became *Sir* Alexander at York, 1 April, 1639, was as "thorough" as Laud and Strafford could possibly desire, and was killed under arms at the siege of Newcastle, 11 Nov., 1644, *aged eighty*. He was ancestor of the Davisons of Blakiston, the noble monuments of whom are so enriching a characteristic of Norton Church. On 10 Jan. 1637, Alexander Davison leased the house to his son-in-law Thomas Riddell, and his daughter Barbara, Riddell's wife. Riddell at that time was an esquire of Newcastle; in fact he was occupant of the property. He was afterwards Sir Thomas Riddell, of Fenham, knt. On the 15th of the same month of January, Alexander Davison, in anticipation of a marriage to be solemnized between his son

¹ See Richardson's Mon. Ins. of St. Nicholas', i, 20.

'Raiph' Davison, gent., and Timothea Belasys,² a daughter of Sir William Belasis of Morton, co. pal. Durham, knight, high sheriff of the said co. pal., and in satisfaction of "the portion and child's part" which the same Raiph might claim of his father's goods after his death, settles³ the messuage in the Close; two little burgages on the east part of that messuage; a tenement or burgage⁴ at or near the north part of the orchard belonging to the same messuage, now or late in the tenure of Yeldred Alva, and in a street or place called the Tutehill; Dent's Close, in Blindman's chaire; Tenter's Close, with a house thereupon, without Newgate, in Sidgate; meadow grounds in the Castle Feild, purchased of Michael Weldon, whereof there are two small parcells called the Newkes; a close of meadow or pasture without and near unto the walls of the town, containing 4 acres, purchased of Leonard Carr, and sometymes the inheritance of George Spoores; and Hart Close within the liberties of Newcastle, (a burgage with a steepe leade therein, in Pilgrim Street; and the Spittle Tongues near the town, *erased*). The uses are to Alexander the settler for life, and then in tail general to his sons, Raiph, Edward,⁵ Samuel,⁶ and

² Living the wife of Davison in 1650. The Davisons of Thornley Gore and Elvet were the offspring of the marriage.

³ He also settled lands in Thornley Gore, 15 June [January?] 1637.—*Surtees*.

⁴ This and a messuage on the west also belonged to Chapman in 1622.

⁵ Baptized 1611, buried 1641 at St. Nic., Newcastle.

⁶ Samuel Davison, Esq., of Wingate, the third husband of Bp. Cosin's daughter Elizabeth. Her conduct seems to have been "marked at least with levity." Her previous husbands were Henry Hutton and Sir Thomas Burton, and after Davison's decease she undertook a fourth, the younger Isaac Basire. The Bishop had his own troubles with his daughters and their husbands. He had "a rogueing letter from Mr. Jo. Blakiston," boasting of having ruined his daughter Burton in an alehouse in Westmoreland. Davison met with some opposition in acquiring her. "Samuel Davison, now he has throwne out the plump Dean [probably Carleton, Dean of Durham and Bishop of Chichester] and is to have the lady, does come out with his dries jests, and is good company, *especially at dinner, when the Deane is by*." The effect of our remainder-man's burial in Auckland Chapel before the renovator thereof is amusing enough.

"Mr. Stapylton, concerning Mr. Davisons buryall in Auckland Chappel, and the consultation had by Devenport with you about it, you seem to take it for granted that it was in my daughter Burton's power to appoint and order it there if she pleased: for you say that you made it a question whether it had been fit or no for my daughter to have *denyed* such a small request of her dying husband, as if it had been in her power to grant and order it so without any address made to me about it, and therefore you would not dissuade either Mr. Devenport or her to abstaine from burying her husband in the chappel, unlesse hee had desired to be buried in the vault which I made for myselfe: and truly you had no reason either to bury him there, or elsewhere in the chappel, till I had been first consulted, for I never gave my daughter leave to dispose either of house or chappel at her pleasure or any body else but my owne, neither is there any body that I speake withall here but condemns it for a sudden and rash act to suffer *any one to be buried there before myself*: but since Mr. Devenport and my daughter, together with yourselfe, have thus *clapt* up the matter which cannot be now undone againe, I must be content to let it be as it is and say *Requiescat in pace*.

JO. DURESME.

2 May, 1671."

Joseph,⁷ successively; remainder to the settler's son and heir apparent Thomas Davison⁸ in fee. There is a provision for avoidance of the settlement by payment of 750*l.* to Raiph within ten years at one payment. Alexander and 'Ralph' Davison seal with the usual Davison shield.⁹ Timothea Bellasys seals with the arms and crest of Swinburne, T. Swinburne being a witness.

RAPHE DAVISON, of Winyard, co. Dur. Esq., on 20 Oct., 1647, leases the burgage in the Close, late in the tenure of Sir Thomas Riddell the younger, knt., and now of Edward Stott¹⁰ [signs Stote] of Newcastle, merchant, for seven years. On 11 Feb., 1650, Ralph conveys the same property, including an orchard now occupied by Jane Stote, widow, and bounded by Tuthill Stayres on the west; and the messuage on the east of it, and the messuage east of that; and a mess. in Fenckle Strete on the east side thereof, bounding on an orchard in the possession of the said Jane Stote on the south; to James Briggs of Newcastle, merchant. Ralph Davison seals with the arms of Davison differenced by a crescent. Edward Man, merchant, seals with the arms, on a fess between three goats passant as many pellets; crest, above a mural coronet, a goat's head erased. John Butler, merchant, seals with a chevron between three covered cups, a crescent for difference. On Sep. 1, 1651, Briggs, with his wife Agnes, re-conveys all the property to Davison, and seals with three bars (or possibly barry of 8), a canton, a mullet for difference. On Aug. 5, 1653, Davison,¹¹ and Timothea his wife, convey the same to

THOMAS DAVISON, of Newcastle, merchant,¹² who in 1662 purchased a rent of 14 marks issuing out of one messuage in the Close, formerly occupied by Henry Chapman, alderman, from Richard Morpeth, of Stillington, co. pal., gent. Morpeth seals with a merchant's mark and *i. s.*

Some notice of one or two tenants of the property may be properly introduced in connection with it.

YELDARD ALVEY became vicar in 1630, on the election of the previous incumbent, Dr. Thomas Jackson, "the ornament of the University of Oxford," to be President of Corpus Christi College. The Doctor seems to have been the means of Alvey's appointment. "As preferments (says

⁷ Killed during the seige of Newcastle, and buried 25 Oct., 1644.

⁸ Ancestor of the Davisons of Blakiston.

⁹ Granted in 1631.

¹⁰ He married Jane dau. of Cuthbert Bewick, Esq., and had issue Sir Robert Stott, and, as it is presumed, Cuthbert.

¹¹ He died in 1684.

¹² He was Governor of the Merchants' Company, and stands at the head of the pedigree of Davison, of Norton and Beamish.

Lloyd) were heaped upon him without his suit or knowledge, so there was nothing in his power to give which he was not ready and willing to part withal to the deserving and indigent man. His vicarage of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle, he gave to Master Alvey, of Trinity College, upon no other relation, but out of the good opinion he conceived of his merits."

Alvey had been collated to the vicarage of Eglington three years before (1627). A license to preach in Newcastle had been granted to him by the title of A.M. of Trinity College, but in his vicarage he sometimes occurs as Doctor Alvey. He retained Eglington with Newcastle.

When Jackson's promotions were laid to the charge of Archbishop Laud, and he answered that he thought him "learned, honest, and orthodox," it was replied, that "though learned and honest, he was an Arminian."¹³ We need not wonder therefore that his protégé occurs in Prynne's *Hidden Works of Darkness* as "the Arminian and superstitious Vicar of Newcastle."

The town of Newcastle was generally at loggerheads with the Bishops of Durham, and it may be questionable whether the Vicar's place was one of halcyon ease. A dead set had been made at Newcastle by its industrious laymen against the claim of the clergy to be exempt from the common taxes of the country. A curious case on the subject submitted by the freeholders of the Bishop's own county palatine, and the legal opinion in their favour, is printed in this volume at page 51. It could not well be a matter of grave reprobation if the Newcastle people trod in their steps, but their proceedings were exceedingly annoying to Bishop Morton. On Feb. 10, 1634, he writes to Mr. Richard Baddeley, at London, that "our greate business in this country is provision for a ship, and the sages in Newcastle have soe advanced the matter for exoneration of themselves, and burdening their neighbours, that they are become odious that way, soe that wee of the church, who thought we might plead imunity, I doubt shall be found chargeable, notwithstanding that the sheriffs are all propitious unto us, but yett wee want directions. Therefore I having hereby my harty remembrance to Sir Edmond Scott, shall desire him to understand if possible hee may by my Lord's grace, what I and the church of Durham may presume upon, because as wee would not bee awantinge to any service for his Majestie, soe would wee preserve freedome in that wee may. This will require an expedite returne. Our Lord Jesus blesse us with his speciall grace."¹⁴

¹³ Lloyd, 68.

¹⁴ Copy in J. B. Taylor's MSS.

A few months before, we find some dinner chat at Auckland Castle about the sitting of some above the communion table in St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle. A person who had seen this strange arrangement remarked, that "It was not fit that any should sit above God himself."¹⁴ It may with great probability be assumed, that this passage has reference to one of the rude disfigurements of churches which were so rife in the early stages of the reformed Church of England, and were so congenial to the Puritans, and that this was "the gallery which obstructs the chancel" commanded by his Majesty to be removed. The churchwardens did not obey the order, whereupon "the churchwardens of All Hallows, who were afterwards commanded the like, presumed that theirs might likewise stand." The Bishop, on this, gives Mr. Alvey the unpleasant duty of calling upon his churchwardens to perform the King's command without further delay. "If they shall neglect to do it, let me understand, that I may question them accordingly; and as soon as they begin, require the same performance of the churchwardens of All Hallows for their gallery; for, without further questioning, both must be down."¹⁶ The All Saints' officers sent John Hall and William Robson to Auckland "to entreat the Bishop for the standing of the gallery." Their expenses stand in the churchwardens' accounts after those for ringing the bells on King Charles's march against the Covenanters in May, 1639, from which we may gather that the offensive erections had attracted his Majesty's attention during his seventeen days' stay. The mission was unsuccessful, and "the joyners for takeing down the gallery over the quire, by the Chanchlor's special directions," were paid 5s.¹⁷ Brand and Sopwith suppose that the galleries removed were the ancient roodlofts, but it is difficult to see how they could be over or obstruct the chancels. It is not likely that they would be termed galleries, or that Charles I. would order their destruction at that time.

We have very little intelligence of Master Alvey's ministry. John Fenwick, the republican merchant of Newcastle, in his curious tract, called *Christ Ruling in the Midst of his Enemies*, complains of the molestations of Dr. Jackson, and his successor, Mr. Alvey. The Vicar fled on the panic which followed the battle of Newburn (Aug. 28, 1640). "Surely" says Fenwick, "Vicar Alvey would have given his vicarage for a horse, when he for haste leapt on horseback behind a countryman, without a

¹⁵ Travels of Sir William Brereton, 1634. Richardson's Tracts. The altar of St. Nicholas was then considerably in advance of the east widow.

¹⁶ Brand, i. 265.

¹⁷ Sopwith's All Saints' Church, 127.

cushion ; his faith and qualifications failing him, he might well fear to fall from grace by the Scots' coming. We leave him in his flight to the grace of Canterbury—until the Scots were gone home again.—The next bout, if the Scots come again, he may perhaps learn to foot it into France, and to dance and sing, 'Alas, poor Vicar, whither wilt thou go.'” All the other clergy also fled, meanly mounted. On Sunday, Fenwick, who had accompanied the Scots, led Lesley to St. Nicholas', where Mr. Alexander Henderson preached. Mr. Andrew Cant (whose surname, by the efforts of himself and his son Alexander, is immortal,) preached at All Saints'. Great destruction of church ornaments seems to have followed. “The organs,” says Fenwick, “and sackbuts and cornets were struck breathless with the fright of their vicars, and others of best friends' flight on Friday at night before, after Newburne fight, in token of mourning that they should never meet again ; for not long after, the wrath of the Scots' covenant in the Scottish soldiers did blow them down, both root and branch, with their altars and railing, service book and fonts, and all such fopperies as the honest Scots lads found without a warrant or salvo-guard from their King Jesus, who sent them out.”

A royalist alderman of Newcastle complained that in his sermon Mr. Henderson “forgot so much of his text and the duty of his calling, that he fell to a strange extravagant way of applauding their victorious success and debasing the English, making that the whole subject of his discourse.” The Bishop of Durham and the Newcastle royalists generally drew up a narrative of the grievances occasioned by the invaders. Two of the answers of the Scots are these : ‘For the complaints of the Bishops, Deans, Prebends, Parsons, they rifled their own houses themselves, left their doors open, and fled from them ; so that if there were more justice in the land, they may be accused before the Chief Justice, for the pillaging their own houses, and accusing others. The Parson of Rye [Ryton] and of Whickham first rifled their own houses, and then fled, leaving nothing but a few playbooks and pamphlets, and one old cloak, with an old woman, being the only living Christian in the town, the rest being fled.’”¹⁸

On Oct. 16, Alvey writes to the Archbishop of Canterbury with the following account of his sufferings. “I am for the present outed of all my spiritual promotions, to the yearly value of 300*l.*, and have most of my movable goods seized upon by the rebels ; being forced (upon some threatening speeches given out by them, that *they would deal more rigorously with me than others*) suddenly to desert all, and to provide for

¹⁸ Richardson's Tracts.

the safety of myself, wife, and *seven* children, by a *speedy flight in the night time*. How they would have dealt with me they have since made evident by their harsh dealing with two of my curates, whom I left to officiate for me in my absence; who have not only been interrupted in reading divine service, but threatened to be pistolled if they would not desist from the execution of their office. And whereas I had lately purchased 60*l.* per annum in Northumberland, and hoped to have been supplied that way in these calamitous times, till I might with safety return, they have, since I presented my petition to his Majesty, seized upon that also, and commanded my servant to be accountable to them for it. This is my case at that time." Walker perceives from this letter that the Vicar had been active as well as passive in the King's service, "by which means he had so far recommended himself to the favour and esteem of that prince that he had designed some reward for him, which in all probability the Rebellion prevented the King from bestowing."

Immediately after the departure of the Scots, Mr. Alvey returned. The scene of the next Sunday must really be given in Fenwick's own queer style. "The first Sabbath day after the Scots were gone, Vicar Alvey appears in public again, new drest up in his pontificality, with surplice and service book, whereof the churches had been purged by the Scots lads, and therefore now become innovations, and very offensive to many, who could digest such things before; but my wife being less used to have her food so drest, growing stomach-sick, set some other weak stomachs on working, who fell upon the vicar's new dressing (the surplice and the service book) which set the malignant superstitious people in such a fire, as men and women fell upon my wife like wild beasts, tore her clothes, and gave her at least an hundred blows, and had slain her if the mayor had not stept out of his pew to rescue her, he and his officers both well beaten for their pains, such was the people's madness after their idols, as God wonderfully preserved her life and brought her to me to London. Some men carried away pieces of her clothes, and made as much of them, as if they were holy reliques. This was a bold affront, the parliament then sitting."

The affront, however, speaks volumes in favour of the Vicar.

Walker says that Vicar Alvey "was not only pulled out of his pulpit by two *Holy Sisters*, but imprisoned at Newcastle, at Holy Island, and at Norwich." This was perhaps a second feminine attack, consequent on his ejection by his own countrymen in 1645. He had, after his restoration, lost his beloved wife Jane. She died in 1643, the fertile mother of ten children, five of either sex, aged only 34. On the monu-

ment erected by her husband in St. Nicholas Church, she is stated to have been a bright example in her worship of God, her deference to her husband, her attachment to her offspring, her love for her kindred, her charity to the poor. Three of her children had been born since 1640, and we cannot but feel for the incumbered parent when, on 26 May, 1645, he was deposed by order of the two Houses¹⁷ from his vicarage of Newcastle, then worth above 200*l*.¹⁸ He was also ejected from Eglingtonham.

No honest minister could in fact remain in his clerical office. His purity might preserve him from ejection for what his enemies thought to be scandalous living; his peaceful and Christian deference to the times might shield him from the charge of malignancy; but the fate of the learned of the land was sealed. An ordinance of Feb. 1644, enjoined the taking of the Covenant by all persons above eighteen years of age, and swept the Church of all ministers who, honouring the King, would not disobey his Majesty's order of Oct. 1643, that they should not take it, and who could not conscientiously swear to endeavour "the extirpation of Prelacy."

The liturgy was silenced. Not even the toleration of Cromwell extended to the oppressed sons of the National Church; it left it still a crime to pray in the unequalled language adopted by those who had made their blood its imprimatur. But before that powerful man's Protectorate, Vicar Alvey had departed to the dust of his Church of St. Nicholas. In 1647, a cry under his persecution broke out under the title of *The Humble Confession and Vindication of them who suffered much, and still suffer, under the Name of Malignants and Delinquents, &c.* Walker had not seen it, but he was told that "it showed its author to be a very honest, good man, and a true son of the Church of England."

On March 19, 1648, Alvey was borne to his grave, his death being hastened, as was thought, by his sufferings. His ten children were reduced to great straits, and subsisted in good measure by charity.¹⁹

EDWARD STOTE, merchant, another tenant of the house, has become a person of considerable notoriety in connection with his descendants in the great cause of *Manby v. Bewick and Craster*. As is well known, he married Jane, the daughter of Cuthbert Bewick, Esq., and in 1641, is mentioned in the will of Robert Bewick, a merchant of Newcastle, as "my cousin, Edward Stott." He died on the 19th, and was buried on the 21st of December, 1648, at St. Nicholas'. His relict, "Jane Stote, widow," still occupied the premises in 1651. On 6 Aug. 1660, "Mrs. Jane Stote, widow," was buried at St. Nicholas'.

¹⁷ See their Journals.

¹⁸ Walker.

¹⁹ Ibid.

"Mrs. Jane Stote" was buried at Tollerton, near York, 1 Dec. 1663. She might be a sister of Cuthbert Stote, who was Rector of that place at the time, though it has been submitted (apparently in ignorance of the above entry of 6 Aug. 1660), that she was the widow of Edward Stote of Newcastle, and that Cuthbert was his son, and brother of Sir Richard Stote, whose parentage is ascertained.

Without being in a position to settle the question, we may observe, that the position in the reports of *Manby v. Bewick*, that the first known mention of Cuthbert Stote is in the register of St. Nicholas', Newcastle, 2 Mar. 1661, is incorrect. Cuthbert Stote was an intruding Rector of Whickham. A son *Edward*, who apparently was named after his presumed grandfather, was buried there on the 30 Jan. 1656-7. In 1658, Cuthbert Stote occurs as minister of Whickham, in the list of collections in the county of Durham for the persecuted Christians in Poland, contained in the MS. Journal of Timothy Whittingham, Esq., of Holmside. On the 21 Mar. 1659-60, Mr. Stote buried a daughter Ann at Whickham. Under the name of Scot, he is said by Calamy to have conformed on the Restoration. In the lists of Whickham Rectors there is no notice of a successor till 1671, but he does not appear to have retained his living, for on 2 Mar. 1661, he buried a son Richard at St. Nicholas', Newcastle. On 10 Sep. 1662, he buried there a daughter Margaret, who had been born the day before. We next find him at Tollerton, 13 Sep. 1663. It has been questioned whether the Curate of St. Nicholas' occurring in Bishop Cosin's Register in 1663 as *Nicholas* Stote was really our Cuthbert. It is remarkable that Hutchinson and Surtees also call the intruder at Whickham Nicholas. The difficulty is increased by the fact, that Edward Stote *had* a son Nicholas, bap. 29 Sep. 1632, who on the plaintiff's assumptions will stand as Cuthbert's brother. It is possible that the brothers might act in concert at Whickham, and that Nicholas might acquire the curacy at Newcastle on his conforming. The acknowledged minister at Whickham most certainly was Cuthbert.

W. HYLTON DYER LONGSTAFFE, F.S.A.

Gateshead.

THE SAXON CROSS AT BEWCASTLE.

BEFORE we proceed to notice this monument, another of somewhat earlier date claims a brief notice. It is the broken cross in the churchyard of Beckermont, in Cumberland, of which Lysons, in his *Magna Britannia*, has given a representation, very good as far as the general character is concerned, but not so as regards the inscription. Impressions of this have been kindly forwarded to me by the Rev. Dr. Parkinson, of St. Bees, who says that in the neighbourhood of the church, which shews no traces of antiquity, "there are evidently marks of old foundations." He continues, "Its situation is striking. It stands far from the population, in a corner of the parish, on a knoll surrounded on all sides by an amphitheatre of higher knolls. It is just such a spot where we generally find Druidical circles in this country; and some religious associations may have determined its site."¹ In the centre of the churchyard there are two broken crosses, exactly alike in character, cylindrical columns, bevelled to a square near the top, and fixed in separate sockets, contiguous, but not joined. The smaller of the two is of inferior workmanship to the other, which stands within two feet of it, to the south. On one of the sides of the latter is an inscription of six lines (*Fig. 1*), probably but a portion of what was originally engraved upon it. It is

HIRTÆGÆD
TUDASCÆAR
QUÆLMTER
FORANFÆLSE
RXNAUANG
GASÆFTÆR

and it is evidently two couplets of alliterative verse.

Hir tægæd
Tuda scæar
Quælm-ter foran
Fæls erxnawangas æftær

Here enclosed
Tuda bishop
the plague destruction before
the reward of Paradise after

¹ It is a fact established by abundant evidence, that the places which had been sanctuaries of superstition in the days of Paganism, were chosen for that very reason for the sites of monasteries in the early age of Christianity in this country; so that Dr. Parkinson's conjecture is far from improbable.

Tegæd seems to be the participle of a verb, which is represented by the more modern *tigian*. *Quælm* for *cwealm* is "pestilence, "slaughter," "death," and *ter* is the root of *teran*, "to tear, destroy." The Northumbrian Ritual gives *sceawar* as the equivalent of "pontifex." It really means "overseer," and therefore is the literal translation of "episcopus." For this word I suppose *scear* is intended. *Fæls* is a word which has not hitherto occurred, but we have *felsan*, "to reward." *Erexnawong* occurs in the Rushworth Gospels, as the translation of "Paradisus," and *neirxnawangas* (in the genitive case) for the same word in the Durham Ritual.

Of Tuda, whom this inscription commemorates, Venerable Bede gives us the following particulars:—"When Colman was returned to his native land, Tuda the servant of Christ undertook the bishopric of the Northumbrians in his place. He had been instructed and ordained bishop amongst the southern Scots, had the crown of the ecclesiastical tonsure according to the custom of that province, and observed the catholic rule of Easter-tide, and was a good and religious man, but ruled the church a very short sime. He had come out of Scotland whilst Colman still held the pontificate, and diligently both by word and work instructed all in the things that pertained to faith and truth." Again, "In the year of the Incarnation of our Lord 664, a sudden plague of pestilence, having first depopulated the southern coasts of Britain, attacking also the provinces of the Northumbrians, and raging far and wide for a long time with bitter slaughter, destroyed a great multitude of men. By which plague the aforesaid priest of the Lord, Tuda, was taken from the world, and honorably buried in the monastery which is called Pægnalæch."²

Tuda, then, undertook the charge of the see of York, A.D. 664, and died of the pestilence the same year. The date of this monument, therefore, is clearly ascertained; and Beckermont determined to be the site of the lost monastery of Pægnalæch. The celebrated pillar of Eliseg, at Vale Crucis, a work of the seventh century also, is of the same type as this; and in the churchyard of Gosforth, a few miles distant from Beckermont, there is another of the same type, but more perfect, and terminating in a cross, which may safely be pronounced to be of nearly equal antiquity.

This monument having received the attention which its earlier date claimed for it, we proceed to notice that at Bewcastle.

It is a foursided column, about 14 feet 6 inches high, tapering gently from the bottom to the top, fixed with lead in an irregular octagonal

² Waghele (*Sax. Chron.*)—Wemalet (*Hen. Hunt.*)

plinth. The cross which once crowned it has disappeared; but, saving the injury done to it on the eastern and southern sides by wrenching it from its socket, the shaft remains entire, and owing to the goodness of the material, a hard white freestone, it has suffered less from exposure to the storms of well nigh twelve hundred winters, than from wanton violence. The tradition of the country points out the place from which the stone was taken, a ridge of rocks called the Langbar, on White Lyne Common, five miles to the north of Bewcastle, and this tradition is verified by the fact that in the same place there is still lying a stone the very counterpart of this, which shows distinctly on its western side, (which is much fresher than the others), the marks of the chisels which were used in splitting the block when the monument was taken from it which now stands in Bewcastle churchyard. Only at the Langbar, and in the neighbouring rocks on the south side of the White Lyne river, and in no other part of the country, is the same kind of stone found.³ The monument now stands alone, but once, in all probability, there were two, one at the head, the other at the foot of the grave, as in the example which still remains at Penrith. If so, the other has disappeared, yet it may be still in existence, if the conjecture which will be hazarded in the sequel be considered under all the circumstances probable.

The cross, as we have already observed, is gone, but all record of it has not perished. It appears from a note in the handwriting of Mr. Camden in his own copy of his *Britannia* (now in the Bodleian Library), that Lord William Howard sent it to Lord Arundel, and he to Mr. Camden. It had an inscription on the transverse limb, which Mr. Camden gives from an impression he had taken (*Fig. 2*), and the reading is clearly *RICÆS DRIHTNÆ*. Another copy supplies an 's' at the end of the second word. Lord William Howard had previously sent to Olaus Wormius a copy of an inscription on this monument, which the latter published in his *Monumenta Danica*. In this copy the word *RICÆS* is plain, *DRIHTNÆS* very much blundered, and after these, quite plain, the word *STICÆTH*, of which traces still remain on the top of the western face of the monument. These, taken in connection with the former, give us a meaning which undoubtedly alludes to the cross, *RICÆS DRIHTNÆS STICÆTH*. "The Staff of the Mighty Lord." Beneath, in an oblong compartment, is the effigy of St. John the Baptist, pointing with his right hand to the Holy Lamb, which rests on his left arm. This figure had been supposed to be the Blessed Virgin with the Infant Jesus. Mr. Lysons, however, corrected this error in part, representing as a lamb what had been supposed to be the Holy Child, but the figure

³ For this information I am indebted to the Rev. J. Maughan.

which holds it, has in his engraving the appearance of a female. It is, though in flowing robes, decidedly a male figure, and the face is bearded. Below it is an inscription in two lines of Runes (*Fig. 3*)

✠ GESSVS
CRISTTVS

written above an arched recess in which is a majestic figure of our Blessed Lord, who holds in His left hand a scroll, and gives His blessing with His right, and stands upon the heads of swine. Then follows the long inscription of nine lines of Runes, commemorating the personage to whom this monument was erected. (*Fig. 4*)

✠ THISSIGBEC
UNSETTÆH
WÆTREDĒOM
GÆRFLWOLD
UÆFTÆRBARÆ
YMB CYNĠG
ALCFRIDÆG
ICEGÆDHE
OSVMSAWLVN

Lastly, in another arched recess is a fine figure in profile, holding a hawk in his left hand, above a perch. This doubtless represents the king whose name is mentioned in the inscription above it.

The eastern side of this monument presents a continuous scroll with foliage and fruit, amidst which are a lion, two monsters, two birds and two squirrels feeding on the fruit. Above these doubtless there was an inscription, but the stone is too much broken on this side to show the trace of even a single letter.

On the northern side we read distinctly, in Runic letters nearly six inches long (*Fig. 5*), the Holy Name ✠ GESSU. Below this we have a scroll, then an inscription (*Fig. 6*), OSLAAC CYNĠG; then a knot, another inscription (*Fig. 7*), WILFRID PREASTER; an oblong space filled with chequers, a third inscription, read by the Rev. J. Maughan CYNĠWISI or CYNĠSWID; a second knot, a fourth inscription (*Fig. 8*), CYNIBURUG; and lastly, a double scroll.

On the southern side, at the top, are the remains of the name CRISTUS (*Fig. 9*), corresponding to GESSU on the north. Below this is a knot, an inscription (*Fig. 10*), EANFLED CYNĠG; a scroll, in the midst of which a dial is introduced, a second inscription (*Fig. 11*), ECGFRID CYNĠG; another knot, a third inscription (*Fig. 12*), CYNIBURUG CYNĠG; another scroll, a fourth inscription (*Fig. 13*), OSWU CYNĠGELT, and a third knot.

Such is the Bewcastle monument; a monument interesting in many

respects; as one to which we can assign a certain date, and which, therefore, is a material help to us in ascertaining the age of others of the same class, that at Ruthwell in particular; as an evidence of the state of the art of sculpture in the seventh century, the three figures on the west side being equal to any thing we have until the thirteenth; as a monument of our language almost the earliest we have; as belonging to a class of monuments, the memorials of the kings of England before the Conquest, which have almost entirely disappeared; and as such, especially interesting, because the king to whose memory it was raised, played a most important part in the history of his times.

The inscriptions claim our first attention. They are written in the early Saxon dialect of Northumbria, except the names of our Blessed Lord, which have a Latin form, since it was only from missionaries to whom the Latin language was as their mother tongue that our forefathers learned His name; and down to the latest period of their history they followed the same rule, as the Germans do still of adopting, without alteration, into their language, Latin proper names. The spelling of the name *GÆSSUS* is particularly interesting, for I believe this is the only monument on which it occurs. Throughout the Durham Ritual and the Northumbrian Gospels, we find instead of it, the word *Hælend* "Saviour." The initial *æ* has the power of *ɣ*, and the double *s* is probably not a false spelling since it occurs twice.

The long inscription resolves itself into three couplets of alliterative verse; thus,

This sigbecun	This beacon of honour ⁴
Settæ Hwætred	set Hwætred
Eom gær f[e]lwoldu	in the year of the great pestilence
Æftær baræ	after the ruler
Ymb cyning Alefridæ	after King Alefrid
Gicegæd heosum sawlum	pray for their souls

I have supposed the omission of a letter, *e*, between *f* and *l*. *Fel*, as a prefix, has the sense of "much" or "many." *Woldu* I take to be an adjective, derived, as well as *wól*, a pestilence, from the same root as *weallan* "to burn or boil," and *wyllan* "to make to burn or boil," (just as *fold*, a flat surface, is derived from *feallan* "to fall," and *fyllan* to make to fall), and therefore to have the sense of "pestilential." It does not, however, occur in the glossaries, having probably fallen into disuse. The termination in *u* would not have occurred at a later period, but the Durham Ritual shows us that the declension of nouns and adjectives, and the conjugation of verbs, in the early Northumbrian dialect, dif-

⁴ *Sig* implies triumph. In composition it seems to imply special honour. *Beg* is a bracelet, which any one might bear, but *Sigbeg* is a crown.

ferred in many respects from the later forms of the language on which our modern grammars are founded. This Ritual supplies us with many instances of adjectives ending in *o* (which, as will be seen later, is the equivalent of *u* on these monuments) in the oblique cases; as, for instance, *in ceastre gihalgado*, "in civitate sanctificatâ," *in eco wuldur* "in æternâ gloriâ." That there may, however, have been a noun *woldu*,⁵ and that this may have been the ancient form of *wól* is not impossible, since from the verb *swelan* "to burn" we have not only *swol* but also *swoluth* and *swoleth*, heat, fever, or pestilence, and from *stælan*, to place, we have *steald* as well as *steal*, a station, place or abode. If it were so, I should read, without any alteration of the sense, "in the year of the great pestilence." I have read the letters *l* and *w* as they are in the rubbing with which I was furnished by the Rev. J. Maughan. If I could suppose that marks had been obliterated which would change these letters into *Æ*⁶ and *B*, I should propose another reading, *eom gærfae boldu* "also carved this building," supposing *gærfae* the ancient form of *cearf*, from *ceorfan* to carve, and *boldu*, a building, the ancient form of *bold*. Verbs of the strong or complex order, to which *ceorfan* belongs, did not in later times add a syllable in the third person singular of the past tense, but the Durham Ritual gives us an example in the word *ahofe* "*erexit*," which shows that in early times they did; and we have other examples of nouns ending in *u*, which dropped this syllable in later times. The rules of alliteration rendered necessary the use of *gicegæd* (a word which under a slightly different form, *gicegath*, occurs in the Durham Ritual) instead of the more usual *gibiddæd*. *Heosum* is another obsolete word, the dative plural regularly formed from the possessive pronoun "*heora*," their. I can find no trace of this word elsewhere, the indeclinable *hiora* invariably occurring in the Durham Ritual; but as in modern German the possessive pronouns of the third person are declinable, equally with those of the first and second, I think it not improbable that the same might be the case with the early Saxon language, and that the disuse of the oblique cases might be the effect of Latin influence.

It seems to have been the custom with our forefathers to compose the inscriptions of their monuments in alliterative verse: nor is it surprising that it should have been so: for it was by means of verses, committed to memory and sung at their feasts, that the records of past events were

⁵ Still I feel inclined to regard it as originally a participle, even if it did become a noun, just as *fold* and *bold* and other similar words, now nouns, seem to have been past participles.

⁶ Mr. Howard's representation of this letter in the *Archæologia* (Vol. XIV) seems to give this letter *Æ*.

preserved amongst them, and several of these historical ballads are still preserved incorporated in the Saxon Chronicle. Not only are the Beckermont inscription already noticed, and this at Bewcastle, composed in verse, but all the others that have yet been discovered are constructed in the same way. In illustration of this curious fact, a brief notice of these, in passing, may be desirable here.

The first is on a stone, which has evidently formed part of a small memorial cross, found some years ago at Dewsbury,⁷ in Yorkshire. It reads as follows. (*Fig. 14.*)

RHTAEBECUNAEFTERBEORNAEGIBIDDADDERSAULE

i. e.	. . . . . rhtæ	. . . . . rht
	Becun æfter beornæ	a beacon after his son
	Gibiddad der saule	pray for the soul

The second is on a stone, now in the Museum of the Society, found at Falstone in 1813. It is remarkable for the double inscription it presents, the same words being written, first in Roman minuscules and then in Anglo-Saxon Runes. In this respect I believe it is unique. They read as follows. (*Fig. 15.*)

✕ EONAERTHE	SE T ✕ EOMÆRTHÆSÆTT
TAEAEFTÆR	| ÆFTÆRROETBERH
HROETHBERHTÆ	| TÆBECUNÆFTÆREOMÆ
BECUNAEFTÆR	| GEBIDÆDDERSAULE
EOMAEGBIDAEDDERSAULE	

and as they are identical we are enabled by means of each to correct the trifling mistakes which occur in the other. With these corrections the double inscription resolves itself into the following couplets.

✕ Eomær the settæ	Eomær this set
Æftær Hroethberhtæ	after Hroethberht
Becun æftær eomæ	a beacon after his uncle
Gebidæd der saule	pray for the soul

The Dewsbury inscription I take to be of the seventh century, the Falstone about the close of that century or early in the eighth; for

⁷ A place where several interesting remains of Anglo-Saxon antiquity have been found, and are now preserved in the Vicarage garden. They are, part of a coped tomb, and some fragments carved with figures of Our Blessed Lord and his Apostles, relics, probably, of the famous cross which Leland saw there, with the inscription *PAULINUS HIC PRÆDICAVIT ET CELEBRAVIT*, and of which an old ballad, preserving a more ancient tradition, makes mention in the following words:—

In the churchyard once a cross did stand
Of Apostles sculptured there;
And had engraven thereupon,
“ Paulinus preached here.”

the use of the uncials N R and S warrant us in supposing the Dewsbury inscription to be the earlier of the two, as in this respect it agrees with the writing of the Gospels of St. Chad. In those of St. Cuthbert whilst the uncial forms of these letters prevail, the minuscules frequently occur.

The third inscription is on a fragment of a cross found in the year 1778 between Wycliffe and Greta Bridge, (figured in Gough's Camden, vol. III. pl. v.)

BAEDA
 . . T . .
 AEFTE
 RBERC
 HTVINI
 BECVN
 AEFTERF

The last two letters of the first line seem in the engraving to be indistinct, owing to an injury done to the stone, but from the traces which remain I think there can be no doubt that the name is *Baeda*.

The second line, which is defaced, seems to have been in smaller characters, and therefore probably contained more than the others; the last of the whole seems to be F; and the whole inscription may have been like the above.

Baeda [the settæ]
 Aefter Berchtuini
 Becun aefter f[athoræ
 Gebidæd der saule]

Bæda [this set]
 after Berchtuini
 a beacon after [his father
 pray for the soul]

This monument is very remarkable as presenting the same name as that of the venerable father of our history, and as it seems to be of his time, it may possibly have been erected by him. In his life of St. Cuthbert another of the same name is mentioned but he was a monk of Lindisfarne, much farther of course from Greta Bridge than Jarrow. The expression "cura propinquorum" in his history of his own life has been made the ground of a conjecture that his parents were dead before he went to Jarrow; but parents as well as other relatives might be included in the word "propinqui."

It is necessary to enter at some length into the history of the illustrious prince to whose memory the Bewcastle monument was raised, because, from want of attention to the spelling of Saxon names, many of which very much resemble each other, he has been confounded with another, an illegitimate brother of his, Aldfrid.⁸ Alcfrid was the eldest

⁸ How necessary it is to attend to the spelling of these names will appear from the following circumstances. In Dr. Giles' translation of Venerable Bede's History we are told (in Book III. Chapter xxi.) that Peada, King of Middle Angles, came to

son of Oswiu King of Northumbria, by his first wife, whom the Cumbric genealogist (in Nennius' *History of the Britons*), calls Riemmelth, the daughter of Royth, son of Rum. He first appears in history along with Eadilwald, the son of Oswald, in alliance with Penda King of Mercia, engaged in hostilities against his father Oswiu. Geoffrey of Monmouth tells us, what Venerable Bede does not, that these two princes acted in concert, and says that the reason of their rebellion was, that Oswiu submitted to Cædwalla King of the Britons; that, not being able to prevail against him, they fled to the court of Penda, and endeavoured to excite him against Oswiu. This circumstance will account for what follows, the affinity which Alcfid contracted with the royal family of Mercia.⁹ All that we are told of his subsequent history shews that he was a prince of sincere piety, and he was the means, in the infancy of the Northumbrian Church, of establishing it, and bringing it into conformity with the rest of the Church throughout Christendom. He married Cyniburga, the daughter of his ally Penda, and was probably the instrument of her conversion. Nor was this the only good resulting from his connection with the royal family of Mercia. It led to the conversion of the whole nation through his instrumentality. For, as Venerable Bede relates, in the year 653, "the Middle Angles, under their prince, Peada, received the faith and the sacraments of Christ. He being an excellent youth, and most worthy of the title and dignity of a king, had been raised by his father to the kingdom of that nation, and came to Oswiu King of the Northumbrians, requesting to have his daughter Alcfæd given him to wife, but could not obtain his request, unless, with the nation which he governed, he would receive the faith of Christ and baptism. When he heard the preaching of

the court of Oswiu, requesting to have his daughter Elfreda given him in marriage, A.D. 653. Two years later, A.D. 655, we read (chapter xxiii.) that Oswiu committed his daughter Elfreda, then scarcely a year old, to the care of St. Hilda, with whom she remained, until on her death she succeeded her as Abbess of Whitby. This inconsistency at once disappears on referring to Mr. Stevenson's valuable and accurate edition of Venerable Bede's historical works. The lady whom Peada sought in marriage was Alcfæd, and the saintly Abbess of Whitby, born in the year following, was Ælfbæd. Through a similar inaccuracy, Alcfid and Aldfrid have been confounded together under one name, Alfrid: and this has misled almost every writer who has treated of the events of the seventh century in which these princes took part.

⁹ I should never, of course, think of appealing to Geoffrey of Monmouth as an authority in matter of history. Still I think that the latter part of his Chronicle may contain some facts which are not noticed elsewhere, and may be made use of to a certain extent where, as in the present instance, he is consistent with authentic histories, and supplies details which they have not recorded. Several passages in his history convince me that he is not to be altogether set aside. One of these I will mention here. Venerable Bede calls the place, where the battle was fought in which St. Oswald fell, Maserfelth, and this has generally been supposed to be Oswestry in Shropshire. This conjecture is confirmed by Geoffrey, who says it occurred at Burne, and close to Oswestry there is a place called Broom.

truth, the promise of the heavenly kingdom, and the hope of resurrection and future immortality, he declared that he would willingly become a Christian, even though he should be refused the virgin, being chiefly persuaded to receive the faith by King Oswiu's son Alcfrið, who was his relation, and had married his sister Cyniburga. Accordingly, he was baptised by Bishop Finan, with all his earls and soldiers, at a noted village belonging to the King, called "At the Wall,"¹⁰ and having received four priests, who, from their learning and holy life, were deemed proper to instruct and baptize his nation, he returned home with great joy. These priests were Cedd, Adda, Betti, and Diuma, of whom the last was a Scot, the others English; and arriving in the province with the prince, they preached the word, and were willingly listened to, and many, as well of the nobility as of the common sort, renouncing the filth of idolatry, were baptized daily."

Two years later, he appears assisting his father in the great battle of Winwædfield,¹¹ in which Penda was defeated and slain, and by which peace was restored to Northumbria: and not long afterwards he became king of Deira,¹² the government of which was, probably, committed to him by his father, in whose counsels he seems to have had great influence. His residence was mostly in the neighbourhood of Ripon,¹³ to which place he invited a colony of monks from Melrose to assist him in the conversion of his people, and it was in the monastery there founded that the disputes began which resulted in the most important event of his life. That we may understand the nature of these disputes, and of the service Alcfrið rendered to his country in bringing them to a satisfactory settlement, it will be necessary briefly to consider the position and circumstances of the Northumbrian church at this period.

Pagan Northumbria was twice evangelized. First, on the marriage of the Kentish princess Ethilburga to king Edwin, a Roman missionary, St. Paulinus, came with her as her chaplain, and laboured for the conver-

¹⁰ This, doubtless was Wallbottle, the name of which signifies "the palace (*botel*) by the wall."

¹¹ The exact scene of this conflict has never been determined. It was in the district called *Lædis*, a name which is still preserved in that of Leeds, as well as in those of Ledsham, and Ledstone, two villages about eight miles to the west of it: and it was by the river *Winwæd*, which is unquestionably the Aire. But this river retains its Celtic name, and the etymology of the name Winwæd, shows that it must have belonged rather to the scene of the battle, than to the river itself; *win*, battle; *wæd* ford. Within this district, six miles below Leeds, on the Aire, is Woodlesford the name of which may be supposed to indicate one consequence of such a battle, the corruption of the unburied bodies of the slain (*widl*, pollution, ford).

¹² Florence of Worcester says that he succeeded Æthelwald, the son of Oswald, in that kingdom.

¹³ Eddi says that Alcfrið asked Agilbert to ordain St. Wilfrid, in order that he might be with him as his chaplain, and then he gave him the monastery at Ripon.

sion of the people for some months with little or no success. At length, on Easter-day, A.D. 626, the king had in the morning a very narrow escape from assassination, attempted by an emissary of the West Saxon King, Cwichelm, and in the evening the Queen was delivered of a daughter. The King, in the presence of St. Paulinus, was giving thanks to his gods for her birth, when the latter, returning thanks to Christ, told the King that he had obtained of God by his prayers that the Queen should bring forth her child in safety, and without pain. His words made an impression on the heart of the King, and he promised, that if the same God would give him victory over the King by whom his life had been attempted, he would renounce his idols, and embrace the Christian faith; and as a pledge that he meant to perform his promise, he gave his newborn child to the bishop, to be consecrated to God. This child, Eanfled, was the first baptized of the Northumbrian nation, and, along with her, twelve others of her family received the same holy sacrament on Whitsunday in that year; and this auspicious event was followed in the succeeding year by the baptism of her father, his court, and many of his people, and the Christian church thus planted in Northumbria flourished until the battle of Hæthfeld, where Edwin fell, A.D. 633. A cruel persecution was then begun by Cædwalla and Penda, and St. Paulinus regarding himself as the guardian of queen Ethilburga, fled with her and her daughter Eanfled, and some others of the royal family, into Kent. Thus was nearly rooted out the first plantation of the Christian faith in Northumbria, but not entirely; for in spite of the persecution, James, the deacon of St. Paulinus, continued to preach and baptize, confirmed many in the faith, and made many converts. After a year of anarchy, St. Oswald, son of Ethilfrid, who had been living an exile in Scotland during the reign of Edwin, planted his famous cross on the spot which still bears his name,¹⁴ near Hexham, and marching thence, attacked and defeated the forces of Cædwalla, and recovered the kingdom. He had become a Christian during his exile, and, once established on the throne of his fathers, it was his first care to extend to his subjects the blessing of the faith. He turned to the land of his exile, and requested that a bishop might be sent to him to labour for their conversion, and St. Aidan came. With his aid he succeeded in evangelizing the whole of his dominions, he himself, in the ardour of his zeal, becoming a missionary, sitting by the holy bishop whilst he preached, and translating what he delivered in the Scottish language into the English tongue. This, then, the second conversion of Northumbria was from Scotland, as the first had been from Kent. But,

¹⁴ St. Oswald's chapel, by the Wall.

whilst they agreed in all the articles of the faith with their brethren in the rest of the world, the northern Scots, as well as the Picts, had inherited from their apostle, St. Columba, a peculiar custom in the time of keeping the great feast of Easter, on which all the moveable feasts which precede and follow it depend: their brethren in the south of Ireland, as well as all the nations of Christendom, keeping it from the fifteenth to the twenty-first day of the equinoctial moon, as we now do, they and the Britons from the fourteenth to the twentieth. Consequently, there would be in Northumbria at this time, the disciples of the Kentish missionaries following one rule, and those of the monks of Hii following another. This would not be so much felt in the years in which the Scottish and the Catholic Easter fell on the same day, but in those in which they fell on different days, it would doubtless occasion great scandal; because the converts to the Christian faith, whether instructed by the clergy who had come in the train of St. Paulinus, or by the monks of Hii, had learned from their teachers that it was a rule laid down by St. Paul, that they were to speak the same thing, that there were to be no divisions amongst them, and that as members of one body they were to mourn and to rejoice together. Yet in certain years the Scots would begin Lent a week earlier than the Catholics, and would be rejoicing in the celebration of Easter, whilst they were keeping the most solemn week of Lent. So long, however, as this affected the lower classes only, whilst the King and the nobility, as knowing nothing better, held to the traditions of Hii, nothing was done; but soon after St. Oswald fell in battle, and his brother Oswiu succeeded him, A.D. 642, the court itself was divided on this question. Oswiu, soon after his accession, sent into Kent to ask in marriage the hand of the princess Eanflæd,¹⁵ who had been brought up under the care of St. Paulinus, and, of course, followed the Catholic rule. Her coming was the first step towards unity, as, in her person, the leaven of St. Paulinus' teaching was once more infused into the Northumbrian court. It was from her, no doubt, and from her chaplain, Romanus, that Alcfred learned to suspect that the customs were wrong in which the Scottish church differed from the rest of Christendom. He conceived the desire of visiting Rome in person, with the object of thoroughly investigating the matter for himself, and making himself acquainted with the customs and discipline of the church there. A favourable opportunity of accomplishing his wishes seemed to present itself. St. Benedict Biscop had returned from

¹⁵ It is worthy of remark that Queen Eanflæd who began this great work was born on Easter day, A.D. 626, and St. Egberht to whom the task of completing it, by bringing the Monks of Hii to conformity, was reserved, died on the same great festival, A.D. 729.

his first journey to Rome, and Alcfrið fixed upon him as the companion of his intended pilgrimage, and was upon the point of setting out, when his father, Oswiu, feeling the need of his assistance in the government of his extensive dominions, interposed his parental authority to retain him at home. Alcfrið yielded prompt obedience to his wishes, and St. Benedict proceeded on his journey alone. His mind, however, was unsettled, and he longed for an opportunity of satisfying himself as to the grounds of the difference between the two observances. At this juncture he formed the acquaintance of St. Wilfrid, who had formerly been brought up at his father's court, thence had entered the monastery of Lindisfarne, and thence had gone to Rome, with the very same object as Alcfrið himself had desired to go thither, in consequence of the disputes which had arisen on the question of Easter, even in that monastery, the head-quarters of the Scottish mission. Hearing of his arrival in England, and of his zeal in preaching the duty of conformity on this and other points of discipline with the Roman church, from his friend Cœnwalh, King of the West Saxons, he sent to invite him to his court; and was so much delighted with his conversation, that he requested him to remain with him, and preach the word of God to his people. This St. Wilfrid consented to do, and he and Alcfrið were thenceforward united in the bonds of the closest friendship. Perfectly convinced by his arguments that the Roman calculation of Easter was the true one, and the Scottish false, Alcfrið gave to his monks at Ripon the option of following the Roman custom, or giving up their establishment there. They chose the latter alternative, and returned to Melrose. Alcfrið had previously given to St. Wilfrid an estate of ten families for the foundation of a monastery at Stamford, in Lincolnshire,¹⁶ and now invited him to take charge of the deserted monastery of Ripon. Soon afterwards, he took advantage of an opportunity which a visit paid to him by Agilbert, Bishop of the West Saxons afforded him, to recommend him to his notice as one every way worthy of the priesthood, and to request that he might receive ordination, so that he might be constantly with him as his chaplain and counsellor. Agilbert, remarking that such a man was worthy even of the more exalted rank of the episcopate, ordained him at once, in accordance with the King's request. The time had now arrived for the settlement of the long agitated question, and the visit of Agilbert to the north was made the occasion of it. It was agreed that the matter should be discussed in a synod of the Northumbrian Church, and the

¹⁶ Probably the dowry of Alcfrið's wife, who afterwards established a monastery at Caistor, eight miles distance.

monastery of the venerable Abbess Hilda was chosen as the place of meeting. Thither accordingly repaired King Oswiu, who favoured the Scottish party, Bishop Colman and his party, and St. Cedd, Bishop of the East Saxons, who was at the time on a visit to his monastery of Læstingæu; whilst on the other side, appeared King Alcfred, Bishop Agilbert, Romanus the chaplain of Queen Eanfled, Agatho, and the Venerable James, the deacon of St. Paulinus, now a priest: and, as St. Hilda and her disciples were on the Scottish side, that party in the synod far outnumbered the other. Bishop Colman spoke first, and, at Agilbert's request, St. Wilfrid replied, and his arguments were so convincing to Oswiu, that he decided on following for the future the Catholic rule. Bishop Colman, seeing that the decision was against him, withdrew from his see,¹⁷ and returned to Scotland, whilst the rest of the Scottish party who were present agreed to renounce their traditions. Thus was decided for England for ever the question of Easter, and that it was so decided, was owing primarily to the influence of Eanfled over Alcfred, and then to that of Alcfred over his father.

Tuda was elected to fill the place of Colman, but he governed the Church of Northumbria for a few months only. On his death, in 664, Oswiu and Alcfred called their Witenagemote together¹⁸, to deliberate on the choice of a successor, and St. Wilfrid, who had played so important a part in the late synod, was unanimously chosen: and as he declined receiving episcopal consecration from any of the Bishops who were then in England, he was sent to France to be consecrated by Agilbert, who now filled the see of Paris. This is the last recorded act of Alcfred, his last appearance in history. When, in the year following, the prolonged absence of St. Wilfrid made Oswiu impatient, St. Ceadda was chosen to fill the see which had been given to him: but in this transaction Alcfred does not appear; it was the act of Oswiu alone. How is the absence of Alcfred from his father's council on this occasion—of Alcfred, whom he had found so necessary to him, that he interposed his parental authority but a few years before to prevent his going to to Rome—to be accounted for? Only, it seems to me, by the supposition that he died during the interval which elapsed between the nominations of St. Wilfrid and St. Ceadda. Had it been otherwise, certainly we should have heard of his protesting against the injustice that was done his friend, or at any rate expressing his sympathy with him during his exile from his see. It is most probable that he died in the

¹⁷ Colman restored the see to York, for Eddi in his account of the synod of Whitby calls him "*Eboracæ civitatis episcopus metropolitānus*." The first Scotch bishops resided at Lindisfarne.

¹⁸ Eddi, chap. xi.

year 664; and in the pestilence of that year, to which so many persons of historical celebrity fell victims, we have the possible cause of his death. This monument marks the place of his burial, and its epitaph confirms the conclusion I had arrived at before I had an opportunity of reading it, and tells us the year of his death. Whilst yet this inscription remained a mystery, the tradition of the country declared that a king was buried at Bewcastle, and the confirmation of this tradition by the inscription (now, it is hoped, correctly read), is a proof, in addition to the many we have from other sources, that the traditions of the people, in remote districts where, without thought of change, the same families continue to occupy the homesteads their fathers did before them, are founded in truth. Alcfrid is the king of whose burial this tradition has preserved the recollection, and he died in the year of the great pestilence, A.D. 664.

A brief notice will suffice of the other illustrious personages whose names occur upon this monument.

CYNIBURUG.—This name occurs upon the north and south sides; in the latter instance with the addition of some letters which we have read *CYNGN*; but, as the character which stands for *NG* is very like that for *OE*, it is possible that these letters may express *CUOEN* or *CWOEN*, “queen.” If, however, they be really as we have read them, we must suppose them an abbreviation of *CYNIGIN*, i. e. *cyning* with the usual female termination *in*, equivalent to the modern German word *Königin*. The signification is the same. This illustrious lady, the wife of Alcfrid, has been already mentioned. She was one of the daughters of King Penda, and was united to Alcfrid before the year 653, yet soon after her marriage persuaded him to live in continence with her, as a brother with a sister, being filled with the desire of devoting herself exclusively to a religious life. Whilst her husband lived, her court more resembled a monastery than a palace, for she had collected around her many young females of noble as well as of plebeian rank, who regarded her as their spiritual mother. In the year 664 she and her younger sister Cyniswid appear as witnesses to the foundation charter of Peterborough Minster, along with St. Wilfrid, then on his journey to France for consecration: so that it is probable her husband was already dead. Soon after this she obtained from her brother Wulfhere a grant of land at the place which is now called Caistor, and there she founded a monastery of which she was the first abbess, and her sisters Cyniswid and Cynithryth her successors. The year of her death is not recorded, but the youngest of her sisters, Cynithryth, was abbess in the year of St. Wilfrid’s death, A.D. 709. Her character is thus briefly summed up by her biographer: “She was compassionate to the poor, a tender mother to the afflicted,

and was constantly exciting to works of mercy the Kings her brothers," (*i. e.* Peada, Wulfhere, and Ethelred). I am informed that the Rev. J. Maughan has traced letters on the third slip of the north side, which he thinks may express the name of *Cyniwiſi* or *Cyniswid*. I certainly did not observe any letters myself in the place, though I examined it carefully; but if there be really any traces of such an inscription there, I should think the latter name the more probable reading.

OSWU CYNING ELT.—"Oswiu King the Elder." This prince succeeded St. Oswald. A.D. 642, in the thirtieth year of his age. One dark crime stains his memory, the murder of St. Oswin, who had governed for some years the kingdom of Deira, A.D. 650. In other respects he seems to have been a good king, and to have fostered the infant church in his dominions. The conversion by his arguments of Sigebert, King of the East Saxons, who was baptized at Wallbottle, A.D. 654, and, through him, of his subjects, and the foundation of many monasteries, are proofs of his zeal for religion. By his victory over Penda, A.D. 655, he became paramount sovereign of all the other kingdoms except Kent; and his own dominions, which he held in peace until the end of his reign, extended from the Forth to the Humber. After the death of Alcfrið he allowed himself to be influenced by those who still adhered to the Scottish views, nominated St. Ceadda to the see of York, and maintained him therein to the prejudice of St. Wilfrid, until the coming of St. Theodore: but when, by the authority of that illustrious prelate, St. Wilfrid was restored, he became sincerely reconciled to him, and was guided by his counsels until the end of his life, which was not long afterwards. He died on the 15th of February, A.D. 670, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, and was buried in the monastery of Whitby. "At that time" says Venerable Bede, "he was filled with so great a love of the Roman and Apostolical institution, that if he had recovered of his sickness, he had arranged to go to Rome, and end his life at the holy places, and requested bishop Wilfrid, by the promise of a large gift of money, to be the guide of his journey."

ƆANFLÆD CYNGN; or, perhaps, **CWOEN.**—Such seems to be the reading on the highest slip on the south side. Of this princess, to what has been said in our account of the Easter controversy, we may add, that she was the early patroness of St. Wilfrid when, a boy of twelve years old, he repaired to the court of Oswiu, that she encouraged him to go to Lindisfarne, and afterwards, when he desired to visit Rome, she furnished him with letters of recommendation to her relative Earconberht King of Kent. When Oswiu died she retired to the monastery of Whitby, and, after the death of St. Hilda, she assisted her daughter Ælfled in the government of it until her own death, and there was buried with her husband.

ECGFRID CYNING.—During the lifetime of his father, Ecgfrid is mentioned but once, and that in the year 655, when it is said that the reason why he was not present at the battle of Winwædfield, (at which time, however, he was but ten years of age), was, that he was then detained as a hostage at the court of Queen Cyniwise, in the province of the Mercians. The victory then gained was probably the occasion of his liberation; and the occurrence of his name on this monument shews that he was permitted to assume the title of king during his father's lifetime, perhaps as successor to his brother. On this point history is silent. On the death of his father, A.D. 670, he succeeded to the largest and most powerful of the Saxon kingdoms, and for a time he ruled it well and prosperously: but from the year 678, when he began to persecute St. Wilfrid, his fortunes were observed to wane. As St. Wilfrid left the court when the sentence had been passed upon him, depriving him of his bishopric, his last words addressed to the courtiers who were mocking at his fall were, "On the very anniversary of this day on which you are jeering at my invidious condemnation, you will weep bitterly in your own confusion." In the following year a battle was fought between Ecgfrid and Ethelred King of the Mercians, on the banks of the Trent, which resulted in the defeat of the former, and his loss of the province of Lindsey; and the body of Ælfwin his brother, a youth of eighteen years, the darling of both nations, slain in the battle, was brought into the city of York amid the lamentations of the whole people, on the very anniversary of St. Wilfrid's condemnation: and Eddi, who relates this, says, that Ecgfrid reigned without victory from that time forward until the day of his death. He did, indeed, in opposition to the remonstrances of St. Egbert, in the year 684, send an army into Ireland and miserably wasted that harmless nation, which had always shown itself most friendly to the English, but this unprovoked cruelty was generally believed to be the occasion of his downfall, for it was not long before the vengeance of Almighty God overtook him. In the following year, against the advice of his friends, and especially of St. Cuthbert, he no less rashly and cruelly invaded the province of the Picts, and was by them defeated and slain, A.D. 685, at Drumnechtan,¹⁹ and left to his brother and successor Aldfrid a kingdom far inferior to that which he had inherited from his father: for the Picts recovered their own lands which had been held by the English, and the Scots that were in Britain and many of the Britons became independent; and the kingdom of Northumbria never recovered the predominance it had enjoyed in the days of Oswiu.

¹⁹ "Nechtanemere quod est Stagnum Nectani."—*Simeon*.

OSLAAC CYNING.—Of the prince whose name seems to be written here, we have but one notice in history. Under the year 617, the Saxon Chronicle says that Edwin, after his victory over Ethelfrid, by which he recovered his kingdom, drove out the Æthelings, Eanfrid, Oswald, Oswiu, Oslac, Oswudu, Oslaf, and Offa. Of these, Eanfrid became King of Bernicia, A.D. 633, and reigned scarcely a year; Oswald, A.D. 634, and Oswiu, A.D. 642, were successively kings of Northumbria (the province of Deira, which had kings of its own, being subject to them). There are scattered notices here and there of an Offa, whom further research may prove to be the same as the last mentioned of these princes; but of Oslac, Oswudu, and Oslaf, there is no further notice in history. Oslac, whose name occurs here with the title of king, may have reigned, subject to his brother Oswiu, in some part of his dominions.

WILFRID PREASTER, "Wilfrid Priest."—This is a name of exceeding interest, as found on the monument of his friend and patron, and its occurrence indicates that the death of the latter took place before his departure for France.

The long inscription, that of two lines above it, the single line on the south side, and another on the north, were all that had hitherto been noticed. A suspicion crossed my mind, whilst engaged in deciphering these, that there must be some letters in the space above the head of St. John the Baptist, and further, that the reason why the the northern and southern sides are broken up into compartments, instead of being filled with a continuous ornament as the eastern side is, must be, that spaces might be left for inscriptions. On this account, and because I felt the great need of scrupulous accuracy in publishing a reading of so important a monument of our language as the long inscription is, I took advantage of an opportunity which a journey into the north afforded me, and extended it to Bewcastle, and the discovery of these inscriptions was the result—a result far exceeding anything I had anticipated.

Thus, as in a Saxon charter after the act of donation we have the names of the witnesses thereto in the order of their rank, so here in the funeral monument of king Alcfred, after his epitaph, we have the names of those who we may believe assisted at his obsequies, his father Oswiu, his mother-in-law Eanfled, his widow Cyniburug, and her sister Cyniswid, his uncle Oslaac, his brother Ecgfrid, and his chaplain Wilfrid, bishop elect of York; and above them all the Holy Name of Jesus, reminding us of that beautiful prayer which is found in some ancient liturgies, "Almighty and everlasting God, who hast created and redeemed us, mercifully regard our prayers: that, Thy Grace being poured into our

hearts, we may rejoice that our names are written in heaven beneath the glorious Name of Jesus, the head of the book of eternal predestination. Through the same Jesus Christ our Lord."

I reserve the remarks I have to make on the ornaments of this monument, until having described the very similar monument at Ruthwell, I can speak of them both together. They are indeed so much alike, that a notice of the latter forms an appropriate sequel to what has been said: and, although it has been already described, much remains to be said in illustration of it, and in correction of the mistakes into which those who have described it have inadvertently fallen; and the ascertained date of the Bewcastle monument enables us to fix its age with certainty. It is formed of two blocks of reddish sandstone, apparently from different quarries, the upper stone being distinctly of a different kind from the other.

The tradition of the country says that it was cast by shipwreck on the shore, and first set up at Priestwoodside, and that it was afterwards removed, a distance of six miles, to Ruthwell, where a church was built to receive it. There it remained until the seventeenth century, when it was broken by a decree of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland. The fragments still remained in the church until late in the last century, when they were cast into the churchyard. Dr. Duncan, the minister of Ruthwell, rescued them from destruction, and set them up in the garden of the manse, where they are yet to be seen. Owing to its having been sheltered from the weather for so many centuries within the walls of the church, the inscriptions upon it were for the most part so legible, that even persons unacquainted with the Runic character were able to make copies of them, of the general accuracy of which there can be no doubt; and it is fortunate that copies were made, for the Runic inscriptions are now quite illegible, except that upon the upper stone.

Its form and general character are the same as those of the Bewcastle monument, and as the upper and lower limbs of the cross which terminated it, have been preserved, it serves to shew what was probably the appearance of that monument when complete.

Its two fronts, originally its eastern and western faces, are covered with sacred imagery in oblong compartments, surrounded by inscriptions referring to the subjects they contain. These are as follow:—

1. In the upper limb of the cross two half-figures, and the same in the lower.

2. St. John the Baptist, with the Holy Lamb, to which he points

with his right hand, resting on his left arm. Around it are the remains of an inscription—ADORAMUS.

3. Our Blessed Lord, holding a scroll in His left hand, giving His blessing with His right, and trampling on demons personified by swine. The inscription, a little disarranged, is ✠ IHS XPS IVDEX AEQVITATIS . BESTIAE ET DRACONES COGNOVERVNT IN DESERTO SALVATOREM MVNDI.

4. St. Paul and St. Antony breaking a loaf of bread between them. ✠ SCS PAVLVS ET AN[TONIVS EREMITAE] FREGERVNT PANEM IN DESERTO. The incident represented in this panel is thus related by St. Jerome in his life of St. Antony.

“St. Antony having attained the age of ninety years, was one day thinking that no one among the religious of Egypt had penetrated farther into the wilderness than himself. Whereupon he was admonished in a dream that there was one still farther on in the desert, much better than himself, and that he should make haste to visit him. In compliance with this divine admonition he set out at break of day in quest of the servant of God, and after travelling for two days at length found him, when falling each upon the other's neck, and mutually embracing one another, and each calling the other by his proper name, they united in giving thanks to God. Whilst they were conversing, St. Antony perceived a raven alighting upon one of the branches of a neighbouring palm tree, which, descending gently, dropped a loaf of bread before them, and then flew away. “Behold” said Paul, “how our loving and merciful Lord has sent us a dinner. Sixty years have now elapsed since I have daily received from Him a loaf, but upon thy coming Christ hath been pleased to send His soldier a double portion.” Then, after praying and giving thanks, they sat down by the edge of a spring to take the food that God had sent them, but not without an humble contention who should break the loaf, which they at last decided by breaking it conjointly. After taking a moderate refreshment, they lay down to sip at the spring, and then returned to prayer and the praises of God, and in this holy exercise they spent the evening and the whole of the following night.”

5. The Blessed Virgin and the child Jesus in her arms, riding upon an ass: the head of St. Joseph, who conducts them, appears in the corner. The inscription is almost entirely gone. What remains is ✠ MARIA ET IO[SEF]

6. There has been another subject, but it is impossible to make out the design.

On the opposite face we have—

1. In the lower limb of the cross an archer taking aim, and in the upper an eagle grasping a branch.

2. Two figures embracing each other. This may be intended to represent the Visitation.

3. St. Mary Magdalene washing the feet of Jesus. ✠ ATTVLIT

ALABASTRVM VNGVENTI ET STANS RETROSECVS PEDES EIVS LACRIMIS COEPIIT
RIGARE PEDES EIVS ET CAPILLIS CAPITIS SVI TERGEBAT.

4. Jesus restoring sight to the blind man. ✠ ET PRAETERIENS VIDIT
COECVM A NATIBITATE ET SANAVIT EVM AB INFIRMITATE.

5. The Angel Gabriel announcing to the Blessed Virgin the mystery
of the Incarnation. Both figures are standing. ✠ INGRESSVS ANGELVS
AD MARIAM DIXIT AD EAM AVE GRATIA PLENA DOMINVS TECVM BENEDICTA TV
IN MVLIERIBVS.

6. The outlines, nearly obliterated, of the crucifixion: the sun and
moon appear above the arms of the cross and other figures below.

The design of the sides of this cross is the same as that of the eastern
face of that at Bewcastle, a scroll, with fruit and foliage, interspersed
with animals, viz.; a quadruped, two birds, and two monsters appear-
ing upon each. Much of the lower part of each side is defaced. On
the lower stone, which is about three fourths of the entire length, the
composition is complete, and bounded by the inscribed border. What
is above is on a stone of a different kind, but the pattern is of the same
character. It is evident that the monument was intended to be com-
plete, when much less than at present, but that the artist whose task
was to carve the imagery, finding it not long enough for all the subjects
he wished to introduce, had it lengthened by the addition of the upper
stone, and then an ornament was carved, resembling that on the lower
part. That this was a different artist from the person who worked the
scroll is very probable; for Dr. Duncan says that the upper scroll is of
inferior workmanship to the lower; and the inscription on the upper
stone is written along the descending line of the border in the same way
as the latin inscriptions on the two fronts, whereas that of the lower is
so written as to be read at one view, all the letters being upright. This
inscription on each side begins at the top in the left hand corner, is
continued down the right side, begins again at the top of the left side,
and probably was continued along the bottom to the right hand corner.
It is evident that what remains is not much more than half what was
originally engraved upon the monument, nearly as much being obliterated
in the middle and at the end of each as can still be read. They
are written in Anglo-Saxon Runes of the same forms as those on the
Bewcastle cross, and after they had exercised the ingenuity of the anti-
quaries of England, Scotland, and Denmark for two hundred years,
the key to their correct interpretation was found by that learned Anglo-
Saxon scholar, and judicious antiquary, J. M. Kemble, Esq. He dis-
covered them to be fragments of a poem in the early Saxon dialect of
Northumbria. Through the kindness of James Scott, Esq., of Clarence-
field, I have been furnished with a copy of these inscriptions made many

years ago, more complete and accurate than those which guided Mr. Kemble in his interpretation. On the upper stone, the margin adjoining that on which the word *ADORAMUS* is found gives clearly the letters *IDÆGISCÆ*. The lower stone, on the two opposite sides, gives the following reading :—

I.		II.	
UNGERE		✠ CRIST WÆS AN	
AHOF	DÆ	MI	RO
ICR	HI	THS	DI
IICN	NÆ	TRE	HW
ÆCY	GO	LU	ETH
NING	DÆ	MG	RÆ
CHI	LM	IW	THE
FUN	EEO	UN	RF
ÆSH	TTI	DÆD	USÆ
LAF	GTH	ALE	FEAR
ARD	AH	GDU	RAN
HÆL	EW	NHIE	CWO
DAIC	AL	HINÆ	MUN
NIDA	DE	LIMW	ÆTHIL
RSTÆ	AN	ÖERIG	ÆTIL
BISM	GA	NÆGI	ÆNU
ÆRÆD	LG	STO	MIC
EUNG	UG	DDU	THÆTÆ
CET	IST	NHIM	LBIH
MEN	IGA	...LI	EOL
BÆÆT	MOD	...ÆS	DSÆR
GÆD	IGF	...ÆF	ICW
REIC	ORE	...M	ÆSM
MITHB	MEN	...IT	..AL
LODI	...	...GW	GUÆ
BIST	NYG	...	GID
EMI		...E	RÖE
D			FID
			...Æ

Beginning at the left-hand corner of the first inscription, and proceeding down the right side, we read as follows :—

ungeredæ hinæ God ælmeecottig
tha he walde an galgu gistiga
modig fore men
[an ma]nyg[ra....]

prepared Himself God Almighty
when he would to the cross ascend
courageously before men
[in sight of] many.

then returning to the left side—

ahof ic riienæ cyninge
hifunæs hlafard

I raised the mighty King
heaven's Lord

hælda ic ni darstæ	fall down I durst not
bismæræde ungæet men	They reviled us two
bæ ætgædre	both together
ic mith blodi bistemid	I with blood stained

These fragments relate to the crucifixion of Jesus ; those which follow to the taking of His Sacred Body down from the cross. Beginning as before at the left-hand corner of the second inscription, and reading down the right side—

✠ Crist wæs an rodi	✠ Christ was on the rood
hwethræ ther fusæ	Lo ! thither hastening
fearran cwomun	from afar came
æthilæ ti lænum	nobles to him in misery
ic thæt æl biheold	I that all beheld
sær ic wæs m[ith] dalgua	I was with the wound of sorrow
gidræfid	vexed

then returning to the left side

mith strelum giwundæd	with shafts wounded
alegdun hiæ hinæ limwœrignæ	they laid Him down limb-weary
gistoddun him [æt] li[c]æs	they stood by him at his corpse's
[h]æf[du]m	head

And as Mr. Kemble was the first to interpret these inscriptions, which had baffled every one who before him had undertaken the task, so for him also was reserved the satisfaction of discovering also the verification of his reading. This he found in a poem entitled *The Dream of the Holy Rood*, one of a collection discovered by Dr. Blum at Vercelli, and since published by the Record Commission. In this poem the following passages occur, supposed to be spoken by the Cross of our Lord, narrating to the Christian who is favoured with the vision the events of the Crucifixion, and its own feelings upon being made the instrument of torture to the Son of God.

Ongyrede hine thâ geong hæleth	Then the young hero prepared himself,
thæt wæs God Ælmihtig	that was God Almighty.
strang and stîthmôd	Strong and firm of mood,
gestâh he on gealgan heânne	He mounted the lofty cross,
môdig on manigra gesihthe	courageously in the sight of many ;
thâ he wolde mancyn lÿsan	when He would mankind redeem.
Bifode ic thâ me se beorn ymb-	I trembled when the hero em-
clypte	braced me,
ne dorste ic hwæthre bûgan tô	yet dared I not bow down to
eorthan	earth,
feallan to foldan sceatum	fall to the bosom of the ground,

ac ic seeôlde fæste standan	but I was compelled to stand fast.
Rôd wæs ic âræred	A cross was I reared,
áhôf ic rîcne cyning	I raised the powerful King,
heofona hláford ;	heaven's lord.
hyldan me ne dorste.	I durst not fall down.
Bysmeredon hie unc butu æt gæ- dere	They reviled us both together.
Eal ic wæs mid blôde bestêmed	I was all stained with blood
begoten of thæs guman sídan	poured from the man's side.

Crist wæs on rôde	Christ was on the cross,
hwæthre thær fusæ	yet, thither hastening
feorran cwomon	men came from far
to tham æthelinge	to the noble one.
Ic thæt eal beheôld	I beheld that all,
sâre ic wæs mid gedrêfed	with sorrow I was afflicted.

Forleton me thâ hilderincas	The warriors left me there,
standan steâme bedrifenne	standing defiled with gore.
eal ic wæs mid strælum forwund- od	I was all wounded with shafts.
Aledon hie thær limwêrigne ;	They laid Him down limb-weary.
gestôdon him æt hîs licæs heaf- dum.	They stood at the corpse's head.
beheôldon hie thær heofenes dryhten,	They beheld the Lord of heaven.
and he hine thær hwile reste	And He rested Himself there awhile,
mêthe æfter thâm miclan gewinne	weary after His mighty contest.

Thus in this poem Mr. Kemble found the very same passages as he had previously found upon the cross ; and, rightly read, they prove to be in precisely the same order, two passages, one referring to the crucifixion, the other to the taking down from the cross, extracted from a longer poem, embracing the whole subject. The discovery of the poem, whilst it established the general correctness of his interpretation, enabled Mr. Kemble to correct the trifling mistakes into which he had fallen, and, with the imperfect copies he had to guide him, the wonder is they that were so few. It is beyond all doubt the most interesting discovery that has ever been made in the field of Anglo-Saxon antiquities ; for these lines inscribed upon the cross prove the existence in the middle of the seventh century of a poem, of which they form a part, written in the Northumbrian dialect, and of which that in the Vercelli MS. (which Mr. Kemble considers a poem of very high character), is a

later version in the West Saxon dialect, with some additions and alterations. Fortunately, the history of the period enables us, almost with certainty, to determine the author of this poem, for there was but one person then living to whom it can be ascribed. For reasons which will appear in the sequel, I believe this monument, and that at Bewcastle, to be of the same age, and the work of the same hand, and the latter must have been erected A.D. 664 or 5. Now this was precisely the period at which Cædmon, first of all the English nation, began to compose religious poems, in the monastery of the Abbess Hilda.

Of him Venerable Bede records that he was the first to compose sacred poems in the English language; that their subjects were the Incarnation, Passion, and other mysteries of the life of Our Lord; and that, although others after him attempted to do the same, no one could be compared to him. As then what is related of his inspiration²⁰ must have taken place about this time, for the monastery of St. Hilda was founded in the year 655, are we not justified in regarding the lines upon the Ruthwell cross as fragments of a lost poem of his, a poem, however, which a later poet in the tenth century undertook to modernize and adapt to the taste of his own times, as Dryden did with some of the poems of Chaucer? I submit to the judgment of others this conjecture, based upon these grounds, viz. that on this monument, erected about A.D. 665, we have fragments of a religious poem of very high character, and that there was but one man living in England at the time worthy to be named as a religious poet, and that was Cædmon.

In proceeding to notice the sculptured decorations of these two monuments, our attention is first arrested by the mutilated delineation of the crucifixion on that at Ruthwell, and this because M. Didron and others are of opinion that representations of this subject do not, or very rarely, occur before the tenth century. Here, however, we find it on a monument to which we can certainly assign an earlier date, (the seventh century), and there are several other examples on monuments which we have good reason to suppose belong to the seventh or eighth centuries. In the walls of the church of Kirkdale, in Yorkshire, built out of the ruins of St. Gregory's monastery (which I conceive to have been that of Læstingæu) are three crosses, one of which is entirely filled by a very rude crucifixion. On another found at Rothbury, and now in the Museum of the Society, the image of Our Saviour crucified fills the head of the cross, as on the ruder example at Kirkdale. The curious fragments of the cross at Alnwick, (from Woden's Church, Alnmouth), deserve special notice here, because they and the Ruthwell cross mutually illustrate each other. The position of the crucifixion on the cross

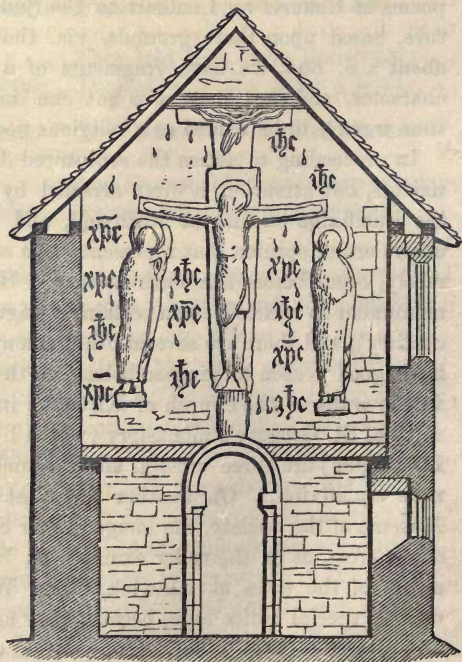
²⁰ Bede's Eccl. Hist., book iv., cap 24.

at Ruthwell shews what was probably the relation of the fragments at Alnwick to the cross of which they formed a part; and the carving on the latter, being in better preservation than that on the former, shews what was its general design; viz. Our Saviour extended on the cross, (not depending), the sun and moon above, below apparently the two thieves, and lower still two executioners. Very similar in design to these is the crucifixion represented on one of the crosses at Aycliffe, (of which by the kindness of W. H. D. Longstaffe, Esq., I am enabled to give a representation), where we have the two executioners only, without the thieves.

Not to mention other examples on crosses, the west front of the little church of Headbourne Worthy, near Winchester, is nearly filled by a very large crucifix, with the hand of the Eternal Father issuing from clouds above the head of our Lord, and on either side the figures of the Blessed Virgin and St. John: and so sacred was this deemed in early times, that in the fifteenth century a porch, with a little chapel over it, was attached to



Cross at Aycliffe.



Crucifix at Headbourne Worthy

this front, in which was an altar in front of the Holy Rood, thus enclosing it for particular veneration. All this care bestowed on it, and reverence shown towards it, seems only to have provoked the violence of the sixteenth century, when it was chiselled away level with the surface of the wall, leaving only the outlines to shew what it had once been. At Romsey, however, there still remains, quite perfect, a similar crucifix on the exterior wall of the south transept. It seems to be of equal antiquity, and has been saved out of the ruins of an earlier church: and a piscina near it shews that there must have been a little chapel, as at Headbourne Worthy, built to enclose it.

The three figures on the cross at Bewcastle are very superior in dignity and grace to any thing I have ever observed, even of Norman art, and the same may be said of those on the Ruthwell monument. Two of them, St. John the Baptist holding the Holy Lamb, and Our Blessed Saviour trampling on the heads of demons personified by swine, are nearly the same on each monument, the differences of treatment being very slight. For the choice of the other subjects at Ruthwell it is difficult to account; we have the Annunciation, the Visitation (probably), and the Flight into Egypt, but not in order; and I may remark that these three subjects, with a fourth—an angel appearing in a vision to St. Joseph—are represented on a curious tablet in the wall of the tower of Hovingham church in Yorkshire.⁹¹ Then we have a miracle of Our Blessed Lord—His restoring sight to the blind man—and St. Mary Magdalene washing His feet, and lastly, an incident from the lives of St. Paul and St. Anthony. Certainly this collection of subjects seems very incongruous; but some good reasons probably dictated the choice, and were we better acquainted with the history of the person whose monument it is, the incongruity would doubtless disappear. The period, however, to which this monument must be ascribed, makes it probable that the person to whose memory it was erected was a con-

⁹¹ A representation of this tablet appears in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. VI., p. 189; but not a very accurate one. Under eight arches are as many figures, forming four distinct subjects, as follows:—

1. The Angel; 2. The Blessed Virgin, seated.

3 and 4. Two female figures, standing, each facing the other. This I take to be the Visitation.

5. A male figure walking and following 6, a female figure with a swathed infant in her arms. This seems to be the Flight into Egypt, or, perhaps, the journey to Jerusalem for the Presentation.

7. A figure reclining, apparently asleep, and 8, an angel, appearing to him. This is probably the dream of St. Joseph. The whole work is decidedly Saxon, and it is built into the walls of a tower which is as decided a specimen of Saxon architecture as any that I am acquainted with. Over the west door is a cross of a type peculiar to early Saxon and Irish monuments, and the double splayed windows of the lower stage, and rude baluster windows of the belfry stage, are all indications of its early date.

vert from paganism to the faith, and whilst on the monument of any Christian the mysteries of the Incarnation and Passion of Our Blessed Lord would be appropriate, the restoration of sight to the blind as typical of the greater miracle of opening the eyes of the soul to the light of faith, and the forgiveness of St. Mary Magdalene and her loving penitence, on the monument of a convert, would be peculiarly so. The choice of St. John the Baptist, and of the scene from the history of St. Paul and St. Anthony might be the result of a special veneration on his part to those saints.

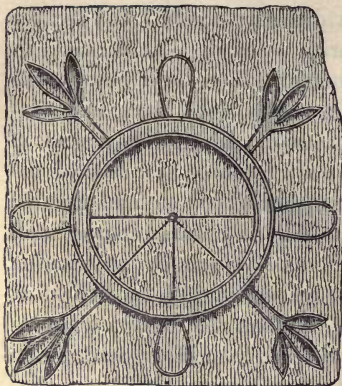
The scroll-work on the eastern side of the Bewcastle monument, and on the two sides of that at Ruthwell, is identical in design, and differs very much from that which is found on other Saxon crosses. In fact I know of nothing like it except small portions on a fragment of a cross in the York Museum, on another fragment preserved in Jarrow church, and on a cross at Hexham. This resemblance, and that already noticed, in the style of the carving of the imagery, convince me that the two crosses are the work of the same artist or artists, (if we suppose that then, as is the case now-a-days, one who was competent to execute statuary left the carving of flowers and mere ornaments to less skilful hands), and, therefore, that the date of the one cannot be much later than that of the other; nay, I feel inclined to go farther than this, and to hazard the conjecture that the two once formed the same monument, one at the head and the other at the foot of the grave. Believing, as I do, that all these ancient crosses are sepulchral monuments, the absence of an epitaph at Ruthwell, on the lower stone at least, convinces me that something is wanting to make the monument complete. The inscriptions on its fronts are Latin antiphons, allusive to the subjects portrayed thereon, and those on its sides English verses descriptive of the Passion. In such company a memorial inscription would have seemed incongruous. Something seems wanting to the completeness of the monument, and that is supplied by the cross at Bewcastle, where we find an inscription to the memory of king Alefrid, and the names of other persons of his family. The verification of the Bewcastle traditions disposes me the more readily to credit that which tells us that the Ruthwell cross came thither by sea, and was cast on the shore by shipwreck. If this be really true, whence did it come? Most probably from Cumberland; carried off, perhaps, on account of its beauty, by an army of Danes or Scots, and cast upon the shore of the Solway by a sudden storm.

Before I thought of the connection between these two crosses, it occurred to me that the reason why St. John the Baptist was introduced upon that at Bewcastle might be, that he was the patron saint of King

Alefrid, and this seemed to clear up a difficulty which I had felt for some years on another point of antiquarian research. At Barnack, in Northamptonshire, three miles from Stamford, there is a church the tower of which, presenting on three sides scrolls with birds, and windows filled with tracery of interlacing knotwork, is certainly a work of the seventh century, and one which I always regarded as a relic of the monastery built by St. Wilfrid in this neighbourhood on land granted to him by Alefrid. But we know that St. Wilfrid's monasteries were all dedicated to St. Peter and St. Andrew;²² and how was the supposition that Barnack is St. Wilfrid's work to be reconciled with its dedication to St. John the Baptist? Very easily, if St. John the Baptist were indeed the patron of Alefrid. And if this were so, then his appearance on the Ruthwell cross adds to the probability that it belonged to the monument erected in his honour at Bewcastle: and that monument, we may suppose, consisted of two crosses, one at the head, the other at the foot of the grave, both presenting the image of our Blessed Lord, and of Alefrid's patron saint; one devoted to sacred imagery and inscriptions calculated for the edification of the beholder, the other presenting his portraiture and an inscription to his memory. It is even possible that the inscription upon the upper stone at Ruthwell may have contained his name. The letters which remain are *IDÆ GISCÆ*. Of these *GISCÆ* is evidently the beginning of a word such as *gesceapan*, to form or shape, *gescēadan*, to divide or separate, or *gescea*, sobbing, and the rest may be the ending of the word *Alefridæ*. If any other letters could be traced confirming this conjecture, I should regard this inscription as a sort of postscript to that on the other cross. Nor would such a supposition militate against what I have said above of the incongruity of a memorial inscription with such as the rest of those upon this monument: for the lower stone on which they occur is evidently complete in itself, and as evidently the addition of the upper stone was an afterthought, for which the wish to add such an inscription as this might easily account, and which I cannot but think detracts from the beauty of the monument by destroying its unity.

I must now call the attention of the reader to the dial which is introduced in the midst of a scroll in the southern face of the monument at Bewcastle. Such dials, though by no means common, are more so than is generally supposed; and for this reason I will mention all that have come under my notice. At Corhampton, in Hampshire, there is

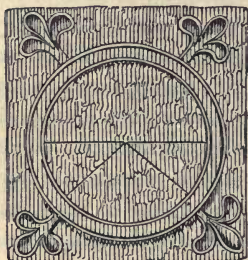
²² Eddi, chap. liv., records a vision (A.D. 705), in which St. Wilfrid is reproached for having done this, and having neglected to build one in honour of the Blessed Virgin, and four years of life are granted him to supply this omission.



Dial at Corhampton.

one in its original position in the south wall of the very interesting Saxon church there, which I believe to be one of St. Wilfrid's works, because its architecture corresponds with that of churches in other parts of the country which on other grounds I believe to be his, and it is situated in one of the scenes of St. Wilfrid's labours, the ancient district of the Meanwara. My conjecture with regard to this church is strengthened by the occurrence of a similar, though smaller and less orna-

mented dial, in the neighbouring church at Warnford. This church is Norman, erected in the twelfth century by Adam de Portu, but an inscription of that period testifies that it stands on the site of an earlier church founded by St. Wilfrid, and the dial is probably a relic of that earlier church inserted in the walls of the Norman building. 'Again, a dial closely resembling the last appears in the walls of St. Michael's church, Winchester. These three have been figured in the Proceedings



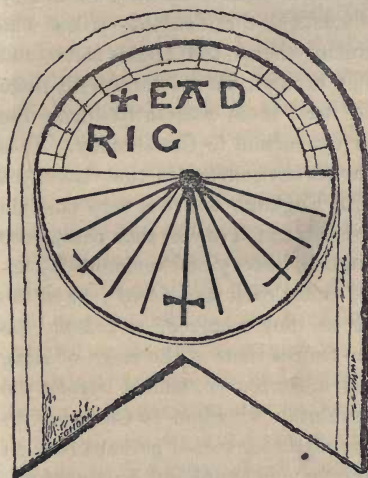
Dial at Warnford.



Dial at Winchester.

of the Archæological Association at Winchester, in 1845. Probably of equal antiquity with these, is a small and very plain one at Headbourne Worthy, near Winchester. It is not in its original position, but there are parts of the church, including the west front with the rood already mentioned, of equal antiquity with Corhampton. At Barnack, in Northamptonshire, there is another in the south wall of the Saxon tower. Like the four already mentioned it is enclosed in a circle, but it differs from the three first in the omission of the flowered ornaments attached to the outer circumference, and in the introduction of one which fills the upper half of the circle above the dial. At Swillington, in

Yorkshire, there is another, which I mention in this place, because, as in all the above instances, the circle is complete, the lower half being marked for the dial. It is evidently a relic of an earlier building built into the south wall of a church of the fourteenth century. At Bishop-



Dial at Bishopstone.

stone, in Sussex, there is a very curious one, figured in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xi., p. 40, and in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, Nov., 1840, of an entirely different design. It is introduced in a semicircular arch, has an ornament above it, not unlike what appears in some Anglo-Saxon MSS., and the name \times EADRIC, which may be that of the prince of the South-Saxons, son of Egberht King of Kent, who killed his uncle Hlothari, A.D. 685, and reigned in his stead for a year and a half afterwards. All the above I take to be of the seventh century. Of later date I have seen one at Old Byland, in Yorkshire. It is semicircular, and has an inscription of which I could only read the wordsTIDEMANME FECIT. The latest is the well-known dial over the south door of the church at Kirkdale, executed in the reign of St. Edward the Confessor. It has been remarked that this dial differs from that at Bishopstone in having a single dividing line between each of the crossed lines. In this respect the Bewcastle, Bishopstone, and Winchester dials agree. These nine, which I have seen, and that at Bishopstone, which I have not seen, are all that I know of, but it is probable there may be many more, since so many have fallen under the notice of a single individual.

The value of these monuments, as illustrating the state of civilization of our forefathers in the seventh century, can scarcely be overrated. First, they afford incontestible evidence that the Angles of Northumbria were in possession of a system of writing of their own before the introduction of Roman characters by the Latin missionaries: and that their alphabet was more complete than the Roman, containing more letters, expressive of sounds peculiar to their language. From the series of Runic alphabets which Mr. Kemble has published,²³ taken from MSS. of the ninth and tenth centuries, (a period when this kind of writing

²³ *Archæologia*, vol. xxviii.

had fallen into disuse in England) it appears that the Anglo-Saxon Runic alphabet consisted of thirty characters; and of these, twenty-six are found on the Bewcastle and Ruthwell monuments, a nearly complete alphabet of the letters which were in use in the seventh century. Whence these were derived there can be no doubt, for they are nearly the same as those which were in use amongst the Teutonic tribes who inhabited those districts of the Continent whence the Angles came, and we may regard it as certain that they brought these letters with them at their first coming to England, and used them constantly during the century and a half previous to their conversion to Christianity. It is true that these monuments present the earliest examples that have yet been noticed of this kind of writing in England, but it is very possible that others may be discovered, since records much earlier than these once existed. The venerable father of English history had undoubtedly access to chronological tables, in which, under each successive year of the reigning king, events were recorded as they occurred, and from the minuteness with which he details the transactions of the reign of King Edwin, it is evident that these annals must have extended beyond the date of the conversion of the Northumbrian kingdom to Christianity. Future research may yet discover some of these, buried perhaps in such places as Goodmanham, the site of the famous temple of Northumbria, or Wallbottle, the palace of King Oswiu. Here, however, we have undoubted examples of the writing which was in use amongst the Angles of the seventh century, and had been for centuries previous to the introduction of the Roman alphabet by Christian missionaries. I do not lose sight of the fact, that that alphabet was known to and used by the Britons, nor do I doubt that they could read the inscriptions on the many monuments which the Romans left behind them; but so great was their hatred of the Anglo-Saxon race, and so little, in consequence, their intercourse with them, that the latter were quite ignorant of any letters but their own; and those which the Roman missionaries introduced were as strange to them as the language they were used to express. Many years, in all probability, would pass away after the introduction of Christianity, and the foreign influence which we know accompanied it, before the old system of writing would be abandoned, and the new take its place: and Runes would continue to be used for English records, and Roman letters for Latin. This we find to be the case. The Latin inscriptions at Ruthwell are written in Roman characters; the English inscriptions there, at Bewcastle, and at Kirkdale, in Runes. After the conversion of the northern nations to Christianity, the clergy laboured to do away with the ancient system of writing, and to substitute the Roman in its stead, and their efforts were everywhere

successful. The Anglo-Saxon Runes were probably the first to be dis-used; whilst those of the Scandinavian nations maintained their ground for several centuries. Thus the inscription to the memory of Bishop Tuda, though in English, is in Roman characters, because it was written in a monastery under ecclesiastical influence. In the Falstone inscription we have an early example of the endeavours that were made to familiarize the eyes of our forefathers with the Roman letters by writing the same words first in Runes and then in Roman minuscules; and had the Dewsbury inscription been perfect we should perhaps have had another earlier still. Hence arises the probability that the inscription on the cross at Halton, and any others that may exist, or may hereafter be found, written in pure Anglo-Saxon Runes, must be referred to the same age as these.

The earliest Anglo-Saxon coins that can be appropriated with any degree of probability, have the names of the kings by whose authority they were struck written in Runes. These are coins which seem to bear the name of Peada, and his brother Ethelred, Kings of Mercia. A coin in Ruding, pl. 26, Appendix, fig. 4, has the letters PADA in Runes, quite distinct; and as the upper stroke of the A is joined to the D, it may be read PEADA. In this instance the letters are large, occupying nearly the whole field. Another coin which I have seen in an English collection, and which is figured in Combrouse's *Monnaies de France*, Vol. III., pl. 28, fig. 1, presents the letters PÆDA on one side of a square on the reverse; its obverse being of the same type as the last. The same work, Vol. IIII., pl. 154, figure 4, gives another variety, with the same letters in the field. The coin figured by Ruding, pl. 3, as one of Ethilberht, reads distinctly ÆTHILIRÆD. I know of no Anglo-Saxon kings to whom these pieces can be assigned with more probability than to Peada and Ethelred. This attribution is new, but would have been published long ago, had I been enabled to complete the work I once projected on the Anglo-Saxon coinage. The earliest with Roman legends are those of Ecgfrid and his successors, Kings of Northumbria; but still, even to a comparatively late period, in the occasional use of Runes, we discern a lingering affection for the old characters. Thus a coin has been cited of Offa, King of Mercia, with the moneyer's name, BOTRED, in Runes, and on others of his coins Runes are occasionally found introduced amongst Roman letters, and on a coin of his contemporary, Ethilberht of East Anglia, after the King's name in Roman letters, we have that of the moneyer, LVL in Runes. So, also, we have Runes and Roman letters on the supposed East Anglian coins of Beonna. The stycas of Eanred, King of Northumbria, of the moneyers BROTHER and WIHTRED, present the latest examples of the use of these characters.

All the examples above cited belong to the three Anglian kingdoms, Northumbria, Mercia, and East Anglia. The Jutish kingdom of Kent supplies one monument of this class, the tombstone discovered some years ago at Dover, with the name GISLHEARD; and possibly two others in the terminal (?) stone discovered near Canterbury, and the sword-hilt in Mr. Rolfe's possession, but I do not know whether the Runes on these are Anglo-Saxon or not. In the three kingdoms founded by the Saxon race there has not been found as yet a single Runic monument, that which was discovered in London a few years ago being purely Danish.

Thus have we traced the occasional use of Anglo-Saxon Runes in Northumbria almost to the time when it became a Danish kingdom. At that time probably the invaders introduced their own letters, which differ very much from those of which we have been speaking; and although no early examples of the use of Norse Runes have yet occurred in Northumbria, there are two inscriptions in this character, later than the Conquest—that lately discovered at Carlisle, and the famous one on the font at Bridekirk. The former written in Norse Runes, and in the Norse language, has lately been brought under the notice of the Society at one of the monthly meetings. The latter is written in characters which bear a considerable resemblance to Norse Runes, but are yet not entirely the same. It is in two rhyming verses. (*Fig. 16.*)

✠ RICARD HE ME IWROCTE

1 TO DIS MERTH GERNR ME BROCTE

which, on comparing it with the same words in Anglo-Saxon and in modern English—

Ricard he me gewrohte
And to this mārthe geornor me
bróhte

Richard he me wrought
And to this beauty carefully me
brought

appears to be intermediate between the two versions, and may be regarded as a specimen of the English of the eleventh or twelfth century.

The following couplet from the *Life of St. Godric*,²⁴ by Reginald (a work of the twelfth century), affords an apt illustration of this inscription, and a confirmation of the date assigned to it.

Seinte Marie sio on scamel me iledde
Thæt ic on this hi-herthe ne sculde wit mine bare fot itreide.
Saint Marie she on footstool me led,
That I on this earth should not with my bare foot tread.

The forms *iledde* and *itreide* corresponding to *iwrocte*; the exact simi-

²⁴ St. Godric died A.D. 1170, and this life was compiled whilst he was yet living.

larity of construction, *Seinte Marie sio me iledde* and *Richard he me iurocte*; and of the style of versification, are I think sufficient to convince any one that they are of the same age, *i. e.* the twelfth century, a date which the character of the carving on the font perfectly warrants.

From this reading, taken from impressions kindly forwarded to me by the Rev. James Carter, Vicar of Bridekirk, it will be seen that Mr. Hamper's reading (published in the *Archæologia*, vol xix) was very near the truth. He erred in two letters only, and into these errors he was led by faults in Mr. Howard's copy.

Not less valuable are these monuments as presenting the very earliest examples of our language, and almost the only examples of the language as it was written in the seventh century. The forms of the words in these inscriptions differ materially from those which were in use in those centuries, and in those districts, to which most of the existing monuments of the Anglo-Saxon language belong. The Vercelli poem, as we have seen, affords us the means of comparing the early forms of the Northumbrian with the late forms of the West Saxon dialect; and the information thus derived has been of material assistance in explaining the Bewcastle inscription, and will be equally valuable to any one who may undertake the reading of any others that may hereafter be discovered. For this reason, we give here a table of the contrast between the early and late forms of the language, the letters B, D, F, R, denoting that the words are found respectively in the Bewcastle, Dewsbury, Falstone, and Ruthwell inscriptions.

a for o	R	an	on
	„	dalguæ	dolge
	„	darstæ	dorste
	„	hlafard	hlaford
	„	walde	wolde

æ for â	„	bæ	bâ
	„	sær	sâr

æ for e	R	bismaeræde	bysmeredon
	„	darstæ	dorste
	„	fusæ	fuse
	„	hiæ, hinæ	hie, hine
	„	riicnæ	riene
	B	settæ	sette
	R	ungeredæ	ongyrede

æ for ea	R	ælmeottig	ealmihtig
	B	gær	gear
	R	hælda	healdan

e for æ	„	hwethræ	hwæthre
	„	strelum	strælum
	„	ther	thær

ea for eo	„	fearran	feorran
	B	preaster	preost

eo for ea	D	beornæ	bearne
	F	eomæ	eáme

eo for i	R	ælmeottig	ealmihtig
----------	---	-----------	-----------

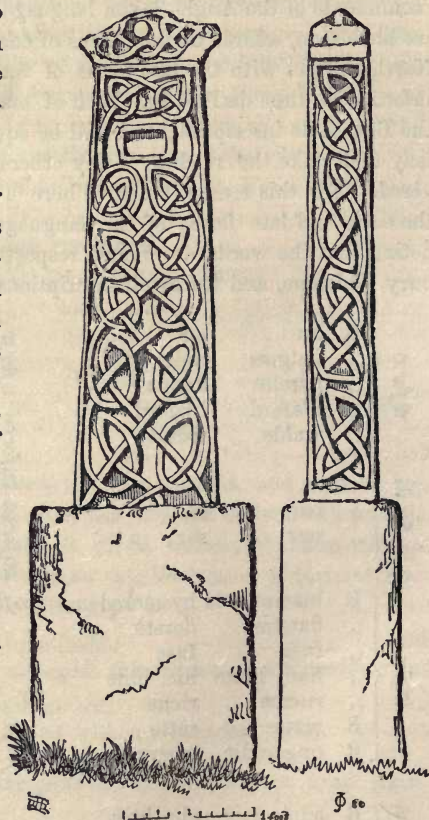
i for e	„	biheold	beheöld
	„	bistemid	bestemed
	„	blodi	blode
	D	gibiddad	gebidath
	B	giecegæd	gecigath
	R	gidræfid	gedrêfed
	„	gistiga	gestigan
	„	gistoddun	gestôdon
	„	giwundæd	gewundod
	„	rodi	rode

i for eo R hifunæs heofenes
 u for o { „ aledgūn aledon
 „ cwomun cwomon
 „ ungeredæ ongyrede

d for d { B Alcfrid Ealhfrith
 „ Ecgfrid Ecgfrith
 D gibiddad gebidath
 B gicegæd gecigath

Besides the above, which differ from later forms in the vowels only, we have *dalgu* and *galgu* for *dolg* and *gealga*; infinitives in *a*, *gistiga* and *hælda*, for *gestigan* and *healdan*; and participles past in *æd*, *giwundæd* and *tægæd* (the latter at Beckermont), for *gewundod* and *tigod*. In the absence of any other monument of early date, we may derive some information on this point from Venerable Bede. His history, it is true, is written in Latin, but it contains many names of persons and places; and as these had always a meaning, they generally represent forms of words in use when he wrote; and of that history fortunately one MS. is in existence, written two years after his death, in which these words are found just as he would write them. I have therefore thought it desirable to give, as an Appendix to this memoir, a list of the names which occur therein, with their meanings as far as I have been able to ascertain them; for many of them seem to have afterwards fallen into disuse, and no glossary gives their meaning. On reference to this list it will be found that nearly all the early modes of spelling noted above occur therein, and several others besides.

Having given to these monuments the attention which they justly claim, let us proceed to notice one or two others. In the churchyard of the village of Hauxwell, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, there is a small cross (*See annexed cut*), of which the head is broken away. It is fixed



in a square plinth. Its ornaments are simply interlacing patterns, but in the midst of them, on the front, there is a small panel, and in this is an inscription, almost obliterated, which (by means of impressions kindly forwarded to me by Miss Pattison) I read (*Fig. 17*)

HAEC EST
CRVX SC̄
GACOB I

Short as this inscription is, it is very valuable, inasmuch as it assists us in settling another point in the geography of Venerable Bede, for there can be no doubt as to the identity of the person who is commemorated here. It is James, whom Venerable Bede mentions as assisting St. Paulinus when he was baptizing the people of Lindsey, A.D. 628. He says of him, "He had with him in the ministry, James the deacon, a man truly zealous, and noble, in Christ and in the church, who lived even to our days;" and again, "He left in the church of York (A.D. 633) James the deacon, a truly ecclesiastical and holy man, who for a long time afterwards continuing in that church, rescued much prey from the old enemy by teaching and baptizing, from whose name the village near Catterick, where he mostly resided, is named to this day; and as he was most skilful in singing in the church, when peace was afterwards restored in the province, and the number of the faithful increased, he began to be master of singing, according to the custom of the Romans, or people of Kent, to many persons; and he being old and full of days, according to the words of Scripture, followed the way of his fathers," He is mentioned again as present at the synod of Whitby, when he had the satisfaction of seeing the return of the Northumbrian church to unity, according to the rule of the church in which he had been brought up; and as Venerable Bede says that he lived to his own days, he probably died about the year 690, when he would be upwards of eighty years of age, if we suppose him to have been nineteen (the age at which the office of deacon was then occasionally conferred) in 628. This cross probably marks the place of his burial, and the epithet *Sancti* in its short inscription bears out the character given him by our venerable historian. If Hauxwell be "the village where he mostly resided," it may have been called after him originally²⁵ "Jacobus-wælla," and afterwards abbreviated to its present form.

The fragments of the Alnwick cross present inscriptions—on each broad face a single line (*Fig. 18*), MYREDEH . MEH . WO' [RHTE], "Myredeh

²⁵ The memory of this venerable man is also preserved in Lindsey, another field of his labours, where, not far from Barton-on-Humber, there is a cross which bears his name, St. James' Cross.

me wrought," and [HL]VDWYG. MEH. FEG [DE], "Hludwyg me fixed;" (*Fig. 19*); and on the sides an inscription of which two lines remain, on one EADVLFES. TH (*Fig. 20*), and a single line on the other containing the word SAVL. Though a single letter only occurs after the word "Eadulfes," it is evidently the termination of the inscription on that side; and, therefore, must either stand for a word, or be the commencement of a word which was continued on the other side, where there was evidently a prayer for the soul of the person commemorated. The whole inscription, probably, was something like this—

✠ THIS IS	GEBI
CYNING	DDAD
EADV	THÆRE
LFES. TH[RUH]	SAVLE

This is King Eadulf's grave. Pray for his soul.

Most of the letters on these fragments agree in their forms with those of the Latin inscriptions at Ruthwell, but the *g* more resembles those on the cross at Hackness, which is of the eighth century, and I think the beginning of this century is the date of these fragments. At this period we have an Eadulf figuring for a short time in history, and although we know but little about him, that little tells us that his reign and life ended in the neighbourhood of Alnmouth, where this cross was found. He usurped the crown on the death of Aldfrid, A.D. 705, and at the head of his partisans besieged Berchtfrid, the guardian of the young King Osred, in the fortress of Bamborough, but was repulsed, put to flight, and slain. Bamborough is not many miles to the north of Alnmouth, and still nearer to it on the south-west is a place which may possibly bear his name, and mark the direction of his flight, Edlingham (formerly Eadulfingham). If the probability be admitted that the cross at Alnmouth marked the grave of this Eadulf, its date must be referred to the year 705.

I may remark that of the two names inscribed on the broad faces of this monument, the former, "Myredeh," is undoubtedly Irish.

The task I imposed upon myself of drawing the attention of the Society to the few remaining monuments of Anglo-Saxon antiquity, and pointing out their value, is now accomplished, however imperfectly; and if what I have said shall serve to excite a deeper interest in these remains in the minds of any of the members, and stimulate them to farther research, my object will be gained. I have spared no pains to attain to accuracy in all that I have advanced, especially in the readings of the several inscriptions. Still I cannot expect that I have altogether escaped falling into errors, and whilst I hope that these may be cor-

rected for the sake of truth, by those who may detect them, I may be excused expressing the desire that this may be done in the spirit of forbearance, which is due from one to another by all who are liable to error. The assistance I have received in the course of my researches I have been careful to acknowledge, and I take this opportunity, in conclusion, to express my warmest thanks to all who have so assisted me for their courtesy and kindness.

D. H. HAIGH.

Erdington, Birmingham.

APPENDIX.

Proper names, or words entering into the composition of names, occurring in the earliest MS. of the Ecclesiastical History of Venerable Bede (Cambridge Public Library, K.k. 5. 16.), with their meaning as far as can be ascertained, shewing the variation of the latter from the earlier forms of the same words.

It may be necessary to remark that as Venerable Bede wrote in Latin, the pronounciation of that language obliged him to make some variation from the true spelling of some of these names. We find, for instance, in several words the use of the diphthong *oi*, viz. in *Oidiluald*, *Oiddi*, *Oiscing*, *Loidis*. There can be no doubt that the reason of this is, that the Latin *i*, being pronounced like the English *e*, he used the diphthong *oi* to express the sound of *oe*.¹ *Oidil*, then, is intended for *Oedil*, and this form occurs in the name of *Oedilburga* on the fragments of the cross at Hackness. *Oiscing*, also, is for *Oescing*, and *Loidis* for *Loedis*, which is very near the modern name Leeds. In the following table, then, I have no hesitation in substituting *oe* for *oi* wherever it occurs.

Again, as the Latin language had no *w*, Bede was obliged to use *u* instead of it. I therefore take the same liberty in substituting *w* for *u*, wherever the latter, coming before a vowel, is used as a consonant.

In the names of females, also, I have changed the Latin termination *a* into *e*, believing that no Saxon female name could end in *a*.

My object being simply to illustrate the language of Northumbria in the eighth century, I take no notice of the foreign names which occur in this history.

¹ Properly speaking, neither *oe*, nor *ae*, *ea*, *eo*, were diphthongs in the Anglo-Saxon language, but vowels, each expressed by a single character in the Runic alphabet. The substitution of the Roman for the Runic alphabet rendered the introduction of diphthongs necessary to express these sounds.

I have thought it better, in order to avoid the frequent repetition which a complete catalogue of the names, many of them very similar, would have occasioned, to give merely the elements of compound names, distinguishing the simple names from them by capitals. The following list then forms a little glossary of the language spoken in the seventh century, giving in parallel columns, 1. the ancient, 2. the more recent, forms, 3. the meaning, 4. names into the composition of which these words enter. I have added a few words from contemporary sources.

Acca	ác	<i>an oak</i>	
Ache	ace	<i>ache or pain</i>	
Adda	ád	<i>a pile</i>	
Addi	<i>an adjective formed from the last</i>		
Æbbe	ebbe	<i>ebb, reflux</i>	
Æcci	eacig	<i>advantageous</i>	
æd and cæd	ead	<i>happy</i>	Ædwini
Æddi and Eddi	eadig	"	Ædilberet
ædil and cædil	æthel	<i>noble</i>	Ælbfæd
ælb and ælf	ælf	<i>an elf</i>	Ælf-wini
<i>Ælla and Ælli</i> ²			
Æsica	æsc	<i>an ash</i>	
æu and eu	ea	<i>water</i>	Læstingæu, Her-uteu
al	eal	<i>all</i>	Alric
alch	ealh	<i>a hall</i>	Alchfrid
ald	eald	<i>old</i>	Aldfrid
Anna			
ar	ár	<i>glory</i>	Arwald
bad	bad	<i>a pledge</i>	Canebad
badu	beado	<i>war</i>	Badudegn
Bæda	beada	<i>a counsellor</i>	
bald	báld	<i>bold</i>	Baldhelm
Baru	bearo	<i>a grove</i>	Æt Baruæ
Bass	basu	<i>a scarlet cloak</i>	
Bebbe	beáf	<i>a gadfly</i>	
Begu	báeh, beag, beáh, beh	<i>a bracelet</i>	
Beret	berht, bearht, beorht, briht	<i>bright</i>	Berethun
berge	beorh	<i>a hill</i>	Ædilberge
bern	beorn	<i>a prince</i>	Bernwini
Betti	beotig	<i>threatening</i>	
bil	bil	<i>an axe or sword</i>	Cynibil
Bisi	bisig	<i>busy</i>	
Blecca	blæc	<i>black</i>	
Bosa	bós	<i>a stable</i>	
Bosel	bosel	<i>a stable man</i>	
bot	bót	<i>a ransom</i>	Bothelm
bregu	brego	<i>a prince</i>	Breguswid
brord	brord	<i>a sword</i>	Wilbrord
burg	burh	<i>a city</i>	Cyniburg
cæd	ced	<i>a boat</i>	Cædmon
Cælin ³	ceawl	<i>a basket</i>	

² *Ælla* and *Ælli*. Probably these names are the same, and the latter the correct form, of which the former is a Latinized version, since it occurs in an account of St. Gregory's conversation relative to the slaves in the market at Rome.

³ The West-Saxon form of this name is *Cæulin*.

cæstir	ceaster	<i>a city</i>	Cælcacæstir
Cane	cæn	<i>a pine</i>	Canebad
Ceadda	ceod	<i>a purse</i>	
Cearl	ceorl	<i>a freeman</i>	
Cedd	ced	<i>a boat</i>	
ceol, Ceola	ceol	<i>a ship</i>	Ceolfrid
Cœfi	cáf	<i>quick</i>	
cœn, Cœna	cêne	<i>bold</i>	Cœnwalch
cud, Cudda	cuth	<i>a friend</i>	Cudberct
cwic	cwic	<i>quick</i>	Cwichelm
cwœn	ewen	<i>a queen</i>	Cwœnburg
cyni	cyne	<i>noble or royal</i>	Cyniberct
Deda	dæd	<i>an action</i>	
degn	thegn	<i>a servant</i>	Badudegn
driect	driht	<i>noble</i>	Driethelm
dun	dún	<i>a hill</i>	Wilfræsdun
Eabe, Eafa ⁴	caf	<i>strong</i>	
ean	ean	<i>one</i>	Eanfælð
Eappa	geap	<i>wide</i>	
earcon	eorcen	<i>precious</i>	Earconwald
earp	eorp	<i>a troop</i>	Earpwald
easter	eoster		Easterwini
Eata	gát, geát, iát	<i>a gate</i> ⁵	
ecg	ecg	<i>a sword</i>	Ecgberct
ei	ig	<i>an island</i>	Cerotesei
Elge	æl or él	<i>an eel</i>	
Eni	enge	<i>narrow</i>	
Eolla	geól	<i>merry</i>	
eu	eoh	<i>a horse</i>	Eumer ⁶
fel	fela	<i>much</i>	Felgeld
felth	feld	<i>a field</i>	Hæthfelth
flæd ⁷	fléde	<i>a flood</i>	Ælbfælð
for	fór	<i>a journey</i>	Oftfor
ford	ford	<i>a ford</i>	Hreutford
forth	forth	<i>forward</i>	Fortheri
frea	freó	<i>free</i>	Wuscfrea
fri	another form of the last		Frigyd
frid	frith	<i>peace</i>	Herefrid
frod	fród	<i>wise</i>	Frodheri
fyrði	ford	<i>a ford</i>	Twifyrði
gar	gár	<i>a spear</i>	Eadgar
geb	geaf	<i>a gift</i>	Gebmund
geld	geld	<i>money</i>	Felgeld
gils	gisel	<i>a pledge</i>	Ædgils
gneub	geneofe	<i>a niece</i>	Canegneub
gote	gote	<i>one who pours</i>	Earcongote
gud	gúth	<i>war</i>	Gudfrid
gyd	gyd	<i>a song</i>	Eadgyd
hadu	heatho	<i>war</i>	Hadulac
hæd, Hæde	hád ⁸	<i>condition</i>	Eadhæd
hæni	hean	<i>poor</i>	Hænigils

⁴ Eabe and Eafa I take to be the same word, of which the later form is *Eoba*, and the root of which I suppose to be an adjective *eaf*, strong or brave. This adjective does not appear in our glossaries, but the substantive derived from it does—*eafoth*, strength.

⁵ Yate (pr. yät) for gate is a provincialism in use in Yorkshire.

⁶ Later names which seem to have the same element are Eomar and Eohric.

⁷ *Fléde*, *flôd*, *flûd*, are all derived from the past participle of *fleowan* to flow.

⁸ In later times we have Willihad, Wulfhad.

halch	heal	<i>a corner, a bay</i>	Strenæshalch
ham	ham	<i>a dwelling</i>	Hruringaham
hard	heard, heord	<i>power</i>	Sighard
he	heá	<i>high</i>	Heward
Heiu	heg	<i>an enclosure</i>	
helm	helm	<i>a helmet</i>	Swidhelm
heri	here	<i>an army</i>	Heriburg
herut	heorot	<i>a hart</i>	Heruteu
Hiddila	hyd	<i>caution</i>	
Hild, hildi	hild	<i>affection</i>	Hildimær
hloth	hloth	<i>one who casts lots</i>	Hlotheri
hoch	hoh	<i>a heel</i>	Clofeshoch
hreut	hreoð	<i>a reed</i>	Hreutford
hun	hun	<i>a staff</i>	Hunwald
hwæt	hwæt	<i>quick</i>	Hwætberet
hyg	hyge	<i>mind</i>	Hygbald
iaru	earh	<i>an arrow</i>	Iaruman
Imma			
Immin			
Ini			
irmin	eormen	<i>great</i>	Irminburg
lac	laac	<i>a song</i>	Hadulac
læch	læg	<i>a district or territory</i>	Pægnalæch
lid ⁹	leoth, lioth	<i>a song</i>	Hildilid
Lilla	lél	<i>a scar</i>	
lyceið	licit	<i>a corpse</i>	Lyceiðfelth
mær	mæra	<i>great</i>	Hildimær
mon	mon	<i>a man</i>	Cædmon
mund	mund	<i>a hand</i>	Gebmund
noth	nóth	<i>bold</i>	Nothhelm
Octa	{ oht, or	<i>fear or reproach</i>	
Offa	{ uht	<i>dawn</i>	
oft	uf	<i>a vulture</i>	
os	oft	<i>often</i>	Oftfor
Padda	{ páda or	<i>a hero</i>	Oswald
Peada	{ pad	<i>a kite</i>	
Penda ¹⁰	{ pæth	<i>a tunic</i>	
pect ¹¹		<i>a path</i>	
Puch	peoht	<i>a Pict</i>	Pecthelm
Putta ¹²	pocca, pochcha	<i>a poke, pouch</i>	
rac ¹³	reoc	<i>savage</i>	Racwulf
ræd	réd	<i>counsel</i>	Rædfrid
regen	regen	<i>a prince</i>	Regenheri
ric	ric	<i>dominion</i>	Ricberet
Ricule	regol	<i>a law (? lawgiver)</i>	

⁹ Modern German *lied*.

¹⁰ This word seems to be identical with the root of *pending* and *pening*, a penny, and *pund*, a pound, and probably signifies "weight" or "weighed."

¹¹ This word occurs under the form *peht* in the name *Pehtat* in a Mercian charter of the seventh century; and in the ninth century, under different forms, in such names as *Peohtun* and *Piahtred*. The Picts are called, in different MSS., *Pehtas*, *Peahtas*, *Peohtas*, *Pihtas*, *Pyhtas*, names apparently identical with this word; yet I think it may possibly mean "craft" or "guile," equivalent to *pæt*. *Pæca* is a deceiver, and *pæcan* to deceive. These generic names had a meaning.

¹² We have the word "pot;" can this be the meaning of *Putta*?

¹³ We have the word "rach" for a hound.

sæ	sea	<i>the sea</i>	Sæthryd
Sebbi	sibig	<i>peaceful</i>	
sex	seax	<i>a knife</i>	Sexburg
sig	sig	<i>victory</i>	Sigberet
stod	stod, studu	<i>a staff</i>	Walchstod
stren, strenæs	streone	<i>a watch-tower</i>	Strenæshalch
swef ¹⁴	sweb or swef	<i>sleep</i>	Swefred
swid	swith	<i>strong</i>	Swidhelm
tat, Tate	tat	<i>tender</i>	Tatfrid
Tidi	tidig	<i>timely</i>	
til	til	<i>a husbandman</i>	Tilmon
tond	tond	<i>thunder</i>	Tondberet
torct	torht	<i>bright</i>	Torctgyd
trum	trum	<i>strong</i>	Trumwini
Tunna	tun	<i>a town</i>	Tunberet
twi	twyf	<i>two</i>	Æt Twifyrði
Utta	uta	<i>without</i>	
walch	wealh	<i>a stranger</i>	Walchstod
wald	wealda	<i>a ruler</i>	Waldheri
Werce	weorc	<i>work</i>	
wict	Wiht	<i>a wight, creature</i>	Wictberet
wig	wig	<i>war</i>	Wighard
wil	wil	<i>good</i>	Wilbrord
Wini	wine	<i>a friend</i>	Trumwini
wise	wise	<i>a princess</i>	Cynwise
wit, Witta	wit	<i>wise</i>	Witmær
wiu	wig	<i>war</i>	Oswiu
Wuffa	woff	<i>a braver</i>	
wulf	wulf	<i>a wolf</i>	Sexwulf
wusc	wosc	<i>washed</i>	Wuscfea
wyn	wyn	<i>joy</i>	Wynfrid
thruid and thryd	thryth	<i>strength</i>	Thruidred, Thryd-wulf

Besides the variations above mentioned in the later from the earlier forms, the most remarkable which this list supplies is that we have noticed in the words *beret*, *driht*, *pect*, and *wict*. In later times the *c* was changed into *h*. Intermediate between these was the change of *c* into *ch*, of which we have an example on the Hartlepool tombstone *Berhtgyd*. This *ch*, afterwards changed into *h*, we have in the words *alch*, *halch*, and *walch*. Of one of these the Bewcastle monument gives us the earlier form in the name *Alcfridæ*. In addition to the words above named, ending in *u*, afterwards changed into *g* or *h*, we have *begu*, *heiu*, *iaru*, and *wiu*. Then we have a number of adjectives in *i*, *addi*, *æcci*, *æddi*, *beti*, *bisi*, *cæfi*, *eni*, *hæni*, *ini* (?), *sebbi*, and *tidi*, which in later times would end in *ig*.

POSTSCRIPT.

Whilst these sheets were in the printer's hands, I have had an opportunity of perusing Mr. Kemble's very interesting essay on Anglo-Saxon names, nicknames, and surnames (*Winchester Volume of the Archæologi-*

¹⁴ *Swef*, like *Pect*, may be a national name, that of the *Swefas* or *Suevi*.

cal Institute, p. 81). He gives a list of the terminations of proper names, which may be rendered more complete by the addition of three or four to those of each gender, thus—

EXCLUSIVELY MASCULINE.

Adjectives. Beald, Beorht, Fûs, Hât, Heah, Heard, Nôth, Rîc.

Substantives. Bearn, Beorn, Gâr, Geld, Hâd, Helm, Here, Hun, Lâc, Laf, Man, Môd, Mund, Ræd, Sige, Stân, Weald, Wealh, Weard, Wig, Wine, Thegn.

EXCLUSIVELY FEMININE.

Adjective. Swith.

Substantives. Bad, Beorh, Burh, Flæd, Gyfu, Gyth, Hild, Rûn, Waru, Wên, Thryth.

The frequent occurrence of the same prefix, in the names of members of the same family had often struck me, and I think his conjecture, accounting for it, a very satisfactory one.

The word *Tat*, which I have ventured to translate “tender,” should, according to Mr. Kemble, be replaced by a lost adjective (the correspondent of which, however, exists in Old German and Norse), *tât*, “pleasant.”

With respect to the names which Mr. Kemble regards as abbreviated, I cannot altogether agree with him. He has cited the following five instances in which a simple and a compound name, very much resembling each other, belonged to the same person, viz., *Saba*, *Sæberct*; *Totta*, *Torhthelm*; *Eda*, *Eadwine*; *Æti*, *Eadsige*; and *Ælle*, *Ælfwine*; and a sixth, which is doubtful, *Siega*. The number of instances given does not seem to me sufficient to establish a general rule, and when we consider the fondness of our ancestors for alliteration, it seems to me at least equally probable, that this influenced the giving of the second name to those who already bore the first. But the instances are far more numerous of those who had simple names entirely different from their compound names. If it be difficult in most instances, and impossible in some, to find out the meaning of these simple names, we must remember, that many words in use in early times probably became obsolete; that our glossary of Anglo-Saxon words is far from complete (for if we had only as many books in modern English as we have in Anglo-Saxon, it is not likely they would contain all the words that we know); that we have many words, in universal as well as in provincial use, of which the Anglo-Saxon forms are lost. Mr. Kemble's discovery of the word *ungcet* in the Ruthwell inscriptions is but a sample of what might have been expected, had not the monuments of our early history been destroyed, as they have been.

I believe that these simple names are the most ancient, that they belong originally to periods beyond the reach of history. They prevail in the dawn of our annals, as the compounds do in their noon; and it seems to me quite as probable that many of them were given from motives of association with the memory of persons who had gone before, (as Mr. Kemble supposes that the prefixes above alluded to, and the name Biscop, to him who was afterwards called Benedict, were), as that they were given on account of personal peculiarities. Thus in the eighth century, when almost all of the sovereigns of the Heptarchy bore compounded names, one of these simple names appears almost alone, and

R h t æ e b e
c w n æ e f t
e r b e o r
n æ e s i b i
d d æ d d
e r z æ
l l e

Bridekirk.

91.

16.

Falstone.

ohach the t t m e e r p x l r t t
cece f taceh f y t e r r e m t b r h
oeth be h tce t i m x n f y t e r m e e
c y h a e p t a c e h x m b i x e n x m r y f n m
nae j e l d a e d d e h r o c y b e

Fauxwell.

hAECES
CRVXSC
JACOBI

Alnmouth.

ADVISED BY

20

Alumouth.

... VAPSCHEH·FEC,
HIL REDEH·HEH·PO

that belonging to the most illustrious prince of his time, Offa. His name had been originally Winifrid, but he received that of Offa, in memory of one who had ruled over the Angles, his ancestors, before their coming into Britain; a name which had been already borne by a King of the East Saxons, and perhaps for a similar reason, for he also counted an Offa among his ancestors.

The example, above referred to, of the name of Biscop adopted from motives of association with the memory of one who is named in the genealogy of the princes of Lindsey, is confirmed by a well known fact. After he had founded his monastery of Wearmouth, a child of seven years old, destined to hand down his memory to all succeeding ages, was placed under his care. Whether that child were related to him or not, can it be considered a fanciful conjecture that the name of Bæda was given to him by way of compliment to the holy abbot, when we know that that was the name of the first Biscop's father?

Again, in the genealogy of the Kings of Deira, Wycfrea appears as the father of the first King Yffi, who was the grandfather of Ædwine. Ædwine, by his first wife Cwēnburgh, had a son Osfrith, who again had a son Iffi, and by his second wife, Æthelbeorh, he had a son Wuscfrea. The etymology of the last name suggests a reference to baptism, yet it is evident that both Wuscfrea and Iffi, born about the same time, were named after their ancestors; and this example teaches us, I think, not to be too hasty in supposing that names were given on account of personal peculiarities.

Again, four holy brothers are conspicuous in the church history of the seventh century, Ceadda, Cēdd, Cynibil, and Cælin. Referring to the genealogy of the West Saxon Kings, we find Ceadda, son of Cutha, son of Ceaulin, son of Cynric. Thus, of the four brothers, one has a name of which the prefix Cyne occurs in that of Cynric, and in those of two of his great-grandsons, Cynebald and Cynegils; two, Ceadda and Cælin, have names identical with others in this line; Cēdd, the name of the fourth, is the first element in that of Cædwealha, the grandson of Ceadda. Do not these names seem to suggest a probability that this family claimed kindred with the royal line of Wessex; or, at any rate, that they were chosen with reference to those of the posterity of Cerdic? Referring to this genealogy again, we read that Cynric had three sons, Ceaulin, Cutha, and Cuthwulf; Ceaulin had two, Cutha and Cuthwine; and Cuthwine again two, Cutha and Cynebald. Cutha (son of Cynric) had two, Ceol and Ceolwulf; of whom the former was the father of Cynegils, and the latter of Cuthgils. Cuthwulf (son of Cynric) had a son, Ceol. Thus, in three generations we have Cutha thrice, names compounded with it twice, Ceol twice and one name derived from it, and two names which have the prefix Cyne in common with that of the common ancestor, Cynric. Amongst the descendants of Eoppa, we find this succession, Ceolwulf, son of Cutha, son of Cuthwine, King of Bernicia. When, then, and amongst the princes of Oswiu's court (*"ex sodalibus regis," Eddi.*), we find another Cudda, which is the Northumbrian form of Cutha, afterwards Abbot of Lindisfarne, I cannot look upon Cutha or Cudda as an abbreviated name, but feel sure that they who bore it were called after some common ancestor.

I will content myself with one example more. We have in the eighth century a curious coincidence. We have a King of Northumbria, Eadberht, and his brother Ecgberht, Archbishop of York, the sons of Eata; and contemporary with them we have a King of Kent, who, in an undoubted charter dated A.D. 741, called himself Eadbriht, surnamed Eating. Now as the latter was the son of Wihtræd, it seems to follow that Eata was an additional name of Wihtræd, and his father was Ecgberht; and I cannot help thinking that the occurrence of this name in two families, which were in no way connected, points to some hero of very remote antiquity, even to that Geata, who stands sixth above Wodin, the common ancestor of both. Its occurrence, too, in connection with Eadberht illustrates that fondness for alliteration which influenced our forefathers in the choice of names. *Eata* and *Ead*, though similar, are not the same word; and so I think there is no necessity to suppose that *Æti* is an abbreviation of the name of Eadsige, who may also have been of this race, and have been called Eata. So also *Ælwine*, Bishop of Lichfield, may have been called *Ælle* from association with the memory of the father of King *Ædwine*, who had a brother *Ælfric*. Something of the same kind may have influenced the choice of the names *Totta* and *Torhthelm*, *Saba* and *Sæberet*.

All names of this class I regard as of ancestral origin. I allude only to that peculiar class of names which Mr. Kemble is disposed to consider as abbreviations, *Acca*, *Bæda*, *Becca*, *Beonna*, *Bugga*, *Bubba*, *Dudda*, *Dunna*, *Hecca*, *Lulla*, *Odda*, *Podda* and *Tudda*; of which some appear in the genealogies of the Anglo-Saxon kings; others were in use at all periods of Anglo-Saxon history, and some, (in surnames such as *Bubb*, *Dodd*, and *Todd*), have come down even to our times. Of some of these Mr. Kemble has given the meaning; others in the above table, I have ventured to interpret, (perhaps not always correctly); and of the rest there are two or three which seem susceptible of interpretation. *Becca*, for instance, means "a mattock"; *Beonna*, (spelt also *Benna*), seems derived from *bén* "a prayer"; *Dudda* (or *Dud*) is from *duth* "a sound"; and *Bubba* and *Ubba*, (like *Uta* in the above table) seem derived from prepositions *bufa* and *ufa* "above"; and if the rest be unintelligible, I think a reason for it is to be found in the imperfection of our glossaries. One name, *Bucege*, which Mr. Kemble has translated, I should prefer to put back into the untranslatable class, (believing that it had once a meaning which is now lost), than to give it the meaning which Mr. Kemble, not without some repugnance, has given to it; for it was no uncommon name in the seventh and eighth centuries, borne, besides those whom he has instanced, by the princess Bugge, daughter of Centwine, King of the West-Saxons; by the celebrated abbess Bugge, the correspondent of St. Boniface; as a surname by another lady, Heaburg (*Ep. Bonif. xxx*); and of course with the masculine termination *a*, by a priest (*Ibid. xx*). *Lulla* or *Lul*, another common name, is certainly not a nickname in the case of the illustrious successor of St. Boniface, for a letter to him by the abbot Hereca, (*Ep. Bonif. cxii*), calls to his remembrance how when he was a youth in the abbey of Malmesbury, the abbot Eaba gave him the name of *Irtel*, (which I suppose means "farmer" or "husbandman," though our glossaries do not give it).

Siega and *Sigefrith* are not identical, for two charters (*Cod. Dip.* MI & MX) shew that the latter was Bishop of Selsey after Osa, about A.D. 774, about thirty years after *Siega*, and his name must be added to the list of bishops of that see.

Cœna is certainly a name of this class. It occurs in the list which Florence of Worcester gives of the Archbishops of York, yet the person who bore it was undoubtedly named Æthelberht, who, in Florence's history, the *Saxon Chronicle*, &c., is mentioned as the successor of Egberht, A.D. 766 to 781. It was, however, the name he used, and by which he was addressed, for we have two letters, one from him to Lul, the other from Lul to him, (*Ep. Bonif.* cxviii., and cxxi.), and it is hardly likely that he would have used, or have been addressed by, a nickname, in such a correspondence as this, especially one which can have no other meaning than "the bold one." I have no doubt it was his original name, conferred upon him with reference to that of some person whose memory was preserved in the traditions of that age, perpetuated in simple names, such as his and that of another, a female and probably a nun, Cene, who corresponded with St. Boniface (*Ep. Bonif.* xxxiv.), and in compound names such as Cœnwalch and Cœnræd.

Surnames or nicknames derived from personal peculiarities, our forefathers undoubtedly had, but I cannot consider these (if one or two be excepted) as belonging to that class. On the contrary, as I have said, I believe them to be very ancient names, more ancient than those which are compounded, which in some instances (as in that of *Eadsige* or *Ælfwine*) might give way to more dignified compound ones, but which in other instances (as in that of Offa) were assumed in their place on account of particular associations.

D. H. H.

*** I have alluded (p. 178) to churches which I believe to contain remains of the very buildings erected by St. Wilfrid. It may be well to mention briefly the grounds of my belief. In a memoir which I communicated to the Archæological Association at Winchester, in 1845, (printed in their Winchester volume), I proved that the tower of the church at Monk-Wearmouth must be a part of the building of St. Benedict Biscop. In the valley of the Tyne there are three churches, St. Andrew's, Ovingham, St. Peter's and St. Andrew's, Bywell, two of which have towers of the same type as that at Monk-Wearmouth. When we take into account the facts, that St. Wilfrid and St. Benedict were intimately acquainted, that both brought masons from abroad to build their churches, that St. Wilfrid's churches were dedicated to St. Peter and St. Andrew; and that these churches are in a district where we know St. Wilfrid's influence prevailed; the resemblance between them, and that at Monk-Wearmouth, surely warrants the conjecture that they are St. Wilfrid's work, or at least of his time. Again, in the city of York there is a church, St. Mary, Bishophill Junior, with a tower of the same character as this at Monk-Wearmouth. This also I regard as St. Wilfrid's work, and as probably the very building for the erection of which, according to Eddi, four years of life were granted to him, A.D. 705.

INVENTARIUM OMNIUM BONORUM HUGONIS FILII ELYÆ
DE RICHEMUND¹ ET JULIANÆ UXORIS SUÆ, TEMPORE
MORTIS DICTÆ JULIANÆ, VIDELICET AD FESTUM NATIVITATIS SANCTI
JOHANNIS BAPTISTÆ, ANNO DOMINI MILLESIMO TRECENTESIMO SEXTO-
DECIMO.

IN PRIMIS, in Granario et Grangiâ vj quarteria frumenti, precium quarterii 24s. Summa hujus 7l. 4s.—iiij quarteria ordeï, precium quarterii 13s. 4d. Summa 53s. 4d.—ij quarteria pisarum, precium 26s. 8d.—xv quarteria avenæ, precium quarterii 8s. Summa hujus 6l.—ij boves, precium 26s. 8d.—iiij plumba, j ossa ænea magna et alia minor cum quodam pocenet² et duabus patellis cum ceteris utensilibus domus, precium omnium vasorum et utensilium 20s.—Summa omnium premissorum, 19l. 10s. 8d.—In pecuniâ numeratâ, 60l.—In plumbo venali, 20l. Summa 80l.—ij acræ frumento seminatæ, precium 13s. 4d.—j acra ordeï, precium 6s.—ij acræ avenæ, precium 15s. Summa 34s. 4d.—HÆC SUNT DEBITA quæ debebantur eisdem tempore supradicto. De Warino de Quassington' 6l. De Rogero de Skytheby 40s. De . . . de Herneby 40s. De Henrico de Crakepotes 13l. 6s. 8d. Summa debitorum 23l. 6s. 8d.—SUMMA TOTALIS hujus Inventarii cum debitis ut patet superius 124l. 11s. 8d. [Medietas quæ est porcio defunctæ 62l. 5s. 10d. De quâ porcione deductis legatis et mortuario prout in summa 8l. 19s., remanet pro residuo relicto Sibillæ filiæ defunctæ, 53l. 6s. 10d.]³
LIBERACIONES.—De quâ summâ predictâ. Ricardus de Huddeswell et Rogerus filius Johannis de Herneby executores testamenti dictæ Julianæ computant in cerâ emptâ pro luminar' circa corpus.—In distribucione pauperum die sepulturæ dictæ Julianæ 60s.—Fratribus Minoribus Richemund Richemund 2d.—Clerico ejusdem 6d.—Duodecim clericis psalteria sua dicentibus . . —viduis vigilantibus circa corpus per duas noctes, 2s.—Petro filio dictæ Julianæ 20s.—Julianæ filiæ Willielmi Clargenet' 2s.—Pueris Adæ del Grene 13d. t'⁴ de Richemund 1s.—Fabricæ pontis Richemund 2s.—Fabricæ nd 6d.—In factione luminis 6d.—Clerico et precatori villæ pro p. et aliis laboribus suis 3d.—Clerico officialis pro testamento probando 2s.—Domino Willielmo tunc capellano parochiali Richemund, pro labore suo ad capitulum circa probacionem dicti testamenti 2s. Summa 7l. 18s. 1d.—EXPENSÆ FACTÆ DIE SEPULTURÆ. In pane et cervisiâ 16s. 4d.—In pisce, allece et carnibus 9s. Summa 25s. 4d.—SUMMA omnium liberationum et expensarum 9l. 3s. 5d.

¹ The Richmonds were ancestors of the Burghs and Lawsons of Brough Hall, near Catterick. The Inventory is from the archives of Sir William Lawson, Bart., of that seat. The numerals are all Roman in the original.

² A posnet or pipkin.

³ The portion in brackets is added in a smaller hand, and does not quite agree with the figures of the sequel.

⁴ Anchoretæ?

SIR EDWARD RADCLYFFE, OF DILSTON.

A MEMOIR of the second Sir Francis Radclyffe, of Dilston, was recently laid before the members of the Society by Mr. Longstaffe. They are now presented with a short biography of Sir Edward Radclyffe, his father. For the greater part of the documentary evidence which leavens the narrative, the Society is again indebted to the courtesy of its treasurer, John Fenwick, Esq., F.S.A.

Sir Edward Radclyffe, the second baronet of the house of Dilston, was the second son and the sixth child of Sir Francis Radclyffe, of Derwentwater. He was born on the 1st of June, 1589. His mother was Isabel, a daughter of Sir Ralph Grey, of Chillingham, the gallant head of one of the most illustrious of the Northumbrian families. This alliance brought the Radclyffes into a close connection with the gentry of Northumberland, and probably induced the main line of that house to migrate from its wild home in Cumberland to the grey towers of Dilston. Here, on the banks of the Devilswater, near the fortalice of their ancestress, they reared for themselves a stately mansion, in which they continued to abide. The Lord's Island, on the fair lake of Derwentwater, was given up to a younger branch, and, with it, soon fell into decay. The Church of Crosthwaite is still filled with the monuments of the family, but none of the Radclyffes of Dilston are interred with their forefathers within its walls.

Edward Radclyffe, the subject of this memoir, by the decease of his elder brother in his infancy, became heir-apparent to the estates and honours of his ancient house. Of his education and early life we are in complete ignorance. In those times it was generally the custom among the Roman Catholic gentry to bring up their families in the privacy of their own homes. Here there was frequently in residence some priest, himself, perchance, the portionless scion of some respectable family, who held the double office of chaplain to the household and tutor to the children of his patron. To his care the education of the younger mem-

bers of the family was consigned, and they grew up under his tutelage thoroughly imbued with the principles of their religion, and devotedly submissive to their parents, but entirely unacquainted with the manners and customs of the world around them. The younger son, indeed, who was destined to preach the religion which he professed, was usually sent to Douay, or to some other continental seminary, but his elder brother was rarely permitted to accompany him, and they often separated to see each other no more.

Sir Francis Radclyffe died in 1622, and was succeeded in his baronetcy and estates by Edward his eldest surviving son. Upon his father's decease, Sir Edward, in accordance with the heraldic etiquette of the day, ought to have notified that event to the College of Arms in London. This duty he had neglected to perform, and after the lapse of more than sixteen years he was reminded of his omission by an officer of the college.¹ In obedience to his summons, Sir Edward sends in the following certificate.

THE CERTIFICATE of Sir Edward Radclyffe, Baronet, son and heire of Sir Francis Radclyffe of Dilston in the County of Northumberland deceased, to the office of Armes neare Paules Chaine in London etc.

Imprimis: the said S^r Francis Radclyffe was marryed to Isabell, daughter of S^r Ralph Gray, of Chillingham, in Comitatu predicto, about the 18th yeare of the late Queene Elizabeth, etc.

2. He had issue by his said wife 6 sonnys and 7 daughters,² vizt. Thomas, who died an infant; Edward (now living); Francis, who died younge; John,³ Francis, and Cuthbert. Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth, Katheran, Dorothy, Annan, Janie.

3. The paternal coate of the said S^r Francis Radclyffe is a bend ingrailed Sabell, in a field Argent, etc.

¹ The summons of the officer runs as follows:—

"COM. NORTHUMBERLAND.—*Sir Edward Radclyffe*. You are to returne a certificate to the Office of Armes, neare Paule chaine, in London, of the death, marriage, issue, armes, and place of buriall of Sir Francis Radclyffe, Baronet, deceased, according to the order constituted in that behalfe, before the 3th day of February next, or a monition will be awarded against you in the Earle Marshalls Court. Dated the 14th day of January, Anno Domini 1638. JOHN NEWTON, Deputatus pro officio Armorum."

² From some memoranda, preserved among the muniments at Greenwich Hospital, I am enabled to give the birthdays of these children. *Mary* was born 1 June, 1582; *Margaret*, 13 January, 1583-4; *Elizabeth*, 17 August, 1585; *Thomas*, 24 February, 1586-7; *Catharine*, 14 April, 1588; *Edward*, June 1, 1589; *Francis*, 8 September, 1590; *John*, 27 October, 1591; *Dorothy*, January 1, 1592-3; *Anne*, 12 August, 1594; *Jane*, 17 November, 1595; *Frances*, 10 March, 1599-1600; *Cuthbert*, 18 September, 1603.

³ John Radcliffe, of Corbridge, gent., makes his will, November 9, 1669, desiring to be buried in Corbridge Church. To Isabell his wife, who is the residuary legatee and executrix, he leaves a life annuity of 18*l*. and the boat at Corbridge. After her death, all his lands and estate are to be divided between his three sons, John, Edward, and Francis.

4. He died the 23th day of December, Anno Domini 1622, etc.
5. He was buried at his parish church, called Corbridge Church, in the said County of Northumberland, etc.

His armes and issue will more at large appeare by his pedegree made Anno Domini 1618, under the proper hand of Sr Ri. St. George, Norroy, late Kinge of Armes.

EDWARD RADCLYFFE.

Dilston, 16 January, 1638.

Although Sir Edward complied with the demand of the officer, he seems to have been surprized at the request, and still more astonished at the succession fee which was required by the heralds. He, therefore, cautiously encloses his certificate in a letter to some friend or kinsman of his in London, begging him to make the necessary enquiries into the legality of the demand. I give his letter.

Thomas,—Yeasterday there came to my house one Edward Beale, gent., an Attorney in Yorke, who hath a deputacion under scale from one Mr Newton, deputy for the Office of Armes, as by this inclosed coppes which he served of mee yow may better understand. Hee demands not onely a Certificate from mee, which I send you here inclosed, but especially hee would have mee to give him a very large fee, dew uppon the death of my father, as hee affirms, to the Harrolds, by vertue of an order made by the Lords of the Marshalls Courte in February xvth of kinge James, vizt. every Baronet twenty markes, every Knight 10*l*. etc. I am informed that he was att the Sessions at Morpeth amongst other gent: but I heare not of any that pays him, beeing a matter not herd of in this County formerly makes all of [us] unwilling to give him any thinge, because hee demands so much, wherefore I desyre you for my better satisfac'on that presently uppon the receipt hereof you repaire to the said Office of Armes there; informe yourselfe as particularly as you can what fee I and others in this kinde must or ought to pay, for now I am onely required to make my certificate, which I send you inclosed, requiringe you to deliver it into the said Office, which I doe for preventing any advantage that might be alledged against mee in sitting contempts of that Courte. I pray informe yourselfe as well as possibly you can what is to bee done herein, and speake with Sr Henry St. George, kt. now kinge of Armes for the North telling him that what shall appeare to bee dew and right I shal bee as willing as others of my quality. But the some demanded is too lardge. I have promised the said Mr Beale my answer to his demand before the next terme, so I desyre a satisfactory answer from yow at your coming home, and in the interim rest

Your loving frend,

Dilston, 16 Jan., 1638.

EDWARD RADCLYFFE.

Informe yourself of others as well as of the Harrolds what fees are paid in this kind.

Sir Edward's messenger seems to have carried this letter down with him to the College of Arms. He there obtained the opinion of Henry

St. George, Norroy,⁴ in support of the claim made by the heralds. As St. George had been holding visitations in the North, Sir Edward was perhaps acquainted with him, and in deference to his high authority, the fee was probably paid without farther controversy.

When Sir Edward succeeded to the family estates there was no comfortable residence at Dilston to receive him. Part of the ancient mansion of his forefathers was being enlarged, and a new and a statelier edifice was rising near it. Several months before his father died he had entered into an agreement with a Yorkshire contractor,⁵ and the house which that person had pledged himself to erect, was not completed at the death of Sir Francis Radclyffe. This contract is still preserved, and as some of my readers, perhaps, will be curious to know the manner, as well as the terms, on which our Jacobean mansions were erected, I place it before them, abridged only by the omission of purely legal technicalities. Documents of this kind do not frequently occur, and of the architecture of this period we, unfortunately, know too little.

Articles of an Agreement Indented made, &c., the second day of January, in the nyntenth yeare of the reigne of our Soverigne lorde James, &c., 1621. Betwixt Edward Radclyffe, of Devilston, within the Countye of Northumberland, Esquire, of the one partie, and John Johnson, of Lytle Langton, of th'other partie.

FIRST yt is covenanted. . that he the said John Johnson, his heires &c. shall before the feaste of St. Michael the Archangell next ensuinge the dayt hearof, at his owne proper costes and chardges, well and suffyceyntlie erecte, make, and build. . at Devilston aforesaid a parte of the house wherin Sir Frauncis Radcliffe Barronet now dwelleth, of thre stories heighe, of good and suffyceyent free stone and other stone of the best he can or may convenientlie gytt, within one myle next to the same house accordinge to the plottes therof maid, bearinge dayt of these presents and subscribed with the hand of the said John Johnson, in forme in effecte followinge, viz.—

In the first and lowest storrye six stone doores, wherof two of them muste stand in the porch which is to be wrought with mouldinge and the rest playne; also two chimneys in the same storrye for the kytchinge and fower wyndowes, with fower leightes in every wyndowe on the

⁴ "Sir.—The fee demanded for takinge a Certificate after the death of your father Sir Francis Ratcliff, beinge a Baronett, is 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* of which we can make no abatement. In testimony whereof I have subscribed my name.

HEN. ST. GEORGE, NORROY.

Every Gent., 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Esquire, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Knight, 10*l.*; Baronett, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Baron, 25*l.*; Bishop, 25*l.*; Viscount, 30*l.*; Earle, 35*l.*; Marques, 40*l.*; Duke, 45*l.*; Archbishop, 45*l.*

⁵ Some alterations had been made by Sir Edward's father, for on a stone gateway, to the south of the old castle, are the initials of the names of Sir Francis and his lady —F. R. I. R. 1616.

foresyde, and two wyndowes with two leightes in eyther wyndowe and two wyndowes with thre leightes for either wyndowe on the backsyde, with suffeycent tables over every of the said wyndowes suffeycently and well wrought, and to be of three foote heighe of cleare leight, and fiftene inches in breadth; all the walles of the same storye to be perfectly walled according to the length and breadth of the same plott, and to conteyne in breadth three foote and about three yeardes in height to the first flower. Also one payre of stone stares to the height of the hall flower, And one payre of round stares to the lowe roome at the east end of the court; And to build and bringe upp the porch with hewen stone and fower pillers to the height of the first storie.

The second story the walles thereof to be two foote and a halfe in thicknes with the porch of hewen stone; And a windowe of nyne leightes transomd, and fower more with fower leightes wyndowes transomd, with tables over the same; Also fyve windowes of thre leightes transomd, and two of two leightes untransomed, three foote in height, all of these to be likewise tabled; alsoe thre hewen stone chimnes, two hewen stone doores in the same storye.

The wall of the thirde story to be two foote in thicknes to the full height of the wall of the ould house whereon yt must adjoyne with the hewen porch, and a windowe of nyne leightes untransomed and thre fote of cleare leight; Also fower more of fower leightes untransomd on the same height and on the foresyde, and fyve three leight wyndowes on the backsyde, and of the same height with all their tables, thre chimnes of hewen stone in the same storye; Alsoe a batlement of stone called vent and creaste over the porch and turrett of the same story, together with suffeycent fynnells for the corners of the same house.

And that all the walls of the same house be well wrought with lyme well tempered with sand, and all thinges necessary for the same.

In consideracion wherof the said Edward Radcliffe doth..covenante ..that he the said Edward Radcliffe..shall at th'end of every moneth next after the begynnyng of the said recyted worke by the said John Johnson as aforesaid untill the said feaste of St. Michael th'arkangell next, well and trewlie content and pay..unto the said John Johnson..twentie pounds..or more or lesse, at the seight of indeferent persons, ratably, as the said John Johnson..shall have deserved the same in forwardnes in performinge of his said bargaine..untill the sume of two hundred and fyve pounds be paid. And yf any parte of the said sume of two hundred and fyve pounds shalbe behinde and unpaid at the said feast of St. Michael th'arkangell next, then the said Edward or his assignes shall well and trewlie pay..the remainder..at the finishinge and final endinge of all the covenantes before specyfyed on the partie of the said John Johnson to be performed. And likewise graunteth hearby full licence and authoritye for the said John Johnson..to digg, sincke, and wynn quarries of stone, and to hewe and dresse the same upon or in any parte or parcell of his parke at Devilstone..And..to lead and carry the same the most conveniente waye and waies..for the finishing and buildinge of the said newe house. And that the said Edward Radcliffe..shall bringe unto the said newe worke..suffeycent tymber and

fleakes⁶ for scaffoldinge in and about the said workes, and cause such suffeycent number and quantitie of coles to be carried and conveyed unto such kills as the said John Johnson or his assignes shall build for burninge of lyme to erecte the said new house as the said John Johnson shall buy and pay for at Whittingstall pittes and mynes. And shall find and allowe unto him the said John suffeycent wood for him the said John Johnson to burne in and about the said lyme kylls..at all tymes duringe the continuance of the buildinge of the said newe house.

In witnesse wherof the parties first above named to these presents have put ther handes and seales interchaunably the day and yeare above written.—JOHN JOHNSON (*L.S.*)—Sealed signed and delivered in the presence of these, FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, JOHN RADCLIFFE, THO. WAISTEY, WILL'M HUDSPETH, JAMES YARD, GEORGE AYDON.

[*In dorso.*].—*Memorandum*, That Mr. Edward Radclyffe within named ys to find and wynn all the walling stones to be used in and about the buildinge of the new house, and I John Johnson within named am to lead the same.—JOHN JOHNSON.

Memorandum.—Paid to the within named John Johnson, in parte of the summe of 205*l.* within written, just 144*l.* this 24th day of Julye, anno Domini 1622. E. R.—Moore paide to the abovenamed John Johnson this 5 of October 1622, 4*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* in full paiment of 205*l.* E. R.

In this mansion its builder lived and died. It was incorporated with the large additions made by the second Sir Francis, and for nearly a century and a half formed part of the principal residence of the family of Radclyffe. From the gates of that residence Sir Edward's unfortunate descendant rode forth on his ill-starred enterprize; and after his execution his remains were brought down from London in haste and secrecy to be interred in the little chapel within its walls. In that humble, though wished-for resting place he is still sleeping, but his "pleasant Dilston Hall" is no longer there. The greater part of it was removed in 1768 to make room for a plainer and less striking edifice—so anxious were the new lords of Dilston to banish the house of Radclyffe from the recollections of the peasantry, and to destroy the temple of their idol.

⁶ A fleak is, generally speaking, a hurdle. In 1401 the contractor for the new dormitory at Durham was bound to provide for his work "scaffalds, seyntres, et flekes." (*Hist. Dunelm. Scriptorum Tres.* App. p. 188.) In 1486-7 the monks of Finchale pay 42*s.* "pro facturâ lez flekes, lez stakez, et adquisicione ramalium ac fodicione turbarum, ac facturâ le were pro reparacione stagni molendini de Fynkhall." (*Lib. Finchale.* App. p. 375.) The remains of this mill and the fleaks may still be seen in the Wear at Finchale. The fleaks are large, rudely shaped oak trees, fastened down in the water with iron cramps, hurdle-wise, and pinned down with large coble stones in the interstices.

In later times, in Yorkshire and elsewhere, a fleak was a hurdle, suspended horizontally, a foot or two from the top of a room. I have seen it frequently. It generally bears the cheese, bacon, &c., of the household. In 1609-10 Sir John Conyers had in his apple-house at Sockburne, "1 fleake hanging." Farther information about this word may be gained by consulting Mr. Way's excellent edition of the Prompt. Parv. p. 165, and Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary, *sub voce* flaik.

As soon as his mansion was erected, Sir Edward, with a praiseworthy diligence, began to turn his attention to his estates. In them he had a goodly inheritance. The heiresses of Derwentwater and Cartington had brought to the house of Radclyffe a noble dower of broad lands and streams and towers. Their descendants had husbanded and improved their possessions with scrupulous care, and when Sir Edward became the owner of the estates, he found himself, comparatively speaking, a wealthy man. To add to his domains was now his chief ambition. An alliance with the wealthy heiress of the house of Barton, of Whenby, brought with it a great estate in Yorkshire. In October, 1629, he acquired the manor of Alston from Henry Hilton, Esq., the Melancholy Baron, paying for it 2,500*l.*; and, in the spring of 1632, he purchased the extensive barony of Langley, for a very large sum, from the Earl of Annandale.⁷

Sir Edward was now in the height of his prosperity. He had added largely to his inheritance. He had children to whom he could leave his wealth, and he had secured for his family a high position among the gentry of Northumberland. He was himself in the prime of life, and the favourite of fortune. What could he wish for more! Alas, a cloud was even now beginning to gather over his head which was to overshadow the remainder of his days, and to turn his gladness into sorrow! Sorrows, also, too frequently "come not single spies."

The first check to Sir Edward's prosperity was a claim laid by the Earl of Northumberland, in 1635, to certain portions of his estate in the neighbourhood of Dilston, viz., Dunston Wood, Middridge, Dilston Eales, and the common of pasture on the south bank of the Tyne belonging to Corbridge and Dilston.⁸ Sir Edward, in answer to this demand, endeavoured to establish his title by prescription as well as by documentary evidence. Whether his replication was deemed sufficient or not, we have at present no means of ascertaining; but we may be sure that the suit would cause him considerable anxiety and no small expense.

The next blow which fell upon Sir Edward was the ban of ecclesiastical censure. Like the rest of his family, he was devotedly attached to the Roman Catholic religion, a faith which was then regarded with

⁷ On the 26th of September, 1632, Sir Edward writes from Dilston to Elizabeth Countess of Annandale, saying that in Easter term last he had purchased the barony of Langley from the Earl of Annandale for a very large sum of money. He wishes to know if her jointure depends upon his new estate.

⁸ The bill was put in by Richard Lambert, of Corbridge, clerk, and Martin Fenwick, gen., on behalf of the Earl of Northumberland. Sir Edward put in his answer on the 22nd of November. With reference to Dunston Wood he exhibited deeds confirming the same to his ancestors, made by the Percies 300 years before.

suspicion by the State, and subjected to many harsh and intolerant statutes. The Reformation was by no means an acceptable change to the people of the North, and their dislike to it was unmistakeably evinced by more than one insurrection. These repeated outbreaks caused no little alarm to the executive, and an ecclesiastical tribunal, called the Council for the North Parts, was established at York, to hold the turbulent in check, and to enforce, as far as they could, conformity to the Protestant religion. This powerful body, which could number among its members many of the nobles and gentlemen of the North, soon rose into importance. In the reign of James I., when intolerance was rampant, so many cases were submitted to the decision of this tribunal, that it was found necessary to establish a second court at Durham. Before it, in 1639, Sir Edward was summoned to appear. He was charged with suffering his children to be baptized, if they were baptized at all, by an unlawful minister. To this charge Sir Edward pleaded guilty, acknowledging that two of his children had been baptized at his own house at Dilston. He stated that he was ignorant of the law, but the members of the Council adhered to the old maxim, "*ignorantia legis non excusat*," and the culprit was fined £100. for each offence. Sir Edward was inclined to appeal against their decision, and placed his case in the hands of Dr. George Riddell, who had practised with great success in the court in which his client had been punished. Riddell, however, advised him to sue for a mitigation of his sentence and not to impeach its validity, stating at the same time his conviction, that, if the case had been in other hands, the result might have been a very different one. "You have foyled your businesse by want of advice at the first."

A heavier trouble than this was now at hand—a trouble which was the ruin of many a gallant honse. The time was come when the Great Rebellion broke out, and the aid of every loyal subject was demanded by his king. To this appeal the gentry of Northumberland lent a ready ear. Sir Edward Radclyffe, with his two sons in law, Sir William Fenwick and Wm. Tunstall, were stout supporters of King Charles. Many of Sir Edward's friends and kinsmen adopted the same cause. The Carnabies, the Erringtons, the Swinburnes, the Claverings, and the Lawsons, were all in arms. Many a gallant cavalier rode to join the royal standard from Northumberland, and many left their homes to revisit them no more. There is no evidence to shew that the good knight of Dilston actually took the field; but, if we judge from the disasters that befel him, we have good reason for believing that he gave very valuable assistance to the royalists. In 1642 he was obliged, from the necessities of the times, to borrow 1200*l.* from his wife, and he also prevailed upon

her, for the saving of his inheritance, to pass away her estates in Yorkshire. We cannot but suppose too that he suffered from the depredations of the Scottish army when it advanced into England. The village of Newburn, the scene of a sharp combat between the Royalists and the Scots, is situated at no great distance from Hexham, and Dilston, the chief residence of so distinguished a Royalist as Sir Edward, would hardly escape a visit from the marauders. But the worst, unfortunately, was still to come. By an act of Parliament passed on the 4th of August, 1652, all his vast estates were declared to be forfeited, and were ordered to be sold for the use of the English navy. Nor were his sons-in-law more fortunate. The broad lands of Sir William Fenwick, of Meldon, were confiscated for the purposes of the state in the same year, and Marmaduke Tunstall, of Wycliffe, Esq., was compelled to redeem his ancient inheritance from the clutches of the Commonwealth by the payment of the large sum of 1,788*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, the heaviest fine in ready money that was inflicted in the North Riding of the County of York.

Sir Edward was now literally reduced to beggary. His estates were gone, and he was almost penniless. The cause for which he and his sons had spent their treasure and hazarded their lives had been an unsuccessful one. Old age was coming upon him, and poverty was investing it with new horrors. Well might he mourn in silence over the past, and look forward to the future with no hopeful eye. And when that day, so long wished for, so long expected, did arrive, when the rightful monarch was restored to his throne, it found Sir Edward Radclyffe a broken down old man in the 71st year of his age. His estates were indeed restored to him, but they were restored to a man whose head "was white with the blossoms of the grave."

Three years before this restoration took place, Sir Edward had made his will, in which he made his peace with God and the world. As this interesting document throws no little light upon his religious feelings, and gives us some insight into the trials which had assailed him, I am tempted to place it before my readers entire.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, Sir Edward Radcliffe, of Dilston, in the County of Northumberland, Baronet, beeing at this present in perfect health and memorye, (thankes be to God), and well knowing the certainty of death, and the uncertaintye of the time, place, and manner thereof; as also greatly feareinge that if it shal please God to call me sodainlie out of this transitorie life, when I shall least expect it, that by reason thereof those to whom I am most bound in charitie and nature to doe for, might be left altogether unprovided for, or at least uncertaine what meanes everie of them might or should expect, which neglect would be a great charge to my soule, when I shall make my account to God in the next life, and not little occasion of questions and

jarres amongst my nearest frends. THEREFORE, by his grace and assistance, I shall now instantlie doe what is in my power to prevent the same by makeinge this my last will and testament in forme following. FIRST, I doe give and bequeath my soule into the hands of the most Holie and Indivisible Trinitie, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holye Ghost, one Almighty God and three Persons, beleevinge and hopeinge assuredly and undoubtedly by and through the death and passion of my sweet Saviour Jesus Christ to be saved; the meritts of whose passion I doe beleve to be applyed unto me by his sacraments as instituted and ordained by himselve and lefte in our mother his holie Catholique and Apostolique Romane Church, and I a true member thereof, united to that head, hopeth by his grace to be capable of the benefitts of that Church which is, and must be, to the end of the world the onely saveing Church, so that for the better obtaineinge thereof I doe in respect of my unworthyness earnestly and humbly entreate and crave the intercession of my Patroness, the Blessed and Glorious Virgin Marye, the Mother of God, with my Patronesses St. Marie Magdalen, St. Katherine of Syenna, and St. Katherine of Alexandria, and my holie Patron St. Edward Kinge and Confessor, with all the triumphant Church of Angells and Saints in Heaven, together with the prayers of his true militant Church in earth, and my bodie to be buryed in my Chapple at Dilston, if I die in this Countie, which I will and desire, as my father did, who I hope is with God, be dedicated to the service of God in honnour of our blessed Ladie the mother of God.⁹ EDWARD RADCLYFFE, 1657.

FIRST, I will and disire and by this my last Will and Testement doe declare that Dame Elizabeth my wife shall, during her life naturall, have and quietly houlde my Manor of Dillston, with all the other manors and lands to her by me assigned, limited and particularly nominated in a stayte¹⁰ by me made in the year of God 1638, and lawfully

⁹ The preamble is in a different hand, and has been pasted on to the will which is in the handwriting of the testator. It had probably been prepared for Sir Edward by his confessor and kept in readiness for any emergency.

¹⁰ A state or an estate is equivalent to a settlement. To estate is to settle or entail. In the Richmondshire wills, p. 29, 30, is a will of Thomas Walker, of Bedale, dated in 1542-3, in which he leaves money for an obit and for the guilds at Bedale "and the covenaunte of the said lande to remayng to myn executores, and the xxiiij to gaive a *statit* in it, to the use of the said will." In the Ecclesiastical Proceedings in the Court at Durham in 1624, it is said that "Richard Hilton, about 27 years ago, sold a parcell of ground in Bellerby, which he had bought and *estated* upon his son." Shakespere also uses the word, as in *As You Like It*, Act V. Sc. II., he says "For my father's house, and all the revenue that was old Sir Rowland's, will I *estate* upon you."

The word occurs both as a noun and a verb in the marriage articles of Sir William Fenwick and Elizabeth Radclyffe referred to hereafter. "Shall *state* all his lands. . . To the onely use of the said Sir William Fenwick" [in special tail male]—"The said *states* or assurances to be made, &c."

The lay reader will perhaps allow me to remind him that, in law, an estate is not the land, but the title or interest in fee or tail, for life or years, which a man has in it. In the above cited order to the Bedale Four and Twenty to create an estate, the noun is used in that sense. The verb as used above signifies "to create or convey an estate"; but the noun in the Fenwick settlement and Sir Edward's will is anomalous and confusing; it means "the instrument by which an estate is conveyed or created."

executed, as by the writings and indenturs therof under my proper hand and seale at armes will more at large appear, which stayte cannot nor ought not to be questioned by my heaire, for that I was then absolutely seased in fee simple and had the same drawn by learned Counsell accordinge to the Lawes of England, and senc pleaded, and allowed before the Commisсанers for obstrucktions at Worster-House, An. Do. 1653, as maye at large appeare by the entre therof at Drury House by the ap-poyntment of the Trustees for saile of Lands and Estates, etc., dated June the xith the said yeare, 1653. And in the same stayte is the severall portions of my daughters charged upon severall lands, everye of them not yet maryed, one thousand and five hundred pounds, I meane my four daughters that are not yet prefered in maradge, or other-wais, namely, Margret, Dorothy, Ann, and Barbary; for two of them, namely, Clare, and Ursalye, my son, Francis Radclyffe, hath entred securityt for their portion monys at their request, with which they weare well contented, all which he faithfully promised me well and truly to paie to everye of his sisters above named, which I charge him to doe and performe faithfully to the best of his powre as he will answeere me before the Allmightie (I meane shuch of them as I have not paid in my life tyme), and then the lands are to be absolutly discharged of the portions limited to the saide Clare and Ursalye and not otherwayes; the saide portions was allso pleaded and allowed to them at Worster-House aforesaide at the same tyme in shuch sorte as is above declared, therefore not to be quistaned, beinge their undoubted right and childs portions, which God forbid any shoulde attempte to defraude them of, but contrarywise to rease the monys upon the Lands charged with all speade, accordinge to my intencion who purchased moore then three parts of the whole estayte, therefore both in reason, conciene, and gratitude, the heaire ought to be charged, for yf theis lamentable tymes had not so extremly disabeled me, I had undoubtedly freede my heare of all these paymens as well as of his two maryed sisters, but God's will be dun now and at all tymes. I doe allso by this my last will declare and make knowne to all men, that wheareas by five severall deads indented bearinge date the first daie of March, An. Do., 1648, their is lemitid severall manors, granges, lands, and tenements particulerly to six of my daughters above named for the tearme of one hundred or ninety-nine years for better secureing of the saide portions, beinge the same lands in the saide indenture or stayte by me made mensaned, dated An. 1638, which was by me dun for the better decleringe the tru meaninge of the saide Indenture of uses for and concerninge my saide daughters por-cions, and their is a proviso in every of the saide five indentures of the first of March, 1648, that yf the said Sir Edward Radclyffe should at any tyme intende to alter or make voide the saide deedes of demise, and declare so much in writinge before two witnesses, that then the saide deade or deads of demise and tearme of years shall be voyd and of no effecte. And I, the saide Sir Edward Radclyffe, is now determaned and mynded to revoucke and alter the same, and doe by these presents make voyde and of no effecte all and every of the saide five demised leases which is of the date of the first of March, 1648, above mensaned, accordinge to the power therin to me reserved, and for other good and lawfull consederations.

AND FURTHERMORE, I, the saide Sir Edward Radclyffe, doe by these presents give, grant, assigne, and set over, to Dame Elizabeth my saide wife, all my rent-charges, fee farm rents, and all other rents of that naim as I have or ought to have out of other mens lands within the Commen-welth or realme of England, ether with clause or without clause of redemption, as by the writings of every of them maye appeare, as well shuch free, or fee farme rents, as came to me from my ansistors, of all which I stand seased in fee-semples, as of all other rents of that nature, purchased by my selfe, and also all that my rectory of Kirke-whelpington, in the county of Northumberland, which I ame seased of in fee simple. And in like sorte I, the said Sir Edward, doe give and bequith, to my saide wife, Dame Elizabeth, all my Coppiehoulde Lands in Hexhamshire, in the saide countye, namly, Whitley-milne and Gayre-shele, etc.: to have, and to houlde to her, and her assigns, and to dispose of all of them as she best pleasses, for her best profit and commoditie in consideration of 1200*l.* she lent me, at my house in Cumberland, Anno 1642, in my great nesassatye, which I faithfully promised to repaie to her agayne, and allways so intended, as I conceived both reason and contience obledgeth me to doe, but least death prevent my reall intention, I thought it good and just thus to make it known to my heaire, for takinge awaye all occations of contraversie and contentions that might happen hereafter concerninge the premyes, etc. Also I give and bequith to my saide wife, all my playte, and the leasses of the tythes of Dillston and Lourbottle, and all the rest of my goods and chattles, movable and unmovable, whom I make my sole executrix of this my last will and testement: I haveinge greate reason so to doe, and moore then ordenarye motives, especially for what at my motion and perswasion I gott her to passe awaye her present right of Whenby, and Scousby, the lands in Yorkshire, to which she is haire from her father, which yf she had denyed, as many woulde, our whole steate (as the tymes then weare) had been in greate hazarde to have ben lost, as both my sonn and myselfe well knowes, for when it came to the point, no other lands would be tacken for securitye. Mr. Tho. Riddell clameth tenn pounds yearly, duringe his life, payable the therd daie of Maye only, out of my estayte, which yf he require to contenu after my death, then my desire is that my sonn, Francis Radclyffe, paie and discharge the same from tyme to tyme, as it shall growe due, which, I hope he will, yf he be importunated by the saide partie who now clameth the saide annuatye of 10*l.* per annum for his life, as is above declared. Lastly, I earnestly require, disire, and charge my saide sonn and haire, Francis Radclyffe, Esq., that he be allways lovinge, obedient and assistant to his said mother, as in nature and dughtie he ought to be, and that he performe and make good to the uttermost of his powre, what is above declared, specified, and bequethed, by this my last will, as he will answere me before the trybunall of God Almightye, which I ame confident he will undoubtedly doe and performe, my disires beinge both so resenable and conceivable to the judgement of all unabyased men as I veryly thinke, and that for severall consederations as the worlde knowes, which I need not further to insiste upon. And for my saide wife's right, for her life, to her father's lands in Yorkshire, although she haith passed awaye her present right by fyne about 3 years sence, at

my earnest request, yet the tru meaninge is, and so acknowledged by my saide sonn, who was then personally present at Dillston, before severall witnesses, that his said mother shall neverthesse have and houlde for her life the said lands in Yorkeshire, as the same shall hapen to fall, and accrue, after the death of my mother-in-law, and the now wife of one Collenel Crumwell, in shuch sort as is stated and limited in her father's deede of settlement at our maredge.

[The following is in another ink and written at a different time, but in the same hand.]—I doe make supervisors of this mi will my trustye freinds and kinsmen Marmaduke Tunstall,¹¹ of Wicliffe, Esqr., and Robert Delevale,¹² of South-Dissington, Esqr., whose best assistance I request in the premises, etc. Wisesse my hande and seale hearunto putt the 29th daie of June, Anno Dom. 1657.¹³ EDWARD RADCLYFFE.

F. RADCLYFFE. JOHN ORDE. RALPH EMERSON. FRANCIS AYDON.
RICHARD THORNBOROUGH. EDWARD BROWELL. JOHN RADCLIFFE.

29 Junii, 1657.

Sir Edward did not long survive the Restoration. His frame was worn out with the weight of cares and the infirmities of age, and he departed this life in December, 1663, in the 75th year of his age. His remains, it is said, were interred, according to his desire, in the little chapel of Dilston; but the subsequent investigations into the family vault in which the Radclyffes were interred revealed no trace of the coffins either of him or of his lady.

Upon the character of Sir Edward Radclyffe we may pass a favourable judgment. Some lines there are which time has effaced, and these we must retrace with a charitable pencil. It is the part of a mean spirit to speak unkindly of the departed. Other traits there are which stand out boldly, in spite of time and calumny, and out of them we may fairly build up the character of a loyal gentleman. Of his affection to his king his sufferings are the proof. He passed through a fiery furnace into which many were cast, and in which many were destroyed. And to the honour of the Roman Catholic gentlemen be it spoken, that they set a glorious example to the cavaliers of England in wasting their treasure and shedding their blood for a king who had been anything but tolerant of their religion. Of Sir Edward's affection to his faith sufficient evidence will be found in the preamble to his will, as well as in

¹¹ Marmaduke Tunstall, of Scargill, Esq., was married about 1606 to Catherine one of the two daughters and coheirresses of William Wycliffe, of Wycliffe, Esq. Through this marriage he received a large addition to his estates, and took up his residence at Wycliffe. As he was buried at Barningham on the 18th of August, 1656, it is somewhat singular that Sir Edward Radclyffe should appoint him one of his executors. His eldest son, William Tunstall, married Sir Edward's daughter.

¹² Robert Delaval, a member of the house of Delaval of Seaton Delaval.

¹³ This will and that of Lady Radclyffe were proved at Durham.

the letter of condolence to his widow which I shall shortly mention. And yet, on one occasion at least, he shewed a kindness to the Church of England.¹⁴ Of his affection to his family, let his will speak. His children were brought up in a troublous time, but they seem to have had an education and a provision which befitted their position. And to come to minuter points, the jewels which set off a portrait, we can observe the caution which is the attendant of a man of business, the desire for news which in a North Country gentleman of those days may well be excused, and the love for field sports¹⁵ which the seclusion from the world which the Roman Catholic religion encourages had not extinguished. Mr. Gibson in his history of Dilston Hall has printed a letter of condolence, dated 23 [December?] 1663, which was written to Lady Radclyffe by John Holland, the Secretary of the Dean and Chapter of the English College in Lisbon, after her husband's decease, of which they had been apprized by letters from Mr. Salisbury. In this letter, Mr. Holland would sweeten Lady Radclyffe's sorrow by the reflection that her husband's "exemplary life in the best of virtues, especially in that of suffering in so eminent a manner for his faith, [will] embalme his fame, and so consecrate his memory to posterity, that nothing but the proposal of some high authority wants to enroll his name amongst the glorious confessors of Christ's faith." "Amongst his other pious works which follow him (continues the writer), we understand he hath

¹⁴ Whitley Chapel, in Hexhamshire, dedicated to St. Helen, which had been long in ruins, was rebuilt shortly before the Restoration. Sir Edward Radclyffe was asked to subscribe to its renovation, and, in reply, wrote as follows: "I do well approve of this charitable work, and desire Wm. Rowland that he will deliver three trees in Dotland Park, for my part, for that use."—*Account of Charities in Tyndale Ward, Hexham, 1780.*

¹⁵ In the following letter, Sir Henry Babington asks for a subscription to the horse races on Killingworth Moor—a course of no mean reputation. In 1673, John Dodsworth, of Thornton Watlass, Esq., leaves by will to Mr. Thos. Gabetis, of Crosby Ravensworth, "my silver flaggon which I wonne first at Killingworth Moore."

Worthy Sir,—Being presently to goe to London, and to collect the money for the horse race, for Sir John Fenwicke, whose yeare it is to bring in the plate, I have sent this bearer, my man, to you first—being the worthiest benefactor to our country sports—with the note of al the forinders' names, to set a crose before every ons name that hath payd, and so remembring my service to yourselfe and brothers, I rest—Your affectionat frend, HENRY BABINGTON.—March 17th, 1621.

Received by me, Robert Butcher, servant to Sir Henry Babington, Knt., the sum of five pounds from the hands of Sir Edward Radcliffe, Baronet, for the contribution, amongst other gentlemen, to the horse race at Killingworth, payable yearly during the pleasure of the said Sir Edward, and in this yeare collected by Sr Henry Babington.—ROBERT BUTCHER + his marke.—March 18, 1621.

In dorso.—To my honourable frend Sr Edward Ratcliffe, Baronett, at Dilston, this.

Sir Edward Radcliffe, Bart.	..	..	..	5l.
Sir John Fenwicke, Kt.	..	..	..	5l.
Sir Ralph Delavall, Kt.	..	..	..	5l.
Sir William Selby, Kt.	..	..	..	5l.
Sir William Widdrington	..	..	..	5l.

pleased to bestow 400*l.* on our College at Lisbon, which, as it obliges us to pour out our prayers for the soul of so liberal a benefactor, so, by reason of the perfect union betwixt your hearts, we cannot but acknowledge we owe in part to the concurrence of your Ladyship's charity. Our care shall be so to take order, that it be duly applied to the end he intended it for, as withal to enjoin that house to place his name amongst their benefactors, for whom by obligation of their rules they all daily pray, and with his your Ladyship's."

The lady to whom this consolatory letter was addressed was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Barton, Esq., of Whenby. The Bartons were a Yorkshire family of great antiquity and respectability, and were the owners of considerable estates. A goodly share of these were brought by their alliance into the house of Radclyffe. This was generously sacrificed by its inheritress during the civil war, for the relief of her husband and his property. Her ladyship, according to the letter which has just been given, was possessed of many of those virtues for which her husband was distinguished during his lifetime. "In their death they were not divided." She survived her lord about five years, and dying on the 19th of December, 1668, was laid beside him in the tomb. I give the following extracts from her will.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. The 18th of December, 1668, I, Dame Elizabeth Radcliffe, of Dilston, in the County of Northumberland, widow, beinge weake of body. . desire that my body may be interred in the vault of the Chappell at Dilston, neare the tombe of my deceased husband. . Whereas I have an annuity or rent charge of twenty pounds per annum, lawfull English money, payable to me by Francis Sutton, of Greencroft, in the County palatyne of Durham, gent., yearely, at one intire payment, that is to say, at the feast of St. Martin Bpp. in winter, I doe give tenn pounds yearly out of the said rent charge to the poore within the parish of Corbridge for ever, to be distributed to them yearely on St. Lucye's Day, or then abouts. Likewise I give foure pounds out of the aforesaid rent charge to the poore Roman Catholics of Hexham, which is to be yearely and for ever distributed to them on St. Lucye's daye, or then abouts. I give also foure pounds per annum to the poore of Bywell parish, but especially those of Whittenstall and Newlands, out of the aforesaid rent charge, which is yearely and for ever to be distributed amongst them on St. Lucye's day, or then abouts. And for the other two pounds of the aforesaid rent charge I give to the poore within the parish of Slely, yearely and for ever, which is to be distributed amongst them on St. Lucye's day, or then abouts.

[The testatrix then charges another rent charge of sixty pounds per annum, payable to her by the same Francis Sutton, with the following life annuities:—Francis Swinburne, five pounds; Ann Blenkinsop, five pounds; Richard Thornbrough, five pounds; Ann Ridley, four pounds; Mary Brabin, two pounds; Francis Merchand, two pounds; Margaret Clarke, two pounds; John Forster, one pound; Margrett Browne, one

pound; William Duckett, ten pounds; Robert Salisbury, fifteen pounds. The will then proceeds thus:—]I give to my grandchilde, Mr. Thomas Radcliffe, all the overplus of the aforesaid rent charge of sixty pounds per annum, as alsoe the reversions of the aforesaid annuities abovenamed when they shall become due, after the deaths of the abovenamed respectively, soe that my will is that the aforesaid rent charge of sixty pounds per annum, in reversion, shall be put forwards for the use of my said grandchilde... I give one hundred pounds to be disposed of as my executors know. I give two hundred pounds to my daughter Dorothy Radcliffe. I give two hundred pounds to my daughter Barbara Radcliffe. Whereas my sonn in law, Mr. Nicholas Fenwicke, haith of mine in his hands two hundred pounds, I give the use of the said two hundred pounds to my daughter Margaret, his wife, dureinge her life naturall, which she is to devide among her three children at her death as followeth, to witt, sixty pounds to her son Robert, forty pounds to her sonn Andrew, and one hundred pounds to her daughter Elizabeth. I give to my daughter, dame Elizabeth Slingeby, the use of one hundred pounds, which she hath of mine in her hands, dureinge her life naturall, and att her death I give the said hundred pounds to her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Slingsbye. Whereas my grandchild, Francis Tunstall, Esq., hath in his hands one hundred pounds of mine, I give itt as followeth, to witt, I give to him, my said grandchilde, Francis Tunstall, twenty pounds; to his brother, Mr. Thomas Tunstall, I give fiftene pounds; and to his sister, Mrs. Mary Liddell, I give twenty pounds; to his sister, Mrs. Christian Tunstall, I give fiftene pounds; to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Tunstall, I give fiftene pounds; to his sister, Mrs. Ann Crathorne,¹⁶ I alsoe give fiftene pounds; I give to my two daughters, Clara and Ursula Radcliffe, fitye pounds betwixt them; I give to my grandchilde and god-daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Radcliffe, one hundred pounds; I give twenty pounds a peece to each of these my grandchildren, to witt, Edward Radcliffe, Esq., and Mr. Francis Radcliffe, and Mr. William Radcliffe, and Mr. Arthur Radcliffe, and Mrs. Margaret Radcliffe, and Mrs. Catharin Radcliffe, and Mrs. Mary Radcliffe, to each of these, I say, I give twenty pounds, to buy each of them a peece of plate as a remembrance of me. I give fifty pounds to be distributed at my death amongst poore people, according as my executors shall judge most expedient. The rest... to my sonn, Sir Francis Radcliffe, Baronett, and to my daughter, Mrs. Ann Radcliffe, whom I make and ordaine joynt executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof, &c. Test. WILLIAM DUCKETT, RICHARD THORNBROUGH, ROBERT SALISBURY.

By the lady whose will has just been given, Sir Edward had a family of ten children, two sons and eight daughters.

¹⁶ The children of William Tunstall and Mary Radclyffe. Of these, *Francis*, the eldest son, married Cecilia, daughter of Lord Viscount Dunbar, and was buried at Wycliffe on the 4th of May, 1713, leaving a family by her. *Thomas* Tunstall is said to have died at York. *Mary* became the wife of Henry Liddell, of Farnacres, Esq. *Christian* was a nun. *Elizabeth* married an Irish gentleman of the name of Carrol, and *Anne* married Ralph Crathorne, Esq., of Crathorne and Ness. Poulson, in his History of Holderness, adds another daughter, *Margaret*, who became a nun.

Both of the sons bore their grandfather's name, Francis. The elder of the two died in his infancy, and as the younger has already been brought before you in the pages of this journal, I shall not allude to him here.

Of the daughters, MARY RADCLYFFE was the eldest born. She was married to the eldest son of an ancient house, WILLIAM TUNSTALL, Esq., of Wycliffe, in Richmondshire, by whom she had several children. The family of Tunstall was of illustrious descent, and in the last generation had acquired one-half of the possessions of the Wycliffes of Wycliffe, by an alliance with the co-heiress of that time-honoured house. Tunstall was born in 1613, and came into possession of the family estates on the death of his father in 1656. His father was a stout cavalier, and compounded with the Parliament for his estates by a fine of 1788*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* The son was also devoted to the royal cause, but the heavy fine which was laid upon the sire seems to have atoned for the iniquities of the son. I insert a couple of letters addressed by William Tunstall to his father-in-law, Sir Edward, which shew that he took no little interest in the politics of the day. It is not improbable that he was a soldier himself. My father possesses a portrait representing either him or his sire, shewing a stern-faced man, rather short in stature, arrayed in his corslet of steel, and looking war.

Worthey Sir,—I am mightley glade of your fredum, for I was much afraid of it when I hearde that the Frenchman was trested with it, fearing that he might have bene as long in his returne as he was a cuming, for Sir Nicolas Thornton and I was much greved that William Porter should not have brought it to Richmond, for I had tould Sir Niccolas that I would bring it to you. Sir, upon Weddensday gon a sennet, the Scotcs set upon a littel fort at the Sheldes¹⁷ and was forsed backe, but the horse would not let the foute rune. Upon the place where they furst asalted it there laye maney deade bodeyes. Upon the next asalt, being the same daye,¹⁸ they brought of there men, but with greate losse to them, Timmouth Castel and the fort playing hotley upon them, and it was thought they lost towe hundred men that daye; but they gave it not over. Soe for the last Weddensdaye¹⁹ they set upon it againe, and gained the fort and five²⁰ eyron pesse of ordenance in it, our men fleying doune to a penisse in which it was reported that Sir John Pennington was in, but the penisse discharginge sume ordenance at the

¹⁷ These details of the Shields engagements are of considerable importance to the local historian. The account of the Scots may be seen in a letter, written from their army at Wetherby, 20 April, 1644, in Richardson's Reprints.

¹⁸ The Scot places the first attack on *Friday*, 15th March, and the second on *Saturday*, the 16th. These days seem to be correct, as in 1644 the 17th of March was on a Sunday.

¹⁹ The Scot agrees. Tuesday was a solemn fast.

²⁰ The Scot's letter gives the same number.

Scotes they retreated; and, it is said, they lost 3 houndred men at the taking of it, and we losing but five men.²¹ I heard this daye that Curonel Hastings hath taken 3 hundred of the enimies horse heard beyont Neworke, it haveing bene beseged; it is said that Prince Rupert hath raised the seige there and is cuming for Bushuprige. This with my duty to you and my good mother in lawe, and my love to brother Radcliffe and my sisters, I humbly take leve, and rest

Your son in lawe to command,

Wicliffe, this 22th of March, [1643-4.]

WILLIAM TONSTALL.

Most Honored Sir,—I give you many thanks for your care and truble concerning the horse I have reseed by Robert Graye. I went to Richerd Smithson to inquire of him concerning the businesse you writ to me about; as far as I can perseve by him it nothing concerneth you. It is twentie pound a year out of Befront, granted to one whose name is Knight; this is all concerning that busines I could doe. Sir, concerning your busines at Whenby, I can doe nothing in it, for since my coming home I have hired a scole master into the house, soe that my journey thether is stopped; if I can learne of aney that goeth thether I shall git them to in quire whether she reseeded your former letter or noe; but not knoweing of aney I thought good to send you your letter bak to you againe. For newes I heare none but that Barwicke should be taken by the Scotes; I suppose you will heare the sartantey of that before this cometh to your handes; I have it from a verey good hand. My wiffe and I give you and my mother in lawe maney thanks for your rabebetes. Thus with mine and my wiffes dutie to you and my good mother, desireinge your blessings to us all, with our loves to my brother Radcliffe and all my sisters, I humbly take leave, and rest

Your obedient son in lawe while I am

Hutton, this 7th of January, 1649.

WILLIAM TONSTALL.

Tunstall's will is before me, dated at Barningham, May 9, 1668, in which he desires—

To be interred among my ancestours in a decent sorte at the descretion of my deare wife. And for my worldly goods, I thus dispose them which are not allready settled. All my ancient lands (except Barningham) are already settled upon my son Tunstall's marriage, and Barningham is charged with my son Thomas his annuity and my brother Francis and his wive's, and so charged 'tis settled upon my marriage to my now wife. Whereas by my marriage covenant I am obliged when her portion should come to me, to add so much as should purchase 100*l.* per annum in land of inheritance for my issue by her, and since

²¹ The discrepancy of numbers is amusing. Evidently those of the above letter are exaggerated. The Scot's letter states that sixteen of the besieged were killed, and that a lieutenant and five soldiers, who stood out to the last, were taken. The rest fled by boats. "The providence of God wonderfully preserved our men, for only *seven* of them were killed, some few hurt with stones and cut iron, but none deadly." But in military numbers these *ex parte* letters are as false as are our old chronicles.

which covenants I have had occasion for 1000*l.* of her portion, which her friends have advanced to me, and I have disposed of it for my daughters' portions and other uses, instead of the said 100*l.* per annum, I will that my house in Barningham and as much of my land as shall come to the sum of 120*l.* per ann. shall come to my said wife, with remainder to my son Thomas Tunstall and my brother Francis.²² To my uncle Matthew Middleton, of Stokeld, gent., and my brother Raphe Clavering, of Callaly, Esq., my lands and tolls in Bowes, on trust to pay my debts. To my brother Clavering 100*l.*, to be disposed to such uses as I have directed him.²³

The testator died at Barningham on the 30th of August, 1668, and was interred in the parish church on the 2nd of September following. His widow proved his will seven days afterwards.²⁴

ELIZABETH RADCLYFFE, Sir Edward's third daughter, became the second wife of SIR WILLIAM FENWICK, of Meldon. Sir William was the second son of Sir William Fenwick, of Wallington, and was knighted by James I. at Cavers, in Scotland, in 1616. The marriage articles between Sir William and his father-in-law (therein described as of the Isle in Derwentwater) are dated on the 18th of September, 1641. Fenwick pledged himself to settle all his lands, of which he was seized either in fee simple or fee tail, upon his issue by his intended wife, and promised to give in a rent roll shewing a clear yearly income of 1000*l.* as a

²² Francis Tunstall, the younger brother of the testator, was connected with Northumberland by his marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Riddell, of Fenham. He was united to her before Timothy Whittingham of Holmeside Esq. on the 18th of January, 1659-60. Some of his descendants in the male line are, I believe, still living.

²³ From the Registry at Richmond.

²⁴ There is not in this will any evidence of the existence of those treasures for which, in after times, the family of Tunstall became distinguished. In the inventory the plate enumerated consists only of a silver presenter, three tankards, one sugar box, 23 silver spoons, large and small, six salts, two porringers, four tasters, and a caudle cup. These are valued at 40*l.* The testator's study contained merely a case of drawers, an iron chest, a desk, two old cabinets, and some law books worth 5*l.* The collection of works of art, and the magnificent library which were at Wycliffe in the latter part of the succeeding century had not yet been formed. These treasures were afterwards dispersed by public sale. The splendid museum of natural history and curiosities was sold to Mr. Allan, of Grange, and was resold, some thirty years ago, to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The greater part of the books were bought by Mr. Todd, of York, and from one or two articles in his catalogue we can form some notion of the value of his purchases. He advertises "A capital, rare, and curious collection of Portraits, British and Foreign, selected and adapted to History, and inserted in their proper places; including above *two thousand Portraits* of Royal and Noble Personages, &c., &c., by the most eminent artists, formed by Marm. Tunstall, Esq., and bound in twelve volumes, atlas folio, 300*l.* A very curious collection of books in *manuscript*, mostly upon Heraldical subjects, viz, Visitations of Counties, Miscellaneous Pedigrees, Ancient Arms, Heraldry, Anecdotes, Alphabets of Arms, Crests, Old Deeds, Seals, &c., &c., in *one hundred and fifty volumes*, 200*l.* At another sale in 1824, the furniture and pictures were dispersed. My father became the purchaser of several interesting portraits, including an original of Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham.

dowry for his wife. He engaged also to allow his estates to be charged with the portions of his daughters by the same wife. Sir Edward, on his side, undertook to give his daughter a marriage present of 1500*l.*, the whole of it to be paid before the month of December, 1643. A long time seems to have elapsed before these articles were fulfilled. The alliance, a childless one, was probably consummated at once, but there were many things to prevent the immediate completion of the contract. The Great Rebellion broke out soon afterwards, in which Sir William Fenwick took the King's part and became a stout ally to the royal cause. His long absences from home would not permit of any conference with his father-in-law or his lawyers. The pen was laid aside for the sword, and his marriage articles were forgotten. In June, 1650, Sir Edward writes to him on the subject in the following terms.

Sonne Fenwicke,—I thinke it convenient to put yow in mynd of such particulars as are menconed in the articles betwixt us about the tyme of your marriage, concerninge the dowry and interest my daughter, your now wife, ought to have out of your estate, according to the true meaning of the said articles, and what yow then declared and promised, which was testified under your hand and seale, etc. ; the performance whereof both in conscience and creditt I did not much doubt, neither doe I yet, otherwise I had not delayed the calling upon you for effecting and perfecting the same by advice of counsel ere now ; but, seeing that in regard of those miserable tymes wee cannot with conveniency have verball conference together, I doe by this my letter, in the behalfe of my said daughter, demaund performance of the said articles and agreement, especially in these 2 particulars. First, that wee may have a particular in writeing of your lands, etc., that shall amount to bee of the cleare yearely value of one thousand pounds, which is or shall bee lyable for her dowry or widdow right, if she happen to survive you ; or soe much land particularly nominated, and discharged of all incumberances, as shall bee a full third part att least of the said some ; and for better discovering thereof I pray bee pleased to deliver the writings and states of the said lands to your wife, that they may bee perused for her best advantage in settling the said joynture, for better avoiding any questions or contentions that may arise hereafter, for neglect thereof, amongst your children and friends, which I suppose yow earnestly desire now in your lifetyme. In pursuance whereof I request your answer in writeing, and that the busines may bee speedily perfected by your approbation and directions upon conference with your wife, whom it most concernes to sollicite yow in the premises. And soe in the interim, commendinge my best wishes to your selfe, rests Your loving Father in lawe, E. R. 1650.

*Dilston, June the sixt, 1650.*²⁵

I remember you told me long since that diverse lands of yours were purchased in other menns names, all which, I would advise you, might

²⁵ "The articles of agreement between Sir Edward Radclyffe and Sir William Fenwicke was sent backe to Meldon this sixt of June, 1650."

be speedily taken notice of and assigned to your selfe, they being seized in trust only, etc.

For Sir William Fenwicke, Knt. att his house att Meldon, these.

Whether this letter obtained its end or not we have no means of ascertaining. It is quite possible that the emergencies of the period²⁶ rendered any settlement impossible.²⁷ Sir William was in great jeopardy of losing his estates for his adherence to King Charles; and, in the spring of 1652, he was in London to avert, if possible, the threatened ruin. He was here attacked by the illness which brought him to his grave, accelerated, no doubt, by his many cares and troubles. His complaints had assumed so serious a form that Sir Edward sent a messenger to enquire after his health, and it was in answer to his messages and kind offices that Sir William wrote the following letter, the last, in all probability, that proceeded from his pen. The epistle is a characteristic one, and it is amusing to see how the gallant cavalier turns from his own complaints to give the news which his father-in-law would be so glad to hear.

Loving Sir,—Heare was on Forster cam from you to see me, I thank you, and thow I be a very ill penman at this time, God send better, for my pane will hardly suffer me to writ to my wife, but I hop Hee doth all for the best, thou I am hopeles of any remydy but from Him, yet I am not much trubiled with sicknes, but in dead my pane is worse then any sicknes. For neuse here is littill sturing. The King of Franc is verily beleaved to have got a defeat of 2 or 3000 by the Prence of Cundy, and the Spaniard have beseged Gaveling and is thought to cary it as the rumor goyes, and is thought to have tackin Bassalond in Catelone. The English²⁸ and we ar thought absolutly to agre for sending for the addessionall bill of sall. Ther is nothing acted as yet, but every one mack ther condetion known to ther freindes and by petetiones to the house in generall, least they may suffer whearin they ar not gilty, for it is thought ther wille be tow or 3 quallificationes for the Catholickes petetion, they

²⁶ On the 11th of the month following the date of the letter—July—one of Oliver's companies quartered "at Sir William Fenwick's, 4 miles beyond Morpeth." (*Memoirs of Capt. John Hodgson.*) This was in the Dunbar campaign.

²⁷ This letter from Lady Fenwick refers to her marriage articles.

"Deare father,—I have desired this bearer, Robert Barron, to come on purpose to you for the other part of the artickles which you were pleased to promis to send mee this day, I would gladly have them for I perceave, by my cosen Fenwicke, that Mr. Brownell intends to bee in these parts at Lamas next. Thus with my dutie presented to you and my deare mother, desiringe your blissings, I rest, Your lovinge daughter till death, ELIZABETH FENWICKE.—Meldon, this 16th of July, 1654.

My sister presents her dutie to you and my mother and desires your blissinge.

For her deare and Honrd. Father, Sr Edward Radclyffe, Baronnet, these present at Dilston."

The bearer obtained "the articles under the hand and seale of Sir William Fenwicke" for "my daughter Fenwicke."

²⁸ The members of the Church of England.

have had sevell and curteus answeres, and respectes, so few ar in great hopes and otheres in as great feares; God, no dut, doth all for the best. Thus, seasing to be trubilsom, with my best wishis to yourselfe, your good lady my mother in law, and all youres, I tack leave, and rest

Your loving sonn in law,

From London, the 12 of April, 1652.

WILLIAM FENWICKE.

In dorso.—To the much Honored and my very loving father in law, Sr Edward Ratlife, Knight Baronet, these. Received from Robert Foster, of Duxfeild, Aprill 22, 1652. [*manu E. R.*]

The forebodings of the writer were soon realized. In a month's time he was in his grave. On the 31st of May his remains were carried from his lodgings, in Gray's Inn lane, to the church of St. Andrew's Holborn, where they were interred. An unknown bard, perchance honest George Forster, the ejected rector of his parish, sang the praises of the deceased knight in an epicedium which was addressed to his father-in-law, and which passed away with the muniments of the Radclyffes to Greenwich Hospital.

EPECEDIUM

SACRED TO THE HONOURED MEMORIE OF THE
REALLY RELIGIOUS AND TRULY VIRTUOUS SIR
WILLIAM FENWICK, OF MELDEN, IN COUN-
TY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, KNIGHT
DECEASED

The much honoured
Sir

W ith all the wealthy epethites of Verse,
F ame (virtues garland) decks a good man's herse.
I n times vast ruines marble may lye lost;
E ngraven Brass bears no eternal boast.
L ong life's a soon tould Tale, a toye, cal'd Breath;
N othing but virtue outlives time and Death.
L ong this belov'd true Gentleman did live
W ith all the praise impartial fame could give.
I n spite of Envie that due praise shall last;
I njurious Lightning cannot Laurel blast.
A nd though Earth shroud his earth, his purer part
C onsociats Angells: and virtues desert
M akes his much honour'd, antient, belov'd name
K eep in the Sphear of a *Refulgent Fame*.

*Of Melden, in the County of Northumberland,
Knight, Deceased.*

On the 2nd of November the blow which had hastened the death of this brave gentleman fell upon his family; the whole of his

estates were forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason. I am not aware that there is any memorial of the sufferer in the church of St. Andrew's Holborn, but in the south wall of the little church which looked down upon his mansion in Northumberland, there lies an effigy of a knight in armour, rudely carved in sandstone, which is supposed to commemorate the first and the last of the Fenwicks of Meldon.

A portrait of Sir William Fenwick, on wood, representing him in a white vest, playing with a monkey, was at Ford Castle in 1813. It was formerly at Dissington, and was called by the people of the place, Admiral George Delaval.²⁹

Dame Elizabeth Fenwick, Sir William's widow, remarried Sir Robert Slingsby, of Nowsells, in Hertfordshire, by whom she had an only daughter.

Margaret, Sir Edward Radclyffe's second daughter, became the wife of Nicholas Fenwick, of Wylam. About her and her five sisters, all of whom died unmarried, I can state nothing with which my readers are unacquainted.

With Sir Edward and his family I have now done. Of the fortunes of his descendants much has been elsewhere said. Few families have been more unfortunate and more beloved. Sir Edward reared for himself a house—of that house not one stone remains upon another. He endeavoured to raise his family to greatness—who does not know the issue of this greatness when it was at length secured? The very honours of the Radclyffes were their ruin. He married three of his daughters into three antient houses—each of those houses has withered branch and stem! There seemed to be a curse resting upon the house which no offering could expiate and no disaster banish. Other lords have entered upon the estates which he collected for his children, and the inheritance of the Radclyffes is among strangers. The aged seaman, who has been a trusty servant to his country, can now have an asylum where he can rest in peace till the storms of life are over, but little does he know or think of the brave deeds and the misfortunes of those once loyal gentlemen whose estates have enriched the Royal Hospital of Greenwich.

JAMES RAINE, JUN., M.A.

Crook Hall, Durham.

* * FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, Sir Edward's brother, born 10 March, 1599-1600, was a knight of Coastley, in Northumberland; and, having mar-

²⁹ Mr. Hodgson's History of the Parish of Meldon, ex inform. Rad. Spearman de Eachwick arm.

ried Margaret,³⁰ daughter of Sir Thomas Riddell, of Gateshead, afterwards lived there. He died issueless, and, to judge from his scanty substance as detailed in the inventory taken after his death, had given up housekeeping and retired to East Denton. The following is the marrow of his will, accompanied by the inventory :—

Sir Francis Radcliff, of East Denton, knt., infirme in body.—Whereas I am seized in fee of an annuity of 40*l.*, granted to me by Sir Thomas Riddall, knt., my late father in lawe, deceased, for 500*l.* lent to him in his life, being parte of the marriage porcion of Margaret Riddell, my late deare wife, deceased, by indenture dated 30 Aug. 12 Car. I. out of St. Edmond's Lands, I give it to my welbeloved servant and freind Wm. Porter, of East Denton, gent. To Mrs. Margaret Thorneton, of Witton Sheilds, 40*l.* To my neece, Mrs. Anne Errington, of East Denton, widdow, 40*l.* To my neece, Mrs. Cath. Riddell, 20*l.* To my two neeces, Mrs. Jane and Mrs. Margt. Riddell, each 5*l.* To my loveing freind, Mrs. Jane Kirkbride, 5*l.* Whereas Ralph Clavering, of Callaly, Esq., is indebted to me in 30*l.* principall money, and in the principall summe of 250*l.* parcell of 500*l.* which is secured to me by a rent charge of 40*l.* per ann. out of the mannors of Callaly and Duddo, if within 6 mo. after my decease he pays 200*l.* the rest to be forgiven him.—Wm. Porter, sole executor.—3 Oct. 26 Car.

Inventory. 12 Aprill, 1675. East Denton.

His pursse and apparell, 80*l.* One watch, with a duble silver caise, and one silver tobacko box, 2*l.* 10*s.* 5 bookes, 1*l.*—Summe, 83*l.* 10*s.*

³⁰ In Mr. Surtees's Radclyffe Pedigree her name is correctly given, but in that of Riddell she is called Mary, and her husband is styled "of Dilston, Bart.," by a confusion with Sir Edward's heir.

CATALOGUE OF THE INSCRIBED AND SCULPTURED ROMAN
STONES IN THE POSSESSION OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

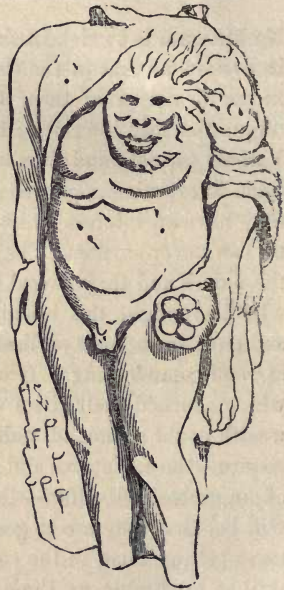
No Museum is so rich in the memorials of the dominion of the Romans in Britain as that in the Castle of Newcastle. The material employed in the formation of these statues and slabs and altars—sandstone—is unquestionably inferior to that of which the lapidarian treasures of the Vatican consist; and they are, for the most part, immeasurably below them in artistic design and skilful execution. To Englishmen, however, they have an interest which all the glories of the Vatican and the Capitol can never surpass. They fill up a gap in our history. They give us the names and they reveal the movements and the feelings of the men who first taught the inhabitants of Britain the arts of civilized life, and gave them their earliest lessons in the equally difficult tasks of obeying and commanding. If we bear in mind, that in Italy the statues which adorned their cities were the result of the highest genius which wealth could command, and that in Britain—the furthest verge of the empire—the sculptures and inscriptions were, necessarily, often the result of unprofessional effort—the work of legionary soldiers—our surprise will be, that they are so good as they are. Do modern English soldiers leave behind them in the countries which they visit relics of taste and skill so creditable as those which the troops of Hadrian and Antonine did? Even the most shapeless of the sculptures in our Museum have their value; they speak more powerfully than historians can of the state of the Roman empire in Britain.

The wood-cuts which illustrate this Catalogue are for the most part executed in outline. They have been prepared by Mr. Utting, from drawings carefully made by Mr. John Storey, jun., the draftsman of the Society, who has, in this instance, with great generosity, given his valuable services gratuitously. When the size of the object is not specially mentioned, it is to be understood that the wood-cut is drawn to the scale of three-quarters of an inch to the foot. In most instances the descriptions have been taken from the originals; hence occasional discrepancies with the cuts will appear, for each new light brings out, in weather-beaten stones, new features. For the convenience of the student, reference is made, in the case of those stones which were known to our great authorities, Horsley and Hodgson, to the numbers which they occupy on their lists. As the Catalogue is intended for the casual

visitor to the Museum, as well as for the antiquary, some passages are inserted which the scholar may deem superfluous.

UPON THE STAIRS OF ENTRANCE.

1. A Figure of Hercules. It probably at one time adorned some temple in Pons *Ælii*, or its vicinity, though the precise spot where it was originally exhumed is not known. It was standing in the garden of Mr. Peareth's house, in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle (now occupied by the Poor-Law Guardians), when the premises were purchased by the Newcastle and North Shields Railway Company, and was presented to the Society by the Directors of that Company May 7th, 1839. As is the case with most of the figures found upon the line of the Roman Wall, the head and every part of the statue which could easily be detached have been struck off. The lion's skin, the apples of the garden of the Hesperides, and the club, the usual emblems of the deity, will be observed.

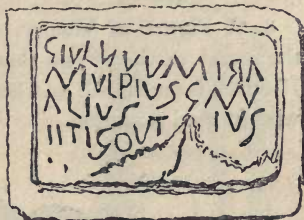


2. An elegantly-shaped Altar. Described by Horsley; Northumberland, cv., and by Hodgson, ccxvii. It has had an inscription, which is now illegible. On one side is a soldier holding a bow; on the other is a figure dragging something resembling an amphora. This altar formerly formed the base of the market cross at Corbridge, the ancient *CORSTOPTUM*. The focus of it has been enlarged into a square hole, six inches deep, to admit the shaft. The altar is 4 ft. 4 in. high.



3. The Capital of a Column of the composite order, from Housesteads, the ancient *BORCOVICUS*; the mutilated figure of a warrior; and several millstones, some of which are composed of the volcanic grit peculiar to Andernach, on the Rhine.

4. Two squared Stones, resembling those of which the gateways of the mile-castles on the Wall were built. Hodgson, ccxcvi. 5. Presented to the Society by the late Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart. When first noticed, they were in a garden wall at Heaton Flint Mill. Have they been originally derived from the mile-castle which commanded the passage of the Wall over the defile of the Ouseburn? One of them bears the rude and hitherto undeciphered inscription shown in the cut.

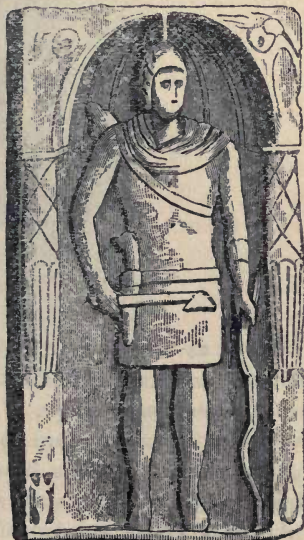


5. An Altar, without an inscription, from BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. xxxviii.; Hodgson, XLII. On one side it contains a patera encircled by a garland.

6. Fragment of a Lion, reddened by the action of fire. Probably one of those represented by Horsley, N. civ. It is from CORSTOPITUM.

IN THE ORATORY.

7. A Roman Soldier from BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. XLVI.; Hodgson, LXII. He holds a bow in his left hand; the object in his right Horsley describes as a poniard; it more nearly resembles a rude key or small axe. A belt, crossing his body diagonally, suspends a quiver from the right shoulder. The folds of the *sagum*, or military cloak, are gathered upon his chest. His sword, which is attached to a belt that girds his loins, is on his right side; the handle of it terminates in a bird-headed ornament. The head is bare. A portion of the stone has been left to secure the head to the upper part of the niche, giving the appearance of a helmet. There is a band on the left arm probably to protect it from the action of the arrows in their flight from the bow.



8. A Figure of Victory, careering, with outstretched wings, over the round earth. From BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N., XLV. ; Hodgson, L. Her face is mutilated, and her arms knocked off, but the figure is otherwise in good condition.



Victory, as might be expected, was a favourite goddess with the Romans, and statues similar to the present are not of uncommon occurrence in stationary camps. The treatment of the figure in this instance resembles that upon a rare coin of Antoninus Pius commemorative of his successes in Britain. The peculiar curl of the lower portions of the drapery has many examples in the sculptures which encircle the columns of Trajan and Antonine at Rome.

9. A Roman Soldier. BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N., XLVII. Hodgson, LXIII. The figure has lost its head and right arm. His shield is gently upheld by the fingers of the left hand. Horsley remarks, "His two belts are visible crossing each other, agreeable to the description of Ajax's armour in Homer."

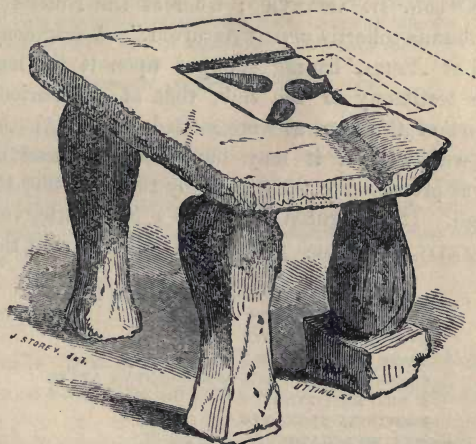
"But there no pass the crossing belts afford,
One braced his shield, and one sustained his
sword."—*Pope*.

His sword is on his left side, which judging from the examples in Trajan's column, shows that he was a person of some rank.



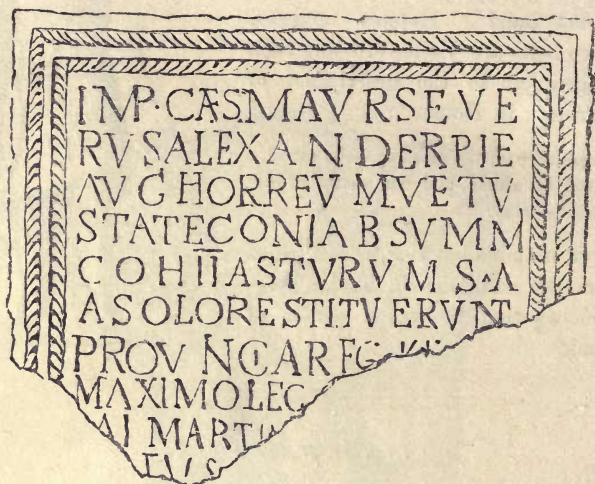
IN THE WELL ROOM.

10. This Group of objects is from BORCOVICUS. The upper slab has apparently been used as a drain in one of the narrow streets of this



military city. Two of the pedestals have probably been used in supporting the floor of a hypocaust. The third is a pilaster that has been used in a building of some pretensions.

11. This Slab, which commemorates the re-erection, in the time of Alexander Severus (A.D. 222-235), of a granary which had become dilapidated through age, was found at the Station of *Æsica*, the modern



Great Chesters. One peculiarity of this inscription is, that it bears the name of the "COH. II. ASTVRVM"; whereas the Notitia places at this Station "Tribunus cohortis *primæ* Asturum." A fragment of a tile recently found at *Æsica*, having stamped upon it the legend II ASTVR confirms the testimony of the slab, that at one period at least the Second Cohort of the Astures were settled here. At the time when the Notitia was written it may have been replaced by the First. The tablet was presented to the Society by the late Rev. Henry Wastal, of Newbrough. It is figured in Brand's Newcastle, vol. i., p. 611; Hodgson, LXXXVII. (See also p. 292.) It may be read thus:—

IMPERATOR CÆSAR MARCVS AVRELIVS SEVE-
RVS ALEXANDER PIVS FELIX
AVGVSTVS. HORREVVM VETV-
STATE CONLABSV M (i)
COHORS SECVND A STVRVM SECVNDVM ARTEM
A SOLO RESTITVERVNT
PROVINCIA REGNANTE
MAXIMO LEGATO.....
KALENDIS MARTII

The Emperor Caesar Marcus Aurelius Severus Alexander, the pious, happy, and august.—The Second Cohort of the Astures restored from the ground, in a workman-like manner, this granary which had fallen down through age, in the kalends of March . . . , Maximus governing the province as (Augustal) Legate.

12. Inscribed Slab found at BREMENTUM, High Rochester, in Redesdale. Presented to the Society by Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart. Described in Hodgson's Northumberland, Pt. II., vol. i., p. 139.



IMPERATORI CÆSARI MARCO AVRELIO
SEVERO ANTONINO
PIO FELICI AVGVSTO PARTHICO
MAXIMO BRITANNICO MAXIMO GERMANICO
MAXIMO PONTIFICI MAXIMO
TRIBVNITIAE POTESTATIS VNDEVIGESIMVM IMPERATORIAE SECVNDVM
CONSVLARIS QVARTVM, PROCONSVLI, PATRI PATRIÆ COHORS PRIMA
FIDA VARDVLORVM, CIVIVM ROMANORVM EQVITATA ANTO-
NINIANA FECIT SVB CVRA
. LEGATI AVGVSTALIS PROPÆTORIS

To the Emperor Cæsar Marcus Aurelius Severus Antoninus, pious, happy, august, *styled* Parthicus Maximus, Britannicus Maximus, Germanicus Maximus, * chief priest, possessed of the tribunitian power for the nineteenth time, of the imperial for the second time, the consular for the fourth time, the father of his country;—The First Cohort of the Varduli, *surnamed* the faithful, *composed of* Roman citizens, a military cohort, with its due proportion of cavalry attached, and *honoured with the name of* Antonine, erected *this* under the superintendence of an augustal legate and prætor.

The Antonine here referred to is the eldest son of Severus, commonly known as Caracalla; he was Consul for the fourth time A.D. 213.

* It is difficult to translate *Maximus* in these instances. Probably it was intended to intensify the epithet to which it is joined.

IN THE GREAT HALL.

13. A Roman Soldier, much mutilated. BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, LXV. He wears a tunic, over which is thrown the usual military cloak. The tunic is bound round the waist by a thin sash, the end of which hangs down. The cloak is fastened near the right shoulder by a circular fibula. The figure was found "lying on the ridge in the hollow of the field west of the Mithraic cave." Hodgson conjectures that this and several similar sculptures found in this locality were sepulchral monuments.



13



14

14. Figure of Victory, holding in her hands an ornament somewhat resembling a *pelta* or light shield. From CORSTOPTUM. Horsley, N. ciii.; Hodgson, ccxxv. Another figure probably occupied the right extremity of the slab, and an inscription inclosed in a circular garland was placed in the centre.

15. A Roman Soldier in his civic dress; the head and feet broken off. From BORCOVICUS. He is clad in a tunic and mantle. The left hand gracefully suspends a portion of the mantle, which has a fringe at the bottom three inches deep. The fringe is common to Romano-Gaulish costume. (See *Collectanea Antiqua*, v. iii., p. 81.



15

Nos. 16, 17, 18, 19, and 21, consist of female figures seated in chairs. Each figure forms a separate statue, though they have no doubt been arranged in groups of three. From BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. XLIX ; Hodgson, XLVIII. Three of these, Horsley tells us, were found near the side of a brook (probably the Knag-burn), on the east of the station.



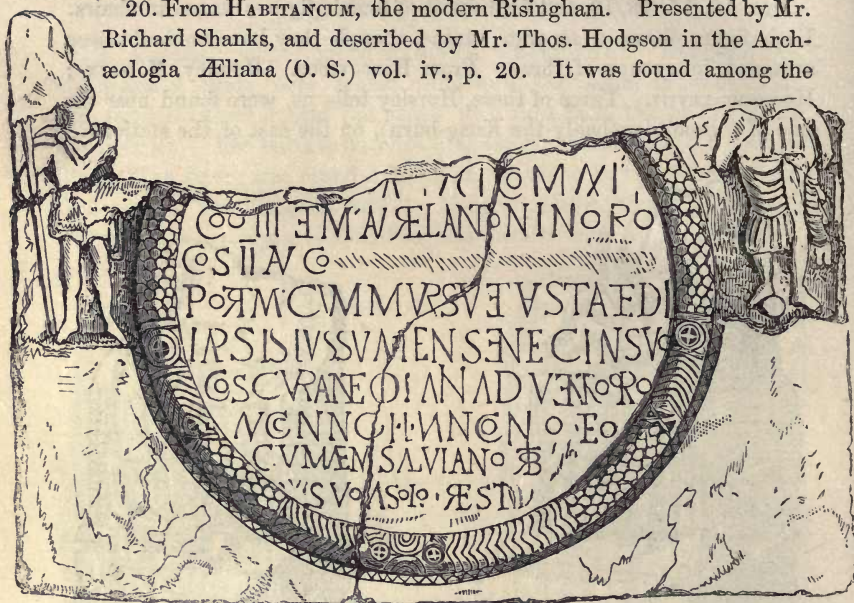
18



21

There can be little doubt that these figures were intended to represent *Deæ Matres*—deities extensively worshipped in the northern provinces of the Roman empire. The deities are for the most part represented as triple, seated, and having baskets of fruit on their laps. The heads and hands of all the figures before us have been knocked off. Fig. 16 is very rough, bearing distinct marks of the pick-axe; probably it has never been finished. All the figures are clothed in an under garment, which falls in plaits to the feet; and an over robe, which, in most of them, after being gathered into a drooping fold upon the lap, falls about half way down the legs. A band encircles the body a little below the swell of the bosom. The peculiar arrangement of the drapery in fig. 21, which is characteristic of the Imperial period, led Horsley's correspondent, Mr. Ward, to suppose that the deity was tied to her chair to prevent her departure. There can be no doubt, from the instances which Mr. Ward cites, that such a practice was occasionally resorted to, but the figure before us is certainly not a case in point.

20. From HABITANCUM, the modern Risingham. Presented by Mr. Richard Shanks, and described by Mr. Thos. Hodgson in the *Archæologia Æliana* (O. S.) vol. iv., p. 20. It was found among the



debris of the South gateway of the station. The upper portion of the slab which is now lost, has probably contained the name and titles of Severus. From the centre of the stone the name of Geta has been purposely erased; probably, after being murdered by his brother. The slab was probably placed upon the front of the south gateway of HABITANCUM, A.D. 207. Mr. Thomas Hodgson thus restores the inscription; the portions wanting being printed in a different character.

Imperatoribus Caesaribus.

Lucio Septimio Severo Pio Pertinaci Pontifici Maximo Arabico Parthico ADIABENICO MAXIMO.

CONSVLI TERTIVM, ET MARCO AVRELIO ANTONINO PIO

CONSVLI SECVNDQ AVGVSTIS *et Publio Septimio Geta nobilissimo Cesari Consuli*

PORTAM CVM MVRIIS VETVSTATE DI-

LAPSI IVSSV ALFENI SENECINIS VIRI

CONSVLARIS CVRANTE ANTISTIO ADVENTO PRO . .

AVGVSTIS NOSTRIS COHORS PRIMA VANGIONVM EQ. .

CVM ÆMILIO SALVIANO TRIBVNO

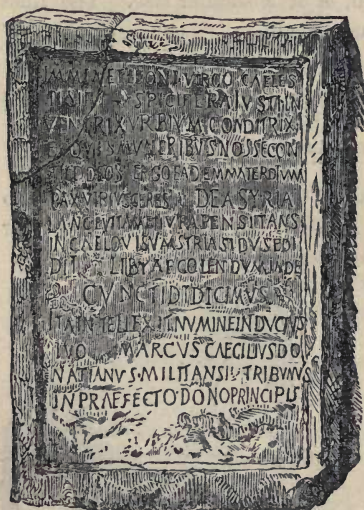
SVO A SOLO RESTITVIT.

To the Emperors, the Cæsars—to Lucius Septimius Severus Pius, chief priest, *styled* Arabicus, Parthicus, Adiabenicus Maximus, consul for the third time; (and) to Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Pius, consul for the second time—both styled August—and to Publius Septimius Geta, the most noble Cæsar. The First Cohort of the Vangiones, with Aemilius Salvianus their tribune, at the command of Alfenus Senecinis, a man of consular rank, under the care of Antistius Adventus, restored from the ground *this* gate with the *contiguous* walls, which had become dilapidated through age.

22. From BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. L.; Hodgson, XLIX. Three female figures, partially clothed and standing. Are they nymphs at their ablutions, or *deæ matres*? The upper portion of the stone, which is now lost, contained the figures of two fish and a sea goat—intended, probably, as the emblems of the second legion. The lower part appears to have contained a recumbent figure, probably a river-god.



23. An inscription in Iambic verse, in praise of Ceres, the mother of the gods. From the Roman station of MAGNA, the modern Carvoran. Presented by Col. Coulson. Hodgson, Pt. II., vol. iii., p. 138.; *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. i., p. 107. The inscription is unusually long, and is without ligatures or contractions. It is here arranged as the scansion requires.



IMMINET LEONI VIRGO CÆLESTI SIT
SPICIFERA JVSTI INVENTRIX VRBIVM CON-
DITRIX
EX QVIS MVNERIBVS NOSSE CONTIGIT DEOS
ERGO EADEM MATER DIVVM PAX VIRTVS
CERES
DEA SYRIA LANCE VITAM ET JVRA PENSITANS
IN CÆLO VISVM SYRIA SIDVS EDIDIT
LYBIE COLENDVM INDE CVNCTI DIDICIMVS
ITA INTELEXIT NVMINE INDVCTVS TVO
MARCVS CÆCILIVS DONATIVS MILITANS
TRIBVNVS IN PRÆFECTO DONO PRINCIPI

The Virgin in her celestial seat overhangs the Lion,
Producer of corn, Inventress of right, Foundress of cities,

By which functions it has been our good fortune to know the deities.
 Therefore the same *Virgin* is the Mother of the gods, *is* Peace, *is* Virtue, *is* Ceres,
Is the Syrian goddess, poising life and laws in a balance.
 The constellation beheld in the sky hath Syria sent forth
 To Lybia to be worshipped, thence have all of us learnt it;
 Thus hath understood, overspread by thy protecting influence,
 Marcus Cæcilius Donatinus, a war-faring
 Tribune in *the office of* prefect, by the bounty of the emperor.

24. The fragment of a stone inscribed on both sides. From BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, LVII. The inscriptions are evidently of different dates. The form of the letters and the absence of ligatures in *a*, show



it to have been the earlier. It has also been of larger size than the other. It contains the name of an officer, PAULINUS,¹ who would appear to have been engaged in the construction of the PRÆTENTURÆ. The slab, after having suffered from the mischances of war, has supplied the material for a second inscription, *b*, of a smaller size. The lines of the second inscription which remain read—

IMPERATORIBVS
 CÆSARIIBVS
 [M.] AURELIO AN[TONINO.]

To the Emperors, the Cæsars, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus

The emperor here named is Caracalla; the other emperor referred to must have been his brother Geta. As Geta was slain in the first year of their united reign, the date of the inscription will be A.D. 211.

25. A Slab, inscribed FVLGV·DIVOM—the lightning of the gods—from the western approach to HUNNUM, the modern Halton Chesters. Presented by Rowland Errington, Esq. It no doubt marked the spot where some Roman soldier was struck down by lightning.



¹ The final letters of the prænomen seem to be NTIO, which would give some us such word as *Pontio, Quintio, Terentio, &c.*

26. The upper part of the figure of a Roman soldier in low relief, and much weathered. He rests upon his spear, and has his sword at his right side. It somewhat resembles a more perfect figure given in Horsley, N. LI.



27. A mutilated figure of Neptune in bas-relief, from the station of PROCOLITIA, the modern Carrawburgh. Presented by Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart. Hodgson, xxxvi.; *Archæologia Æliana* (Old Series), Vol. I., p. 203. The Romans were not a maritime people; and we find but few traces of their chief marine deity in the north of England. The Batavi, who garrisoned the Station where this figure was found, may have brought with them from their own island² home to that of their adoption those predilections which have in modern times characterized the inhabitants of the Delta of the Rhine.



28. The upper portion of a human figure set in a niche. From BORCOVICUS. It is probably part of a funereal monument.



² *Insula Batavorum.*—*Cæsar.*

IN THE WINDOWS OF THE LONGITUDINAL STAIRCASE.

29. A Slab discovered, in excavating one of the gateways of AMBOLLANNA, by H. GLASFORD POTTER, Esq., to whom the Society is indebted,



not only for the stone itself, but the cut representing it. The reading seems to be—

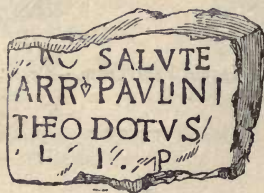
SVB MODIO IV-
LIO LEGATO AVGUSTALI PRO-
PRÆTORE COHORS PRIMA ÆLIA DACORVM
CVI PRÆEST MARCVS
CLAVDIVS MENANDER
TRIBVNVS.

The First Cohort of the Dacians (styled the Ælian), commanded by Marcus Claudius Menander, the Tribune, (erected this) by direction of Modius Julius, Augustal Legate and Proprætor.

Mr. Potter gives a slightly different reading, for which, and particulars of the discovery of the stone, see Arch. Æliana, vol. iv. p. 141.

30. From HABITANCUM, Risingham. Presented by Mr. William Shanks. Part of an altar inscribed—

PRO SALVTE
ARRII PAVLINI
THEODOTVS
LIBENS MERITO POSVIT



For the safety of Arrius Paulinus, Theodotus dedicated (this altar) willingly and deservedly.

31. From HABITANCUM. Presented by Mr. Wm. Shanks. The fragment of a slab bearing the words—

MAXIMI BRITANNICI
HADRIANI ABNEPOTI.

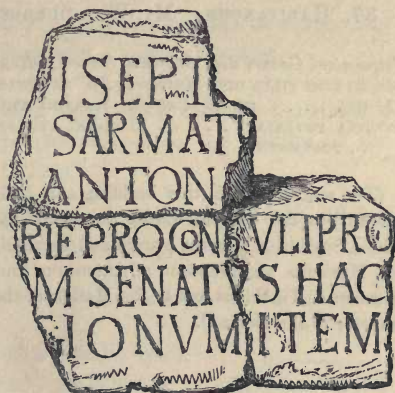


which doubtless referred to M. Aurelius Antoninus (Caracalla), the son of Septimius Severus, (styled) Parthicus Maximus and Britannicus Maximus, and the great grandson of Hadrian.

32. From HABITANCUM. Presented by Mr. Wm. Shanks. These are fragments of a large inscription, evidently dedicated to Caracalla.

Imperatorii Cæsari
DIVI SEPTIMI Severi filio
Marci ANTONINI PII SARMATICI
nepoti
Marco Aurelio ANTONINO
PROCONSVLI

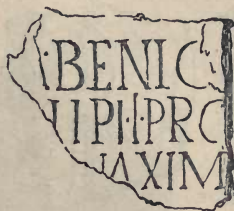
To the Emperor Cæsar Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, proconsul, the son of the deified Septimius Severus, the grandson of Marcus Antoninus Pius, (styled) Sarmaticus



The latter part of the inscription is too incomplete to admit of even a conjectural interpretation; the words *decretum senatus* and *legionum* are, however, distinct.

IN THE SOUTH GALLERY OF THE GREAT HALL.

33. From HABITANCUM. The gift of Mr. Wm. Shanks. This fragment of an inscription also, probably, refers to Caracalla, the son of Severus, one of whose titles was ADIABENICUS.



33

34. HABITANCUM. Mr. William Shanks. A frag-



34

ment also probably belonging to the age of Caracalla.

35. HABITANCUM. Mr. Wm. Shanks. A fragment of an inscribed Tablet. Some of the letters are worn out as if by the treading of feet upon it; those which remain seem to be the following :—

..... CON
 ETATI
 TI ET EXPL ..

36. HABITANCUM. Mr. Wm. Shanks. A fragment of an inscription.

PATRIE
 RAETICAE

37. HABITANCUM. Mr. Wm. Shanks.

Imperatori Cæsari divi Septimii Severi Britannici MAXIMI FILIO DIVI Antonini Pii PARTHICI (?) ET nepoti Pontifici MAXIMO TRIBVNITIA POTESTATE Et MATRI AVGVSTI POSVERVNT.

(The army) erected (this building and dedicated it) to the Emperor Cæsar the son of the deified Septimius Severus (surnamed) Britannicus Maximus and grandson of Antoninus Pius (surnamed) Parthicus and to the Mother of the emperor (Julia Domna).



IN THE VESTIBULE OF THE LIBRARY.

38. A small rude figure of Silvanus (?). It was found in digging the Carlisle canal, at Burgh-on-the-Sands, and was presented by the engineer, the late Wm. Chapman, Esq. Several figures similar to this have been found in the Roman stations in the north of England.



38

39. From HABITANCUM. The mutilated figure of a Roman soldier.



39

40. Fragment of a Monumental Stone from BORCOVICUS. It consists of a figure in a niche—a cornucopiæ is at its left side; something like



a quiver appears on the right shoulder. This cut, and the two preceding ones, are drawn to the scale of an inch and a half to the foot.

Nos. 41 to 49 consist of Heads which have been severed by the violence of the enemies of Rome, or some casualty, from the trunks of the statues which once adorned the stations.

41. A laureated Head of larger size than is usual, from Blake-Chesters, North Shields, the gift of Cuthbert Rippon, Esq.

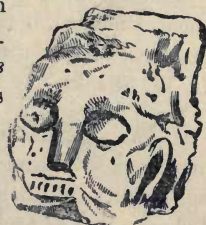
42. A male Head, bearded; the locality not known.

43. The Head of a female, with the hair turned back, probably belonging to one of the *deæ matres* found at BORCOVICUS, where this was obtained. See Nos. 16, &c.



43

44. A rude colossal Head of Pan, found at MAGNA. Presented by the late Mr. Geo. Armstrong Dickson.



44

45. A rude Head of Hercules, from BORCOVICUS.



45

46. Head of a female figure, BORCOVICUS, probably belonging to one of the *Deæ Matres* already described.



46

47. Head bearing a crown.

2F

48. Head of a female, found at AMBOGLANNA, the modern Birdoswald. Presented by H. Glasford Potter, Esq. This head belongs to the statue of a *Dea Mater*, discovered by Mr. Potter several years after the head had been disinterred. *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. iv., p. 68. The hair of the head is turned back, much in the way it is worn at present (1856). A foliated band of some elegance, tied behind, keeps it back.³



48



49

49. Head of a male figure; the hair short and curly.

Nos. 50*a* to 50*g* consist of Roman Tiles or Bricks, for the most part 10 inches long by $9\frac{1}{2}$ broad, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ thick. The one marked *a* has been impressed while soft by the foot of a dog, or, more probably, judging from the length of the claws, a wolf, running over it; *b* is wedge-shaped, and has been used in forming a barrel drain; it is from BREMENIUM. Those marked *c*, *d*, and *e* have impressed on them the legend LEG. VI. V.—The Sixth Legion, (surnamed) the Victorious; one of them (*d*) is from CORSTOPITUM, and was presented by the late Sir David Smith, Bart. The specimen *f* has had the word TIRINVS scratched upon it with a stick or some rough instrument; *g*, which is thicker than the others (about 2 inches), is from HABITANCUM, and is the gift of Mr. W. Shanks.

51. An important Sculpture, from a Mithraic cave in the vicinity of BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, *LIV.*; *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. i., p. 283. The god Mithras is in the centre, holding a sword(?) in his right hand, a torch in his left. Surrounding him, in an egg-shaped border, are the signs of the zodiac. “The signs commence, after the Roman manner, at Aquarius or January, and end with Cap-



³ Fig. 48 is drawn to the scale of three quarters of an inch to the foot, the other heads to the scale of an inch and a half.

ricorn, or December." The upper part of the stone, which contained Cancer and part of Leo, has been lost. The fracture between Virgo and Scorpio has probably obliterated Libra. "Mithraism was a species of Sabaism, which in old times prevailed from China, through Asia and Europe, as far as Britain. During the reign of Commodus the former had become common among the Romans; and in the time of Severus had extended over all the western part of the empire. It was imported from Syria, and was synonymous with the worship of Baal and Bel in



that country; for in it, as in the mysteries of Osiris in Egypt, and of Apollo in Greece and Rome, the sun was the immediate object of adoration."—*Hodgson*.

52. Several fragments of a large Tablet found in the Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS. The tablet unfortunately was broken up for draining-stones, and to a great extent irrecoverably lost, before its value was known. The wood-cut on the preceding page exhibits the usual form of these Mithraic sculptures. The parts of the BORCOVICUS tablet which remain are a fragment of the bull's head, the dog jumping up to lick the blood, a hand grasping a sword, and two figures of Mithras with an up-lifted torch, one of which had stood on the right side of the tablet, the other on the left. One of them is shown in the accompanying cut. Hodgson, LV.; *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. i., p. 283.



53. A mutilated and much weathered figure of a Roman Soldier in his coat of mail. From CORSTORIUM; presented by Mr. Spoor.



54. The lower part of a figure of Æsculapius, rudely carved. From AMBOGLANNA.



55. A carved Stone, probably the base of an altar, representing a wild bull in the woods. HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. Shanks.

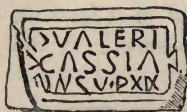
56. A Centurial Stone, from Walbottle, presented by the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.



57. A Centurial Stone, from MAGNA. Some of the letters are indistinct, but the inscription seems to intimate that the Century⁴ under

⁴ A century was a body of troops consisting, when complete, of a hundred men, and commanded by a Centurion. A (C) reversed, or an angular figure like a (V) laid upon its side, is the usual contraction for the word *Centuria*.

Valerius Cassianus executed work to the extent of nineteen paces.



Several slabs of large size and ornate character have been found on the Antonine Wall, in Scotland, recording the execution, by various bodies of troops, of portions of the Vallum, amounting usually to one or two thousand paces. The absence of similar inscriptions on the Wall of Hadrian is remarkable. The only approaches to them are stones such as that under notice, that below, No. 67, and one in the museum of Alnwick Castle, which bears the inscription—

O FLORINI
P XXII

Centuria Florini, passus viginti duo.—The Century of Florinus (erected) twenty-two paces.

We may perhaps account for the smallness of the numbers on these stones by supposing that they related to the walls of the stations, and included not only the walls themselves, but the garrison buildings within them.

58. A Centurial Stone, bearing the inscription—

COH VIII
O CAECILI
CLEM. . . .

Cohortis octavæ Centuria Cæcilii Clementis.—(This work was performed by) a Century of the Eighth Cohort under the command of Cæcilius Clemens.

59. Fragment of a Stone, rudely sculptured. From BREMENIUM. Part of the figure of a dog, or other quadruped, appears.

60. A Centurial Stone; the inscription, which is much weathered, seems to be this—CO IV PR.

61. A round Globe, of large size, with the foot of Victory firmly planted on it; the rest of the statue is wanting. From the Roman Station of Stanwix; presented by J. D. Carr, Esq., Carlisle.

62. The leg (wanting the foot) of a Statue. The front of the shin is unusually sharp; the upper fastenings of the *cothurnus* appear. From Stanwix; presented by J. D. Carr, Esq., Carlisle.

63. A square Slab, ornamented on the sides with circles containing a cross within each. The inscription, which has consisted of at least six lines, is nearly effaced. The first line has begun thus, > PRIA . . . ; the last line consists of the letters P . R . E . F.

64. Part of the shoulder of a large mailed statue. From Blake-chesters; presented by George Rippon, Esq.

65. A figure of Victory, with outstretched wings. The peculiar curl of the lower part of the drapery will be noticed. From the Roman Station of Stanwix. It had been used in the building of the old church at Stanwix, and was rescued when that building was pulled down to be replaced by the present church. Presented by the Rev. Thomas Wilkinson.



66. A Centurial Stone, from Chester-le-Street; broken through the middle; inscription illegible. Presented by the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh.

67. A Centurial Stone; illegible.

68. A Walling Stone, inscribed—

LEG II
AVG

Legio Secunda Augusta.—The Second Legion, the August (erected this).

69. A fragment of a Sculptured Stone, having on one side a bird pecking at a string of foliage, and on the other an object or ornament resembling a sacrificing knife.

70. Part of a Slab, from VINDOLANA, the modern Chesterholm, presented by the late Rev. Anthony Hedley. Its right bears a Roman *vexillum*, or standard; the left is gone. The inscription is very imperfect. The first line has the letters COH., the second PROBI.



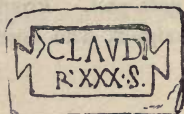
71. A Centurial Stone, bearing the inscription—

COH V
> CAECILI
PROCLI

Cohortis quintæ centuria Cæcilii Procli.—The Century of Cæcilius Proclus, of the Fifth Cohort.

72 A Centurial Stone, bearing, the letters ELIX. *Qu. Felix?*

73. A Centurial Stone, containing the inscription—
Centuria Claudii passus triginta.—The Century of Claudius
(erected) thirty paces.



74. The figure of a Roman Soldier; the head and shoulders are knocked off. From BORCOVICUS. The lower part of his tunic consists of "scales, composed of horn or metal, sowed on to a basis of leather or quilted linen, and formed to imitate the scales of a fish."⁵



74

75. Three Flue Tiles, for carrying the hot air from the hypocaust up into the walls of the building. Probably from CORSTOPITUM; presented by the late Rev. S. Clarke, Hexham.

76. Part of a small, rudely executed female figure.

77. A rude figure of Silvanus(?) resembling No. 38. In his left hand he holds the head of some animal, probably a goat.



78. A small Stone Mortar or crucible, with a spout.

79. Fragments of roofing tiles: on one of them is stamped LEG. VI. v.

80. A squared Stone, with a moulding, bearing the inscription—

LEGIO.VI
PI.E.F.VEX
REFE

Legionis sextæ piæ et fidelis vexillatio refecit; a vexillation of the Sixth Legion pious and faithful restored (this).

From the vicinity of CORSTOPITUM; presented by John Grey, Esq., Dilston House.

⁵ See Rich's Companion to the Latin Dictionary, p. 193.

81. Part of an Altar, which has been split down the middle to form a gate-post. From HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. James Forster. Hodgson, who describes the altar (*Hist. Nor.*, Pt. II., vol. i., p. 186),



.....IN.....
.....ED.....
.....RGEL
.....VINE
.....
.....FICIN
.....EF PAG
.....IBI PRO
.....LVCE PPO
.....FLAMINVS
..ET PRO FVNE
.....CEMVOLV
..DE RE VITAE

suspects the inscription was in hexameter verse. Mr. Hodgson's copy of the inscription is here placed side by side with the engraving; a comparison of the two will enable the reader to ascertain on which of the letters he may rely.

82. Part of an Inscribed Stone, having on the right a banner, upheld by the arm of a soldier. From BORCOVICUS.

83. The upper part of a Slab, apparently monumental. On it is a carving of the crescent moon, embracing in its horns the fir-cone ornament.



82.

84. An Altar to Fortune. From HABITANCUM. Presented by Mr. Shanks. Described in the *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. iii., p. 150. When discovered, the altar, as represented in the cut, stood upon a

mass of masonry about three feet high. The great peculiarity of this altar is that the inscription is repeated on the basement slab, which is also provided with a focus.

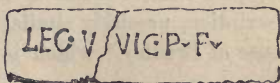


FORTVNAE
SACRVM. C.
VALERIV
BTIR.

Caius Valerius the Tribune dedicated
(this altar) to Fortune.

The altar bears no indications of having been exposed to the weather. The *patera* on one of its sides bears distinct marks of the chisel. The rest of the surface is dotted over by the indentations of a fine pick-axe or similar tool. The head of the altar has at some time been forcibly separated from the body.

85. A Stone, from CORSTOPITUM, inscribed Legio Sexta victrix, pia, fidelis.—The Sixth Legion (styled) the victorious, the affectionate, and faithful. The marks of the mason's chisel are distinct. Presented by Mr. Rewcastle, of Gateshead.



86. Part of an Altar, from HABITANCUM; apparently inscribed Jovi Optimo Maximo et Imperatoribus.—To Jupiter the best and greatest, and to the Emperors. The Emperors in question are probably, Severus and his sons. Presented by Mr. Richard Shanks.

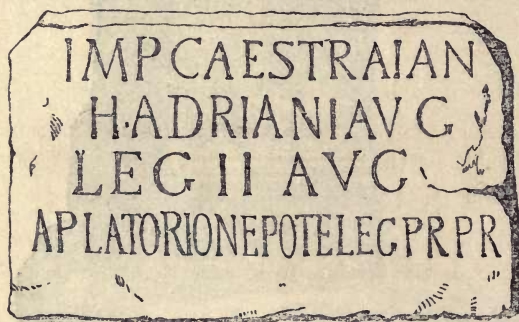


87. A Stone from the Roman Wall near Walbottle. Presented by Mr. Wilson.

CENTURIA PEREGRINI.—The Century of Peregrinus.



88. A Slab, containing an inscription, which, in the opinion of Hodgson, is "of all the inscriptions discovered in Britain of the greatest his-



torical importance." Hodgson, cccvii. It reads—Imperatoris Cæsaris Trajani Hadriani Legio Secunda Augusta Aulo Platorio Nepote Legato Proprætor.—The second Legion (styled) the August (erected this building in honour) of the Emperor Cæsar Trajanus Hadrianus Augustus, Aulus Platorius Nepos, being Legate and Proprætor. Wallis, in his History of Northumberland, is the first to mention this stone, vol. ii., p. 27, and he says it was found "in digging up the foundations of a *castellum* or miliary turret, in the Wall, in an opening of the precipice by Crag-Lake, called Lough-End-Crag or Milking-Gap, for stones for building a farm-house belonging to William Lowes, of Newcastle, Esq." He was probably misinformed as to the precise locality. The Milking-Gap Mile-Castle did not belong to Mr. Lowes; the Castle-Nick Mile-Castle did belong to him, and is placed in an opening in the precipice west of what is now called the Milking-Gap. Half of an inscription, precisely similar to this, was found built up in the farm-house of Bradley,⁶ which is in the immediate vicinity of Milking-Gap.

⁶ This moiety of the stone is now at Matfen; another fractured stone, now in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, exactly fits it, and completes the inscription.

This, probably, is the one which was derived from the Milking-Gap *castellum*. In the Housesteads Mile-Castle, which is the next to the east of the Castle-Nick Castle, the fragment of a similar inscription was found in 1851, when it was excavated by its owner, John Clayton, Esq. Mr. Clayton also found a portion of a similar inscription in the Cawfields *castellum*, which is about three miles to the West of the Milking-Gap. But, although he excavated the imposing remains of the Castle-Nick *castellum* in 1852, no inscribed stone was found; hence he has come to the very probable conclusion that the slab before us was obtained by Mr. Lowes from the Castle-Nick. The importance of the stone consists in its giving us the true reading of the fragments already referred to, as well as of some others; and in proving that these mile-castles were built (and hence the Wall also) in the time of Hadrian. The stone was presented to the Society by the late John Davidson, Esq.

89. The part of a Stone, containing the inscription, separated from the rest, probably for the convenience of carriage. It reads—

C FAVI
SEBANI

Centuria Favi Sebani.—The Century of Favus Sebanus.

90. A Centurial Stone, much weathered; the inscription is very obscure.

COH
▷ VAL S VEL

91. A Centurial Stone, much weathered, and the inscription very obscure.

CORH X
▷ SINIRON (?)
VALER (?)

92. Part of a large but severely fractured Slab, from ÆSICA; presented by Capt. Coulson. The portion of the inscription remaining is as follows:—

. VS ANTONINO ET
THICIS MEDICIS
M * IRAETORV
TAT . . CIT ET.

* A hole has been bored through the stone at the place marked by the asterisk.

93. From Jarrow; presented by Cuthbert Ellison, Esq. This stone is, probably, the base of an altar, or it may have been part of the decorations of a sepulchral monument. The much-weathered sculpture represents an archer shooting at a stag. See Brand's Newcastle, vol. ii. p. 62.



94. A Stone, which, subsequently to its use by the Romans, has been employed in the construction of the Saxon Church at Jarrow. On



the edge of this slab is a portion of a cross in relief, with a central boss, and similar in design to the cross occurring on some of the Hartlepool head-stones, and to that on the Durham Priory seal, known as St. Cuthbert's cross. The cross must have been wrought upon many stones, most probably after they had been placed in situ. It was surrounded by the cable moulding so frequent in Saxon work. The Roman inscription is much effaced, but, as suggested by Brand, it seems to have been erected in honour of the adopted sons of Hadrian, of whom Antoninus Pius, his successor, was one. Presented by Cuthbert Ellison, Esq. Brand, ii., 63; Hodgson, clxxi.

DEO AR
MILVM
SENIVS
VSLM



95



96

DEO VE
TERINE
CALAM
ESVSL

95. A small Altar, from MAGNA; kindly deposited in the Museum by Col. Coulson. The inscription is obscure, but the reading may be—*Deo Marti Militari Valerius Marcus Senius⁷ vsLM*—To the martial god Mars this altar is dedicated, in discharge of a vow willingly and deservedly made.

96. A small Altar, from MAGNA; deposited by Col. Coulson. The letters are tolerably distinct, but the reading is doubtful. It may be—*Deo Veteri Nepos Calames (?) votum solvit libens*.—Willingly dedicated to the ancient god, in discharge of a vow. In every age there have been setters forth and denouncers of “strange gods”—advocates and opponents of the “new” and the “old learning.” Hodgson reads it—“To the veterinary god.” *Hist. Nor., Part II., vol. iii., p. 141.* It must also be borne in mind, in judging of this and a class of similar altars, that there seems to have been a local god named Vitris or Veteres.

97. From ÆSICA; presented by Capt. Coulson. An altar was found at MAGNA, which Horsley (N. LXIX) reads—*Dirus Vitiribus Decius votum solvit libens merito*; understanding the first three words to be the name of the dedicator. The discovery of the altar, figured in the margin, which has the letter B of DIB[VS], quite plain, makes it probable that Horsley should have read DIBVS, not DIRVS. The inscription may be translated—*Romana erected this altar to the ancient gods.*



DIBVS
VETERI
BVS POS
VITROMA
NA

98. The head of a small Altar, from Chester-le-street; presented by the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh. The inscription is—

DEO APOLI
NI LEG II A

To the god Apollo, by the second legion the August.

99. From MAGNA; deposited by Colonel Coulson. The inscription may be translated—*Titus Flavius Secundus, Prefect of the First Cohort of the Hamian Archers, according to a vision, in the due and voluntary performance of a vow, (erected this altar) to Fortune the August, for the safety of Lucius Ælius Cæsar.* Fortune was solicited on this occasion

⁷ This word may be BINIUS or HINIUS.

in vain. Lucius Ælius Cæsar, who was the adopted son of Hadrian, died in the lifetime of that Emperor, A.D. 137.



FORTVNAE AVGVSTVAE
PRO SALVTE AELII
CAESARIS EX VISV
TITVS FLAVIVS SECVNDVS
PRAEFFECTVS COHORTIS I HAM
IORVM SAGITTARIORVM
VOTVM SOLVIT LIBENS MERITO.

When the Notitia was written the Dalmatians occupied the garrison at MAGNA. Three other inscriptions, besides this, found here, mention the Hamii. The Hamii, as Hodgson shrewdly conjectures, were from Hamah, the Hamath of Scripture, a city of Syria. Hodgson, *Hist. Nor.*, II. iii., p. 139 and p. 205.

100. A small headless figure of Fortune, from MAGNA; deposited by Colonel Coulson. She has the wheel in her right hand, the Cornucopiæ in her left.



101. Fragment of an Inscription, from MAGNA; deposited by Col. Coulson. The name of Calpurnius Agricola occurs upon two or three inscriptions in connection with the Hamii at MAGNA. There can be no doubt that we have before us fragments of the words—

CALPURNIVS AGRICOLA
HAMIORVM



The date of these inscriptions is not known.

102. A Funereal Inscription, from MAGNA; deposited by Col. Coulson. Hodgson, *Hist. North.*, II. iii., p. 142. The inscription may probably be read thus—Caius Valerius Caii (filius) Voltinia (tribu) Tullus

vixit annos quinquaginta miles Legionis Vicesimæ Valentis Victricis.— (In memory of) Caius Valerius Tullus the son of Caius, of the Voltinian tribe, a soldier of the Twentieth Legion (styled) Valiant and Victorious (who) lived fifty years. Hodgson's reading is— Caius Valerius Caius Voltinius Julius vixit annos &c. The palm branch, the type of victory, will be noticed in the triangular head of the stone, and at the commencement and close of the last line. The age of the soldier has been cut upon a nodule of ferruginous matter which has fallen out; there is not space for two letters so that there is little doubt that the inscription originally had L.



103. A headless figure of Mercury, from CORSTOPTUM; presented by the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh. A purse is on the ground, near his left foot; a cock adorns the pedestal.



103



104

104. A figure of Mercury, found in digging the foundations of the High Level Bridge, in the immediate vicinity of the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne—one of the few relics of PONS ÆLII. Presented by George Hudson, Esq. He has the money bag in his right hand, the caduceus in his left; a ram kneels at his feet.

105. A plaster cast of a large Altar, found in the station near Maryport, and now in the grounds of Government House, Castletown, Isle of Man. Presented by Dr. Bruce. Horsley, Cumberland, LXIII; Hodgson, cxcv. The first account of this altar appears in the Appendix to Gordon's *Itinerarium Septentrionale*, and from this source most writers have drawn their information respecting it. Some important parts of the inscription are obliterated. The following is the reading given by Gordon's correspondent:—*Jovi Augusto Marcus Censorius Marci filius, Voltinia [tribu] Cornelianus, Centurio Legionis Decimæ Fretensis, Præfectus Cohortis Primæ Hispanorum, ex provincia Narbonensi, domo Nemausensis, votum solvit lætus lubens merito.*—To Jupiter the August, Marcus Censorius Cornelianus, son of Marcus, of the Voltinian tribe, Centurion of the Tenth Legion (styled) Fretensian (and) prefect of the First Cohort of Spaniards of the province of Narbonne of the city of Nemausus (Nismes) willingly and deservedly performs a vow.

IN THE MURAL CHAMBER COMMUNICATING WITH THE LIBRARY.

106. A Roman Tombstone, found in cutting down Gallow-Hill, near Carlisle. Arch. *Æliana*, vol. ii., p. 419. The inscription runs—

DIIS MANIBVS AVRELIA AVRELIA VIXSIT
ANNOS QUADRAGINTA VNVM VLPIVS
APOLINARIS CONIVGI CARISSIME
POSUIT.

To the Divine Manes. Aurelia Aureliana(?) lived forty-one years. Ulpus Apolinaris erected this to his beloved wife.

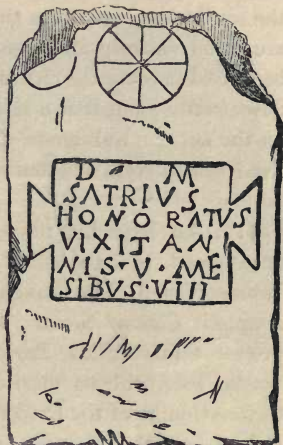
The character of the carving and the orthography of the inscription render it probable that this slab belongs to a late period of the Roman occupation of Britain.



107. From HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. Shanks. Arch. Æliana, vol. iii., p. 155. It was not usual with the Romans to mention death upon a tombstone, though the length of the life of the deceased is generally mentioned with great particularity.

DIIS MANIBVS	To the Divine
SATRIVS	Manes. Satrius
HONORATVS	Honoratus lived
VIXIT AN-	five years and five
NIS QVINQVE ME[N]	months.
SIBVS OCTO.	

107



108. A Fragment of a Funereal Inscription. On the right of the slab is a floral border, resembling in character that which adorns the sides of the capital of the altar to Fortune found at HABITANCUM (No. 84). From HABITANCUM (?) The orthography of the word *vixit* is the only remarkable feature in this fragment.

AV	.....
MEM	.....
FILIAE	.....
NICONI	.....
M. AVRELIO	...
VICXITA	.....
XXXVII	.....

109. A Funereal Monument, from ÆSICA. Horsley, N. LXIV. γ; Hodgson, xci. The carving is very rude, and is probably of the latest period of the empire. The inscription is not clear, and has been variously given; it seems to be—

D I S M
PERVICA FILIAE

To the divine Manes of the daughter of
Pervica.

On the line of the Roman Wall many cases occur of the dead having been buried instead of being subjected to the process of cremation. Judging from the excellent preservation in

2 H



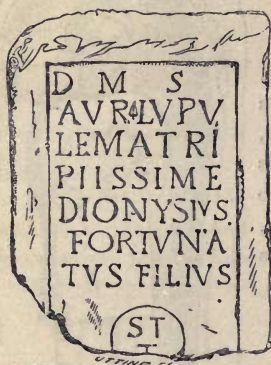
109

which many of the funeral inscriptions are, the occasional rudeness of the sculptures, and from the circumstance that the backs of the stones are often entirely undressed, it would seem as if the tombstones had been used to cover the cist in which the body was placed (with their faces downwards), and that a heap of earth was then thrown over the whole. In the cut the rudiments of the "chevron" and the "cable-pattern" of the Norman style of ornament will be observed.

110. An Inscribed Stone, which was first noticed at Walltown, but is supposed to have come from *ÆSICA*. Presented by the late Rev. Henry Wastal, Newbrough. Hodgson, LXXXVIII. It reads—*Victoriæ Augusti Cohors Sexta Nerviorum cui præest Caius Julius Barbarus præfectus votum solvit libens merito.*—To the victorious Genius of the Emperor. The Sixth Cohort of the Nervii, commanded by Caius Julius Barbarus the Prefect, (erected this) in discharge of a vow freely and deservedly made.



111. A Monumental Stone, from *HABITANCUM*; presented by Mr. Shanks. Arch. *Æliana*, vol. iii. p. 153. This stone is remarkably fresh, and



DIIS MANIBVS SACRVM⁸
AVRELIE LVPV-
LÆ MATRI
PISSIMÆ
DIONYSIVS
FORTVNA-
TVS FILIVS.
SIT TIBI TERRA LEVIS.⁹

Sacred to the divine Manes of Aurelia Lupula. Dionysius Fortunatus erected this to the memory of his most loving mother. May the earth lie light upon you.

has the appearance of having but just left the hands of the sculptor.

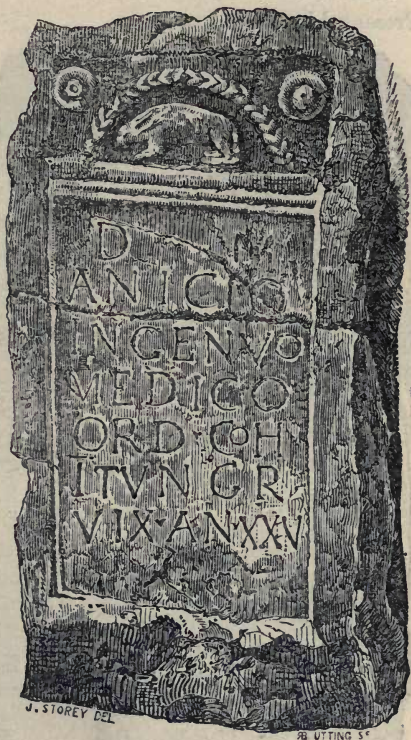
⁸ As an authority for expanding s into *sacrvm* the following inscription in Gruter may be cited—

DIS INFERIS SACRVM

⁹ Careful examination reveals a small L in the upper limb of the s.

112. A Tomb-stone, from Borcovicus. Hodgson, LXI. It is dedicated to the Divine Manes on behalf of Anicius Ingenuus, physician in ordinary to the First Cohort of the Tungrians, who lived twenty-five years. The figure in the upper part of the stone is a hare.

DIIS MANIBVS
ANICIO
INGENVO
MEDICO
ORDINARIO COHORTIS
PRIMAE TVNGRORVM
VIXIT ANNOS XXV.



113. Another fragment of a Monumental Stone; it seems to have been erected to the memory of a person named Heres, who lived thirty years.

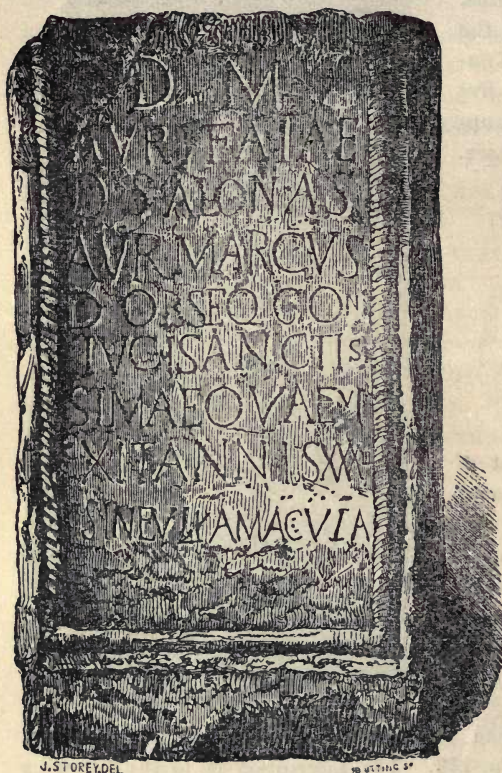
.....
VS HERES VIX
ANNOS XXX.

114. A Tombstone, from Risingham; presented by Mr. Shanks. Arch. Æliana, vol. iii., p. 153. The inscription is to the following effect—Sacred to the Divine Shades. Aurelia Quartela lived thirteen years five months and twenty-two days. Aurelius Quartinus erected this to the memory of his daughter.



DIIS MANIBVS SACRVM.
AVRELIA QVARTELA
VIXIT ANNIS
XIII MENSIBVS V
DIEBVS XXII. AVRELIVS
QVARTINVS
POSVIT FILIAE
SVAE.

115. A Monumental Stone, found in or near MAGNA. Hodgson, cccviii. Presented by Col. Coulson.



DIIS MANIBVS
AVRELIAE FAIAE
DOMO SALONAS.
AVRELIVS MARCVS
CENTVRIO OBSEQIO CON-
IVGIS SANCTIS-
SIMAE QVAE VI-
XIT ANNIS XXXIII
SINE VLLA MACVLA.

To the divine Manes of
Aurelia Faia,
Of a house of Salona.
Aurelius Marcus
A centurion, out of affection
For his most holy wife
Who lived
Thirty three years,
Without any stain, erected this.

116. Part of a Monumental Stone in-
scribed—

IVLIVS VICTOR
SIGNIFER VIXIT ANNOS
QVINQVAGINTA QVINQVE.¹⁰

Julius Victor, the standard bearer, lived
fifty-five years.



From HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. Shanks. Arch. Æliana, iv., 153.

¹⁰ The lower limb of the L is very feebly developed, so that the numeral will at first sight be mistaken for IV; the office of the person (signifer) to whom the stone is dedicated renders it necessary that the higher number should be understood.

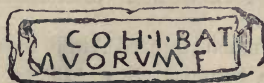
117. Fragment of a Monumental Stone, bearing the inscription—

.....
FRA VEO.
RI. COMMVNI..
CELERITERLYC.
VIXIT. AN... .

The letters are well cut, but the stone is somewhat weathered. The last letter of the first line and the last three of the third (as here set down) are doubtful.

118. An Inscribed Stone, from MAGNA; presented by Col. Coulson, Hodgson, Part II., vol. iii., p. 141. It reads—

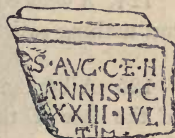
COHORS PRIMA BAT-
 AVORVM FECIT



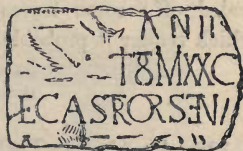
The first Cohort of the
 Batavians erected this.

The First Cohort of the Batavians were, when the Notitia list was compiled, garrisoned at PROCOLITIA, the third station to the east of MAGNA. It is most probable that when this stone was carved the Batavians had been rendering temporary assistance to their fellow-soldiers at MAGNA. The stone is much worn by exposure to the weather.

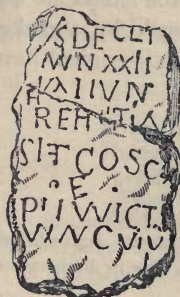
119. Fragment of a Monumental Stone, from HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. Shanks. The cutting of the letters is clean and good. The stone has suffered from violence, but not from exposure.



120. An Inscribed Stone, from HABITANCUM. In the process of adapting it to its position in some modern building, a large part of the inscription of the fragment has been effaced. The words CASTRORVM and SENATVS are distinct in the last line. The reference may be to Julia, wife of Severus, as *Mater Castrorum*.



121. Fragment of a rudely carved Monumental Stone, from HABITANCUM. The letters placed beside the cut are those which appeared most probable when the stone was placed under a strong light.



SDECEP
 ANNXXII
 FALVN
 REHITIA
 ITCOSC
 F
 VPFIVVICT
 VINCVLV

122. Fragment of a Slab, from HABITANCUM, containing a dedication to Marcus Antoninus (Caracalla), the son of Severus who was styled *Adiabenicus*. Presented by Mr. Shanks. *Archæologia Eliara*, vol. vi, p. 155.



IN THE GUARD CHAMBER.

123. A defaced and much injured Altar, from Wark, on the North Tyne, presented by John Fenwick, Esq. For a long time it was used as a step in the stile at the foot of the Moot Hill. It may perhaps be regarded as a proof that the Romans had a post at Wark, which is about eight miles to the north of the Wall. One of the sides of the altar is adorned with a *patera*, the other with a *præfericulum*.

124. A defaced Altar, four feet high; traces of letters may be noticed, but nothing satisfactory can be made out. 125

125. A broken and defaced Altar. The greater part of the face of the capital on which the name of the deity to whom it was dedicated was inscribed, has scaled off; some traces of letters however remain, which render it probable that the dedication was—

MATRIBVS
DOMESTICIS.



126. An Altar to Fortune, from HABITANCUM; presented by Mr. Shanks. The inscription has been clearly cut, but the letters are a good deal blurred by having been struck by a pick-axe at some period subsequent to their original formation. The inscription is—

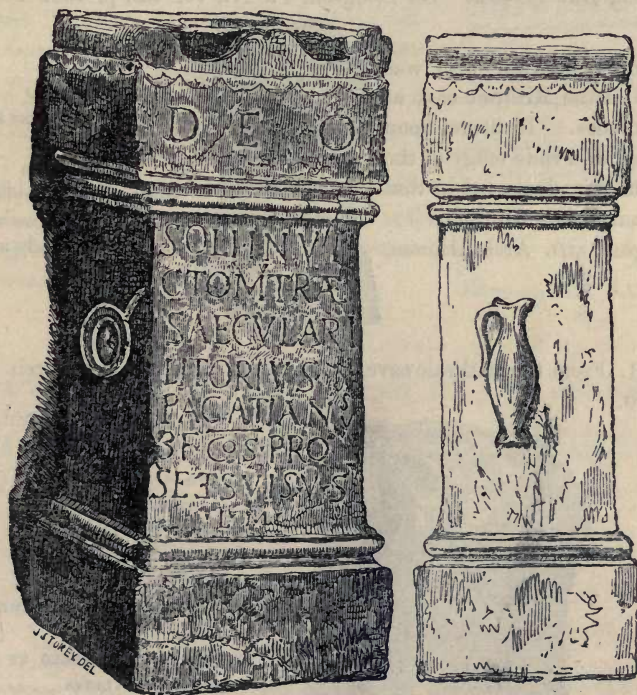
FORTUNÆ REDVCI
IVLIUS SEVERINVS
TRIB. EXPLICITO
BALINEO

Fortunæ Reduci Julius Severinus
Tribunus explicito balineo votum solvit
libens merito.

To Fortune the Restorer, Julius Severinus the Tribune, the Bath being opened, erected this altar in discharge of a vow freely and deservedly made.

The focus on the top is very roughly tooled. Near to it is another and smaller cavity; perhaps a second focus. On the roll forming the right side of the capital is a carving, probably a mason's mark, closely resembling the gammadion or gamma-formed cross. On the right side of the altar are the *securis* and *culter*, on the left the *patera* and *præfericulum*.

127. An Altar to the Sun, under the character of Mithras, from the famous Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS (See Nos. 51, 52). Hodgson, LII.;



Archæologia Eliana, vol. i., p. 302. The inscription may be read thus—

DEO
SOLI INVI-
CTO MYTRÆ
SAECLARI
LITORIVS
PACATIANVS
BENEFICIARIVS CONSVLARIS PRO
SE ET SVIS VOTVM SOLVIT
LIBENS MERITO.

To the god
The Sun the in-
vincible Mithras
The Lord of ages
Litorius
Pacatianus
A consular beneficiary; for
himself and family discharges a vow
Willingly and deservedly.

128. An Inscribed Altar; the tool-marks upon it are rough and distinct. To all appearance the altar has never been finished.

129. An Altar, 2 feet 4 inches high, with the following inscription clearly cut upon it:—

DIS CVLTO-
RIBVS HVIVS
LOCI IVL
VICTOR TRIB.

To the gods the
fosterers of this
place, Julius
Victor a tribune.

From HABITANCUM. See Hodgson, Pt. II., vol. iii., p. 439.

130. This Altar also was found in the Mithraic cave at BORCOVICUS. It bears upon its capital a rude effigy of the sun, and is dedicated to that luminary by Herionus (?) Hodgson, LIII. Arch. Æliana, vol. i., p. 291.



SOLI
HERIONVS
VOTVM SOLVIT LIBENS MERITO.

To the sun
Herionus (Hieronymus?)
in discharge of a vow willingly
and deservedly made.

131. From the Mithraic cave, BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, LI.; Arch. Æli. p. 299.



DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO
INVICTO MIT-
RAE SÆCVLARI
PVBLIVS PROCVLIVS
O PRO SE
ET PROCVLO FILIO
SVO VOTVM SOLVIT LIBENS MERITO.

DOMINIS NOSTRIS GALLO ET
VOLVSINO CONSVLIBVS

To the god the best and greatest, Mithras, the unconquered and the eternal; Publius Proculus a Centurion dedicates this, for himself and Proculus his son, in discharge of a vow freely and deservedly made.

In the year that our lords Gallus and Volusinus were consuls (A.D. 252).

132. An Altar to the Sun, under the character of Apollo. From VINDOBALA, the modern Rutchester, where it was found together with three others of Mithraic character. Presented by Thomas James, Esq., Otterburn Castle. The third line is somewhat obscure, and the subsequent lines are nearly obliterated by the action of the weather. Mr. Thomas Hodgson has described this and the other altars found on the same occasion in the *Arch. Æliana*, vol. iv., p. 6.



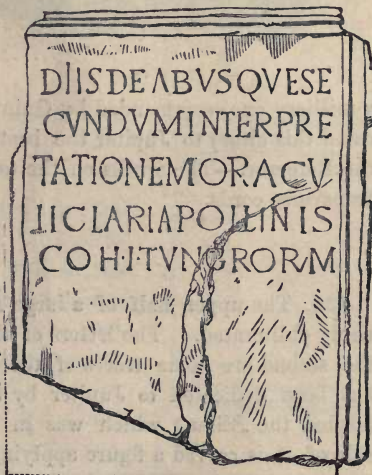
132

133. An Altar, 2 feet 2 inches high and 7 inches wide, very roughly tooled, and having no trace of an inscription. From VINDOBALA; presented by T. James, Esq.

134. A Slab from BORCOVICUS. Hodgson, XLV. The inscription is without any contractions or compound letters.

DIIS DEABVSQVE SE-
CVNDVM INTERPRE-
TATIONEM ORACV-
LI CLARI APOLLINIS
COHORS PRIMA TVNGRORVM.

It may be thus translated:—
The First Cohort of the Tungri-
ans (dedicated this structure) to
the gods and the goddesses, accord-
ing to the direction of the oracle of
the illustrious Apollo.—Like most of
the other inscribed stones found up-
on the Wall, it bears marks of hav-
ing been purposely broken.



135. This Altar was dug up at Chapel Hill, in the immediate vicinity of the station of BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. xxxvi.; Hodgson, xxxix. The inscription may be translated—The first Cohort of the Tungrians,



JOVI OPTIMO MAXIMO
ET NVMINIBVS
AVGVSTI COHORS I. TVNGRORVM
MILLIARIA CVI PRÆ
ST QVINTVS VERIVS
SVPERSTIS
PRÆFECTVS.

a milliary one, commanded by Quintus Verius Superstis, Prefect, (dedicated this altar) to Jupiter the best and greatest, and to the Deities of the Emperor.—The scrolls on the top of the altar are bound down by transverse cords.

136. The upper half of a large Altar; the inscription is almost entirely obliterated. The letters of the first line may be *ROM*, and on the second are some traces of the letters *COH III AE*; in which case it has been dedicated to Jupiter by the Fourth Cohort of the Dacians (styled the *Ælian*) which was in garrison at *AMBOGLANNA*. On the side of it is carved a figure applying a long straight trumpet (*tuba*) to its mouth; it supports the trumpet with both hands.

137. Found together with the altar No. 135, and some others, at the foot of the hill on which Borcovicus stood. Horsley, N., xxxix.; Hodgson, xli. The inscription is nearly effaced. Horsley discerned on the first line (left blank in the cut) the words *io m*, and they may yet be traced upon careful examination.

JOVI OPTIMO MAXIMO
ET NVMINIBVS AVGVSTI
COHORS PRIMA TVNGRORVM
CVI PRÆEST QVINTVS IVLIVS PRÆFECTVS.

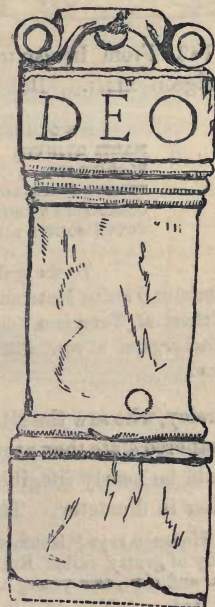
To Jupiter the best and greatest and to the deities of Augustus, the First Cohort of the Tungri commanded by Quintus Julius Maximus (?) the Prefect dedicated this.



138. Probably from Borcovicus. The altar appears never to have been finished; for the focus, though roughly formed, has not been hollowed out. On the face of the capital is inscribed the word *DEO*; the deity here referred to is probably Mithras.

139. A small uninscribed and much injured Altar, 1 foot 10 inches high.

140. From VINDOBALA; presented by the Rev. John Collinson. Hodgson, xv. This altar was long built up in the garden wall of the parsonage house of Gateshead. Brand, who engraves and describes it (vol. i. p. 608), says that on it is "plainly inscribed the monogram of Christ," Brand's opinion can hardly be supported. The monogram is anything but plain. The altar has been sadly tampered with; can we be sure that what is supposed to be the monogram is not of the same age as the letters which have been rudely cut upon the face





142. From BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N. xl. Hodgson XLIII. But for the assistance of

DEO
MARTI QVINTVS
FLORIVS MA-
TERNVS PRAEFECTVS
COHORTIS I TVNGRORVM
VOTVM SOLVIT LIBENS MERITO.

To the god Mars

Quintus Florius Maternus Prefect of the First Cohort of Tungrians (dedicates this altar) in discharge of a vow willingly and deservedly made.

Horsley, who saw the altar when it was in a less weathered state than at present, the inscription would be nearly illegible. The focus is unusually capacious, being ten inches in diameter. The globe on the base of the altar will be noticed.

¹¹ Hodgson says "Rutchester, for a long time, was the estate and residence of a family of gentry called Rutherford. Could R. H. and A. H. be two sisters to whom W. R. and I. R., two young men of this family were attached?"

¹² Hodgson's Nor., II., iii., p. 178."

of the stone, and which are evidently modern.¹¹ Or supposing the monogram to be of the same age as the altar, how do we know that it was intended to symbolize the Redeemer? "The sign called the Christian monogram is very ancient; it was the monogram of Osiris and Jupiter Ammon; it decorated the hands of the sculptured images of Egypt; and in India stamped its form upon the most majestic of the shrines of the deities."¹² Unless this be one, no Christian inscription belonging to the Roman era has been found upon the line of the Roman Wall. This altar has an unusually high capital, but is destitute of a focus.

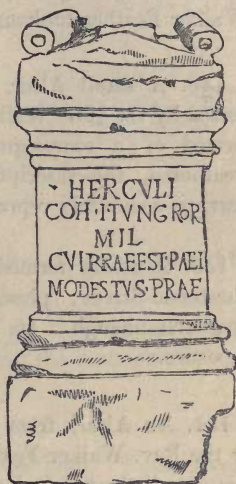
141. An uninscribed Altar; the upper part of it has been much injured. It is 2 feet 10 inches high.



143. From BORCOVICUS. Horsley, N., xli.; Hodgson, xlv. The

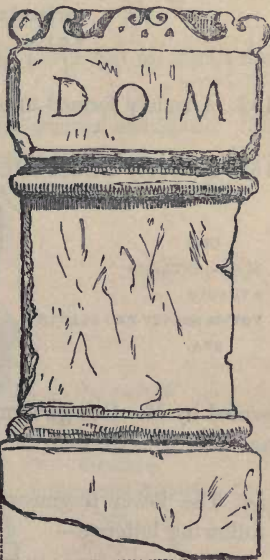
HERCVLI
COHORS PRIMA TVNGRORVM
MILLIARIA
CVI PRAEEST PVBLIVS AELIVS
MODESTVS PRAEFECTVS.

Dedicated to Hercules by the First Cohort of the Tungrians, (consisting of one thousand men), of which Publius Ælius Modestus is Prefect.



inscription could not easily be deciphered without the aid of Horsey's reading.

144. The inscription on the body of the Altar has all the appearance of having been purposely erased; on the capital are the letters D.O.M.—DEO OPTIMO MAXIMO—The god the greatest and best. It has probably been dedicated to Mithras.



145. The lower part of a Statue of Hercules, from BORCOVICUS. The figure is muscular, and holds a club in the right hand; traces of the lion's skin are seen hanging down on the left side.

146. A large uninscribed Altar (3 feet 9 inches high), from Chester-le-Street; presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh.

147. A rude uninscribed Altar, 1 foot 3 inches in height.

148. A small neatly carved Altar, without inscription. On one face, in a slightly recessed niche, is a figure of a woman or a robed priest;

it is 9 inches high. From Chester-le-Street; presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh.

149. A small Altar, from Chester-le-Street; presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. Being formed of a coarse-grained sandstone, and much weathered, the inscription is indistinct; the engraving accurately represents it.

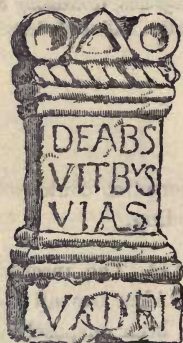


149

150. A neatly formed Altar, 9 inches high, from Chester-le-Street; presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. Its inscription is obliterated by exposure.

151. An Altar, from Chester-le-Street; presented by the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh. The inscription is indistinct. It has probably been addressed—

DEABVS
VET[ERI]BVS
V.S.L.M.



151

152. A rudely formed uninscribed Altar.

153. A rudely formed Altar, from Brougham Castle, Westmoreland;

DEO
H[E]LATVCADRO
AVDACVS
VOTVM SOLVIT PRO SALVTE
SVA.



To the God
Belatucader.
Audacus
discharges his vow for his
well-being.

presented by Mr. George Armstrong Dickson. It is made of red sandstone.

154. The lower fragment of a small Altar, having on it apparently the following letters:—

VITRI
VOTVM
—
S L M

The second line is very doubtful.

155. A small Altar, from BORCOVICUS. The inscription is very faint, but it appears to be—

COCIDI[O ET]
 GENI[O] P[RÆ]
 SIDI



To Cocidius
 and the Genius
 of the garrison

The letters on the left side are more obliterated than those on the right. On the base of the altar are figured two dolphins.

156. The lower portion of a small Altar, having the inscription—

HVITE
 RIBVS

157. An uninscribed square-built Altar, 14 inches high. Uninscribed altars would be convenient vehicles on which to offer incense to any deity whom fashion or caprice might recommend to the worshipper.

158. A small Altar, 11 inches high; it has never had an inscription.

159. An Altar, formed of very rough coarse-grained sandstone. The inscription is very obscure. The last line seems to be BANNÆ. From PROCOLITIA; discovered and presented by the pilgrim band of 1849.

160. From BREMENIUM.—

DIS
 MOVNTI-
 BVS IVLIVS
 FIRMIN-
 VS DEC. FECIT.



To the gods of
 the mountains
 Julius
 Firminus
 a Decurion dedicates
 this.

The cut is drawn to twice the usual scale.

161. A rudely formed Altar, from PONS ÆLII. The inscription, if it ever had any, is entirely obliterated.

162. A rude Altar, from PONS ÆLII. The face of the lower portion has been broken off. The letters . . NANO are tolerably distinct. It has been conjectured that the dedication has been SILVANO. There is, however, scarcely room for the first three letters.—*Arch. Æl.*, vol. iii., p. 148.

Some general observations may not be out of place in reviewing the collection of antiquities described in this Catalogue.

1. The extent and the duration of the Roman occupation of Britain is made strikingly apparent by it. Though the lettered memorials of the empire were assiduously destroyed on the departure of the Romans by the barbarian tribes which succeeded them, and though in after ages—almost to the present day—ignorance and superstition carried on the work of destruction which commenced in passion and excitement—it is gratifying to see so many stones, sculptured by Roman hands, from every part of the North of England, and of every age—from that of Hadrian to a very late period of the Roman occupation—collected in one place, and to know that, besides this collection, there are several others of great value in this district of the country.

2. The amount of religious feeling among the Romans is strongly brought out. However corrupt and impure their religion was, they carried it with them wherever they went, and boldly professed it.

3. The nature of their religion is set impressively before us. They had “gods many and lords many.” Jupiter, Mars, Hercules, Apollo, and Mercury are invoked. The Cæsars themselves are worshipped, as well as Victory and Fortune, and the Ancient gods, and the Unnamed or “Unknown” gods, to whom the dedicators were referred by the oracle of Apollo, and the gods of the Mountains, and the gods of the Shades below. We see also the tendency of polytheism to multiply itself, for here are deities evidently local, such as Belatucader and Cocidius, deities that the Romans found were worshipped by the tribes they had subjugated, and whom accordingly they felt it prudent to propitiate.

4. We are surprised to find no traces of Christianity in the lapidarian treasure-house of the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Many of the altars, judging from the rudeness of their style and the character of their lettering, belong to the latest period of Roman occupation. The only altar which bears a date belongs to the middle of the third century. Judging from the evidence before us, it would appear that, although Christianity may have been introduced into this island in the apostolic age, or very soon after, it was long before the whole mass of the people, at least in these Northern parts, were leavened with the vitalizing principles of the gospel. The struggle between light and darkness prevailed long before it was fully day. This circumstance may encourage those whose hearts experience the sickness of hope deferred in reference to the teeming millions of other lands.

5. And yet there are some altars which, though heathen, indicate the influence of Christianity. Polytheism could not maintain its ground against the advance of evangelical truth. The advocates of error felt constrained to abandon a multiplicity of objects of worship, and to worship one alone—the sun or Mithras. Hence we find in the collection inscriptions which at first sight appear to refer to the one living and true God.

6. The yearnings of affection which some of the tomb-stones exhibit are peculiarly refreshing to the student of human nature, in its rougher as well as in its softer aspects.

7. The confirmation which the ancient historians receive from these lettered remnants of a former age is striking. Who can trace the names of Hadrianus, and Severus, and Antoninus upon them, without feeling summoned, as it were, into the presence of those who once were lords of this lower world!

8. Britons, in modern days, distribute themselves throughout the globe. They feel that their own home is secure. An inspection of this collection makes us acquainted with a different state of things. Nervii, Hamii, Batavi, Tungri, and other foreign troops (besides native Italians) were settled in the land to hold in subjection the aboriginal inhabitants.

9. The influence which the laws and institutions of ancient Rome exert upon England at the present hour is very considerable. One slight but expressive indication of this is apparent from most of the

illustrations of this catalogue. The letters of which the inscriptions are composed, are the same with which we became familiar in our first attempts to climb the ladder of learning.

Such are some of the thoughts suggested by the perusal of the preceding pages, which would, at first sight, appear to be barren and uninviting.

JOHN COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LLD., F.S.A.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne,

Jan. 23, 1857.

[In preparing this Catalogue for the press I have enjoyed the assistance of Mr. Charles Roach Smith, of Temple Place, Strood, Kent, and of Mr. Clayton, of Chesters, Northumberland. These gentlemen have kindly read over the "proofs," and offered me many valuable suggestions.]

THE BATTLE OF NEVILLE'S CROSS, FOUGHT 17 OCT., 1346.

WHEN King Edward invaded France in 1346, arrangements were made for the defence of England against the Scots, and, accordingly, on the 20th of August, the English Regency issued a proclamation of array,¹ appointing William de la Zouch, Archbishop of York, Henry de Percy, and Ralph de Neville, or any of them, to the command of all the forces in the north. Again, after the battle of Crecy, when the King, with the chief military strength of the kingdom, sat down to besiege Calais, that port affording a safe entrance into France, he despatched John de Moubray, William de Ros, and Thomas de Lucy,² for the purpose of endeavouring to persuade the Scots to remain at peace, and forbear to invade England; or, if on that point they were unsuccessful, these leaders were to assist his subjects to defend themselves. In this crisis the English commissioners proposed to deliver up to Scotland possession of the town and castle of Berwick, and some writers say³ they also offered to hand over Baliol, for whose sake the war was ostensibly commenced, on condition that an amicable position should be maintained between the two kingdoms.

But the loss of the battle of Crecy being a severe blow to France, Philip the King considered how to raise the siege of Calais. The likeliest way he conceived to accomplish this movement was to induce the Scots to plunder and waste England to the uttermost, so that Edward might be compelled to return home to save his own territory.⁴

¹ *Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 673.

² Barnes' *Hist. of Edward III.*, p. 376.

³ Boece, Hollinshead, and Barnes.

⁴ "About the same time did Edward King of England besiege the towne of Calais. The French King therefore devising all waies possible, whereby to save that towne, and to cause his adversarie to raise his seige, sent ambassadors into Scotland to require King David, that with an armie he would enter into England, and doo what damage he might into the Englishmen, to trie if by that meanes, King Edward would be constrained to leave his seige, and to return home for defence of his own country and subjects."—Hollinshead's *Hist of Scotland*, ed. 1585, p. 240.

Accordingly he wrote to King David, praying him to make war upon the English, and he himself engaged to combat with them also, so that between both, he observed, they should be hardly beset.⁵ Some authors say he sent over to Scotland a number of troops,⁶ and an amount of money; also, by way of encouragement, he represented to the Scottish King that the whole of the fighting men of England were with Edward before Calais.⁷ David communicated the proposals from England and France to his council. Several of his wisest senators deemed it advisable to accept the offers of England: others wished to accede to the request of France; and as no correct tidings could be obtained of the actual military force that might be raised in England, these advisers probably supposed they had now a chance of being avenged for all the wrongs Scotland had endured from that quarter. David, swayed also by the kindness and liberality he had experienced at the court of France, felt anxious to perform the request of his ally.⁸ He was in his twenty-third year, and being, "stout and right jolly, and desirous to see fighting,"⁹ he held a meeting of parliament at Perth, when it was determined he should invade England at the head of a large army. True it is he stood in close relationship with King Edward,¹⁰ who in the early part of his reign styled him "his dearest brother," yet he could not entertain any feelings of amity towards a prince by whom, in the words of our great Durham historian, "he had been driven into exile, and persecuted from his cradle."¹¹

A mandate went forth accordingly over all Scotland, ordering the

⁵ Wyntown, ii. 256.

⁶ Barnes, p. 377, most inaccurately transfers the whole 15,000 Genoese cross-bowmen who he says fought at Crescy, to the assistance of the Scottish King. Some auxiliaries might be sent, but they would be few, for Philip had ample occasion for whatever forces he could raise. Besides, England was in possession of the channel, and would, if possible, prevent all communication with Scotland.

⁷ "It was suggested to the Scots there did not remain in England any unless husbandmen and shepherds, and imbecile and decrepit chaplains."—Knyghton.

⁸ "David concluded that Edward sought only to amuse him until he should have humbled a more powerful adversary, that he might subdue Scotland at his leisure when she should have no ally upon whose assistance she could depend."—Smollet's *Hist. of England*.

⁹ Wyntown, ii. 256.

¹⁰ Edward himself had slight reluctance to make war upon his relations. David married his sister, yet up to the time of the battle of Neville's Cross, the King of England never ceased to do his brother-in-law injury. Philip de Valois, of France, was his uncle, the mother of his Queen being Jane of Hainault, who was sister to Philip (Andrews' *Hist. of Britain*, i. 356), yet Edward strove with all his power to wrest from him his crown.

¹¹ Surtees' *Hist. of Durham*, i. xlvi.

whole martial force of the kingdom to assemble at Perth before the end of September. Numbers came at the appointed day, even from the most northern parts of the land, and a tragical incident occurred, shewing how the law could be broken almost in the presence of royalty. William Earl of Ross, who was at enmity with a most worthy chieftain, Raynald of the Isles, caused him to be murdered in his bed, with seven of his household, in the neighbouring monastery of Elcho, and instantly retreated to his own mountainous territory. Those who had come with Raynald departed also, in company with several neighbouring chieftains, who quitted the royal camp in order to preserve their lands from being wasted, as destructive war was anticipated between the conflicting parties. Many considered this cruel act foreboded much evil to the enterprise, and, impressed with that conviction, silently withdrew, by which the army was considerably diminished.¹² The advisers of the King urged him to punish Ross for the murder, but the season being far advanced, David would admit of no delay, and instantly ordered the army to march to England.

Quitting Perth, a few days' march brought the whole force to the Western Marches, and the King laid siege to the Pile of Liddel, a fortalice upon a steep clay cliff, overlooking the stream of that name, on the extreme border of Cumberland, and about two miles north of Netherby.¹³ It belonged to Thomas de Wake, one of the *Disinherited*,¹⁴ but was then commanded by Walter Selby, who, twenty-nine years before, assisted Gilbert Middleton to rob the two cardinals, and take Lewis Beaumont, Bishop of Durham, and his brother, prisoners at Rushyford. After a siege of four days,¹⁵ the place was taken by storm, and, except the women and children, all within were put to the sword, Selby himself being beheaded without time granted him for confession.¹⁶ The fortress

¹² Wyntown, ii. 258.

¹³ Camden's *Brit.*, ed. 1806, iii. 453.

¹⁴ These were the English barons who possessed estates in Scotland, and the Scottish nobles who leagued with England, both of whom were *disinherited* by Bruce, and their lands seized by the crown. Among them were Henry de Beaumont, Gilbert de Umfreville, David de Strathbogie, Richd. Talbot, Thos. de Wake, and others. Henry de Percy was of the number, but he obtained restitution.—Hailes' *Annals*, ii., 142.

¹⁵ *Chronicon de Lanercost*.

¹⁶ In 1342 Selby commanded the castle of Lochmaben, which was besieged by the Scots, but by his energy and the assistance of the Bishop of Carlisle, with Thomas de Lucy, the assailants were constrained to retire.—Hailes' *Annals of Scotland*, ii, 211. He had a grant from Baliol of the lands of Plenderleith, in Roxburghshire, which were restored to his son James by Edward III. in the beginning of 1358.—*Rot. Scot.* i. 820. Stowe and Barnes say that King David caused two of Selby's children to be strangled in the sight of their father before he was put to death, but this statement, not being borne out by other historians, is liable to objection.

was utterly demolished, whereupon Sir Wm. Douglas, who was considered to have had the greatest experience in war, well knowing what opposition his countrymen were likely to experience in England, endeavoured to dissuade the King and the other leaders from entering that kingdom. But as the knight of Liddesdale, after the murder of Sir Alexander Ramsay,¹⁷ did not possess the confidence of the King and his subjects, his advice was rejected, and the barons observed that having by their valour taken and destroyed the Pile of Liddel, they had more effectually secured the territory of Douglas,¹⁸ and it was unfair in him endeavouring to prevent them from carrying off the spoil which was now within their reach, especially as they might march to London, none being left to oppose them save ecclesiastics and base-born artizans.

This agreed with the desire of the King, who was partly influenced by the advice of Malcolm Fleming, Earl of Wigton,¹⁹ and hence, about the time of full moon, which took place on Tuesday the 3rd Oct, he advanced with his army through Cumberland, and wasted the Abbey of Lanercost. Thence, proceeding by Naworth Castle,²⁰ he entered Northumberland, and keeping near the course of the Tyne, sacked the Ab-

¹⁷ Four years previously, Ramsay, by the King's approval of his valour, superseded Douglas in the sheriffship of Teviotdale. Douglas, at first, appeared to be reconciled; but when Ramsay presided at the court of justice which was held in the church of Hawick, the knight of Liddesdale, through revenge, entered with his armed followers, and dragging Ramsay from the bench, carried him bound on horseback wounded and bleeding to the castle of Hermitage, where that noble patriot, after living for seventeen days on some grains of corn which fell from an upper apartment, died of hunger.

¹⁸ "Tu satis abundas de bonis Anglorum, nec velles in lucro socios habere, sed in bello;"—Fordun, l. xiv, c. i. The expression is highly characteristic, but the full force of it could not be conveyed in the narrative; the castle of Lidel was connected with the territory of W. Douglas, and it served as a frontier garrison to his castle of Hermitage. The meaning of the Barons was this: 'By our valour in storming the castle of Lidel, you have rounded, as it were, and secured your own territories, and now your ambition is satisfied.'—Hailes' *Annals of Scotland*, ii. 214.

Wyntown is also very clear on this point:—

"Than consalyd Williame of Dowglas,
That of Weris mast wys than was,
To turne agayne in thaire Cuntre:
Hesayd, that wyth thair Honeste
Thai mycht agayne repaire rycht welle,
Syne thai of fors had tane that Pele.
Bot othir Lordis, that war by,
Sayd, he had fillyd fullyly
His Baggis, and tharris all twme war.
Thai sayd, that thai mycht rycht welle fare
Til Lwmdyn, for in Ingland than
Of gret mycht wes left na man,
For, thai sayd, all war in Frawns,
Bot Sowteris, Skynneris, or Marchawns."—*Cronykil*, ii. 239.

¹⁹ *Latin Poem*.

²⁰ "Owing to a truce the Scots were prevented from marching towards Carlisle."
—*Chron. de Lanercost*.

bey of Hexham, and plundered the town. That place and Corbridge, which must then have been of importance, with Durham and Darlington, he intended to preserve as depositories for provisions and spoil during his continuance in England. Hereby we have another proof that it was the resolution of David to remain in England for a considerable period,²¹ wasting and destroying it, so that Edward might be induced to raise the siege of Calais, and return to his own country. Remaining at Hexham three days, he numbered his army, and found the knights, squires, and men at arms, all fully equipped for war, amounted to 2000. The other portion of his army were only half armed, of which the principal effective soldiers were spearmen, and the whole might number from 15,000 to 18,000 men.²² Moving down to Corbridge, the Scots assaulted Aydon Castle,²³ in the neighbourhood, which was given up on condition the inmates were allowed to depart with their lives. Thence they proceeded in the direction of Newcastle, and again crossed the Tyne at Ryton, where the King was warned in a vision by night that he should forbear to spoil or otherwise destroy the territory of Saint Cuthbert, otherwise his expedition should have a miserable end.²⁴ But considering an admonition of that kind undeserving of notice, he rejected it—and, advancing into the Bishopruck, crossed the Derwent and halted at Ebchester. Pursuing his way still onward to the south-east, he reached Beaurepaire, the manor-house of which he occupied, while his army encamped near a wood within the park. Thence large detachments roamed over the neighbourhood, pillaging the churches, burning the granges, wasting wherever they went, and bringing cattle and plunder to the camp. They also levied a capitation tax from every person without distinction, and those who refused to pay it are said to

²¹ "It was the King's intention to spend the winter in England."—*Chron. de Lanercost*.

²² The numbers quoted of the armies of England and Scotland by our old historians are exceedingly apocryphal. On this occasion, in the Scottish army,—

Knyghton says there were	36,000 men.
Hollinshead „	40,000 „
Froissart, from 40,000 to	50,000 „
Hume, Henry, and Smollet.	50,000 „
Walsingham „	62,000 „

In *Chronicon de Lanercost*, we are told King David had 20,000 hobilers and 10,000 foot and archers. Our own Surtees puts down 28,000 or 30,000. Men do not grow up in a dozen years, and it is highly improbable that after the wars and famine which devastated Scotland previously, any such numbers of warriors as are mentioned above could possibly be raised in that country. The infantry might number from six to seven times the men-at-arms; but, in this expedition, the camp followers would be numerous, from the expectation of sharing the spoil collected in England. See Note on the numbers of our early armies in the *History of the Battle of Otterburn*, p. 115.

²³ Prior Forser's *Letter*.

²⁴ Fordun, ii. 341.

have been put to the sword.²⁵ As the crops had recently been gathered, much property and corn was destroyed—the labourers with their families flying southward for safety,²⁶ and still more would have been consumed had not some of the monks, who were either taken prisoners, or who went forward and compounded with the enemy by promise of a payment of one thousand pounds, that the lands, manors, and tenants of the church might be spared.²⁷ Then the Scots made great mirth, and feasted most plentifully upon the abundance they had collected—the King, and those around him, not even supposing that the chief men of the neighbouring counties would make any attempt for defence.²⁸

With that alacrity, however, for which the people of England have ever been distinguished when the line of duty was clear before them, all the military men north of Trent, including the sheriffs of the northern counties, with many of the most powerful barons, and large numbers of ecclesiastics²⁹ had assembled together on the Monday next before the feast of Saint Luke, 16th Oct., at Auckland Park. The Archbishop of York, Henry de Percy, and Ralph de Neville, already mentioned, were present. The army consisted, as usual, of knights, squires, and men-at-arms, which are said to have numbered 1,200, the archers 3,000, the spearmen, including the Welch, 7,000; and some say, in addition to these, there were 4,800 expert soldiers, who either came from before Calais, or being about to be sent there, were ordered back to defend the northern frontiers of England, the main portion of whom were likely

²⁵ "A penny was demanded from every English person."—Knyghton. "The Scots took one penny for every head and one penny for every foot, which done, they were left free."—Barnes, p. 378. "Save the monks, they made all others pay three pence a head for their lives."—Tyrrell's *Hist. of England*, iii. 534.

²⁶ *Latin Poem*.

²⁷ "In consequence of the battle being fought before the time of settlement, the money was not paid."—Knyghton.

²⁸ Wyntown, ii. 261.

²⁹ "A certain person testified that when the priests of the north parts were called against the Scots to battle, he saw a great crowd of them assembled at Beverley, who coming to the end of the town, took off their shoes, and with uncovered heads, having swords and arrows under the thigh, bows under the arm, marched in procession, so prepared for the expedition to which they were called, beating the ears of God and his saints, invoking his mercy and grace, to prosper the business of their journey for the delivery of the English nation from their enemies, who wish to exterminate them utterly. The populace truly seeing their indescribable devotion, turned to an admirable repentance, bent their knees with a lamentable countenance and ejaculations, beating the clemency of the Saviour that he would afford helping hands to them in such a necessity; not in vain, for God was their helper to the full. * * The same thing is said to have been done by the priests and people, as well in York as in many other places."—Knyghton.

archers.³⁰ Surtees quotes the whole as numbering from 16,000 to 18,000 men, and they may even have exceeded that amount. Looking considerably at this matter, we know, that, when opposed to their enemies in battle-array, they had one-fourth of their force in reserve; and besides being the assailing party, every movement they made was conducted with such perfect confidence and admirable judgment, and calculated even to the advantage of the sun's rays, that the probability is they equalled, if they did not exceed, in number the whole effective force of the Scottish army.³¹

The Scots being altogether ignorant of this movement,³² it was probably on the morning of the said Monday, the 16th October,³³ that Sir William Douglas, having left the camp with a large number of horsemen, proceeded to Ferry-hill, either for the purpose of observation, or with intent to plunder, when the English cavalry from Merrington appeared against him, and, being surprised, he endeavoured to retreat,

³⁰ These numbers I have given from Barnes, p. 378, who supplies them from *Giov. Villani*, the Florentine historian, L. xii., c. 75. Lord Hailes, in his *Annals*, ii. 213, observes that "*Villani's* account of the battle of Durham is exceedingly superficial; and which is remarkable, he says nothing of what Barnes quotes as from him. See *Muratori Script. Ital.*, T. xiii. p. 759." Bower in Fordun says the archers were 10,000, while Wyntown makes them amount to 20,000. According to the *Latin Poem*, Angus had 200, and Percy 20,000 men. Tytler's statement of 30,000 men is also without confirmation.—*Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 68.

³¹ Abercromby remarks, "The English authors talk of no more than 16,000 men, whereas it is more probable that they were by far more numerous than the Scots. I am sure that England, Ireland, and Wales, could not be so much depopulated by the army under King Edward's command in France, which did not amount to 40,000 men, as not to be able to raise twice that number in defence of their own habitations and that all the King's subjects in England (*Foed.* v., p. 524), and no doubt elsewhere, had been previously commanded to take arms in opposition to the Scots."

Martial Achievements, ii. 95.

³² Wyntown, ii. 261.

³³ Carte in his *History of England*, ii. 467, is the only authority I have seen who remarks the excursion of Douglas took place on the day preceeding that of the battle. I adopt his view for this reason, that if he went very early, as is generally stated, he had no light, for it was new moon on the 18th, the day after that when the battle was fought; and as the sun would rise about half-past six, three hours were insufficient for riding to Ferry-hill, fighting at Sunderland Bridge, returning to the Scottish camp, and affording leisure for marshalling both armies in due order on the Red Hills. Surtees tells us that King David disposed his army for the contest on the day preceeding that of the battle, and as Wyntown, alluding to the English who were collected in Auckland Park, previous to the departure of Douglas, expressly observes:—

"The Scottis men
Wyst right noucht of that Gadryng."

We have here something like proof that Douglas with his horsemen rode to Ferry-hill on the Monday morning. Besides, the strength of the English army would, in all probability, be considerably increased by many connected with the church at Durham, and we have evidence the leaders had leisurely communication with those dwelling in the city, for the monks knew exactly what particular services to perform before the strife commenced.

but was so closely pursued that, on his return, at Sunderland Bridge a skirmish took place, in which he lost 500 of his best men.³⁴ Escaping himself, he carried back to the King tidings that the English in large numbers were only a few miles distant. Percy, also, is said to have dispatched a herald at arms to King David, requiring him to desist from wasting the land, and return to Scotland till a peace might be agreed upon between him and the King of England, else he should have instant battle.³⁵ But the King of Scotland, inheriting the bravery, though not the wisdom of his father Robert Bruce, despised this message,³⁶ and resolving not to retire without trying his fortune in war, he disposed his army on Durham Moor, with standards flying in order of battle. Other foraying parties, as they came into camp, were detained for the approaching struggle; while the King himself, most imprudently, passed the night in Beaurepaire Park and wood, without the precaution of a scout or sentinel on the watch.³⁷

Of the identical locality where the battle was fought, we have satisfactory evidence. A few days after the conflict, Prior Forser wrote to the Bishop of Durham, telling him it was stricken on the Moor of Beaurepaire, between the city of Durham and the rise of Fyndon Hill. This would lead us to suppose we must search for the scene half-way up from the first to the last-mentioned place; but as a check to this statement, letters of thanks to twelve of the English leaders, including the Archbishop of York, were written from the Tower of London on the third day after the battle, dated the 20th of October, and in the title to that document, as it stands in our records, we learn it was fought near to Neville's Cross,³⁸ thereby drawing the line slightly to the south. Moreover, in a Scottish historian, and the narrator appears to have derived his information from eye-witnesses, we have evidence precisely to the same effect.³⁹ Now where the present cross stands, we have

³⁴ The *Chron. de Lanercost* "relates Douglas was overtaken by severe weather before the English cavalry appeared; and that he had 500 horsemen with him, of whom he lost 300. Robert de Ogle killed many of the Scots with his own hand.

³⁵ Hollinshead's *Hist. of Scot.*, p. 241.

³⁶ We learn from *Chron. de Lanercost*, "that two black monks went from Durham to treat with King David for a truce, but the monarch being enraged at the supposition they had come to induce him to defer putting his troops in battle array, ordered them for instant execution. Owing, however, to the bustle which prevailed in the army, the poor churchmen escaped."

³⁷ Surtees, i. l.

³⁸ The words are, "in praelio apud Nevill's Cross."—*Rot. Scot.*, i., 675 In *Foedera*, alluding to the conflict, the words are either "apud Dunelmum," or "in Bello Dunolmensi."

³⁹ The Scots were drawn out "super moram de Beaurepair;" they then advanced "et illi ad eandem moram se in quodam loco, juxta crucem quæ Nevilcross dicitur prope Dunelmum," formed into three divisions, as if disposed for battle.—Fordun, ii, 342.

conclusive authority that a *Neville's Cross* stood on the spot long before the battle of 1346 was fought.⁴⁰ William de Packington, a contemporary, who was clerk and treasurer to Edward the Black Prince, also states that King David issued from the park of Beaurepaire, "and fought upon a more nere to Duresme towne."⁴¹ Again, from a Scottish chronicler, we learn that towards the close of the conflict, the standards were seen upwards of two miles by those who fled from the field;⁴² whence the deduction is, that the struggle took place on elevated waste ground; and as the Red Hills agree to all these sources of authority, we arrive at the conclusion that the battle must undoubtedly have been fought there. They were probably open upon the higher portion, over which an old path leads from the main road on the west toward the city of Durham; but either where this track branches off from the said road, or farther north and nearly opposite to Harbour House, the ground was intersected by ditches and high fences, consisting of paling or upright stakes, wattled with branches of trees,⁴³ so that the place was most unfavourable for the movement of any portion of an army.

Before mention is made of the principal English commanders, it may be necessary to observe there were three individuals, if not more, whom superficial writers, following Froissart, have attached to that number, and of whose presence at the battle we have no direct proof. Queen Philippa is by the Frenchman represented to have been on horseback, and to have exhorted each division to defend the honour of her lord the King. That royal lady, according to the testimony of the last of our three chief county historians, to whom we have already alluded, was, at the time, in the south of England.⁴⁴ Edward Baliol is said to have commanded the reserve division of cavalry; but from the doubt which the chief historian of Durham,⁴⁵ with mature judgment, has thrown

⁴⁰ "I have seen documents in the Treasury of a date long antecedent to the battle in question, which prove that there was *then and there* a *Neville's Cross*, but whether of wood or stone I know not."—Raine's *Saint Cuthbert*, p. 106.

⁴¹ Leland *Coll.*, i., 470.

⁴² Wyntown, ii., 263.

⁴³ Would the fence of the park of Beaurepaire extend on its south-east corner near to the Red Hills? The description given of the paling, &c., by our old historians would appear almost to warrant this conclusion. Speed, in his *Map* comprises Neville's Cross within the park, but this, I suspect, like the tent he placed between Durham and Shincliffe to indicate where the battle was fought, is a mistake. "The ground," observes Lord Hailes, "where the army formed, was intersected by ditches and enclosures."—*Annals of Scotland*, ii, 216

⁴⁴ Raine's *Saint Cuthbert*, p. 105. Grafton, in his *Abridgement of the Chronicles of England*, 1572, at the close of 1346, first folio, 93, says, "this yere the Queene of England was delivered of a daughter named Margaret."

⁴⁵ Surtees, iv., 57.

over the statement, and as Lord Hailes, with the sound discrimination of a lawyer,⁴⁶ observes, "the whole strain of *Foedera* is inconsistent with the hypothesis of Baliol having had any such command," he cannot be admitted to that honour. Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, who was tutor to Edward the Black Prince, is also reported to have been present, but who, on good authority, in 1346, "appeared at the siege of Calais with eighty archers."⁴⁷ Moreover, the letter already mentioned, written to him by the Prior, giving an account of the battle, furnishes ample proof of the absence of that prelate. From the ancient records I have examined, I find no corroborative evidence of the presence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, or the Bishops of Lincoln and Carlisle, though several writers embody them among the leaders on that occasion.

Accordingly on Tuesday morning, the 17th day of October, the whole English force, in four divisions, under the chief command of Ralph Lord Neville, proceeded forward, past Neville's Cross, to the Red Hills.⁴⁸ In front of the lines was borne a large crucifix, "the English trusting confidently in the cross;" and around on every side waved the flags and standards of the principal men of the northern English counties. Some of the clergymen bore their crosses as banners before the men of war, singing "*Miserere*," ere the battle commenced.⁴⁹ At that period, and long afterwards, the right wing formed the van of an army, and this division was under charge of Lord Percy, who "led the way." With him were Gilbert de Umfreville, third Earl of Angus, Henry le Scrope of Masham, and Thomas Musgrave, heading chiefly the brave Northumbrian warriors. The central body was commanded by Ralph Lord Neville himself, his son Sir John Neville, the Archbishop of York,⁵⁰ and Ralph Lord Hastings, and consisted mainly of the forces of the Bishoprick. At the head of the left wing was Sir Thomas Rokeby, Sheriff of Yorkshire, John Lord Moubray, and John de Leyburne, with the military strength of the district south of the Tees, and the archers of Lancashire.⁵¹ The fourth division, we are told, consisting chiefly of

⁴⁶ Among the intricate labyrinths of Scottish History, we have no guide more certain than Lord Hailes, and his account of the battle of Neville's Cross, though brief, is very clear. I, among others, regret that his *Annals of Scotland* were not continued down to a recent period.

⁴⁷ Surtees, i., xlviii.

⁴⁸ The *Latin Poem* tells us the English came in three divisions. The fourth probably followed.

⁴⁹ Knyghton.

⁵⁰ "The Archbishop was a good shepherd, and having called his men together, blessed them. Another bishop of the order of Friars Minors, for his blessing commanded the English to fight manfully, and not to spare the Scots, under threat of the greatest punishment."—*Chron. de Lanercost*.

⁵¹ Stowe's *Annales*, p. 243.

cavalry, was placed in reserve, and commanded by William Ross of Hamlake and other barons, for Thomas de Lucy, Thomas de Grey (the author of *Scala Chronica*), Robert de Ogle, John de Coupland, Robert Bertram, and William Deyncourt, were on the field.⁵² On selecting their ground, most judiciously, upon the Red Hills, the three first divisions fell into their proper places, Lord Percy on the right, Lord Neville in the centre, and Sir Thomas Rokeby on the left. The knights, squires, and men at arms dismounted, being fully armed with spears in hand, and delivering the horses to their attendants, took up their position in the respective lines. Each body was flanked by archers, and, in particular, the third division, under Sir Thomas Rokeby, seemed best supplied with these stern warriors. Behind each of these three divisions a large number of servants and horses were accordingly collected together.⁵³

The King of Scotland being aware of the approach of the English, put his troops in motion on Durham moor,⁵⁴ and descended along the highest part of the ground to meet them—Sir Alexander Ramsay, bearing the royal banner, Separating his whole force into three divisions, he placed the van or right wing under command of John Earl of Moray,⁵⁵ and Sir William Douglas. The latter, possessing great knowledge of military movements, was probably selected by the King to lead the army; though one authority states⁵⁶ he was taunted by his sovereign, and,

⁵² The leaders of the divisions of the English army I have supplied from Barnes, p. 379, rejecting those who were not authenticated by Dugdale, in his *Baronage*. These are the names of the twelve commanders who received the especial thanks of the Regent, written from the Tower of London on the third day after the battle, 20th Oct. 1346:

Willm. Archbishop of York.
Gilbert de Umframvill.
Henry de Percy.
Ralph de Nevill.
John de Moubray.
Thomas de Lucy.

Thomas de Rokeby.
Thomas de Gray.
Robert de Ogle
John de Coupeland.
Robert Bertram.
William Dyencourt.

Rot. Scot. i., 675.

⁵³ I consider it as a display of no mean skill for the English to take up their position on the highest part of the Red Hills, extending their lines across the old path, not far from the angle where it bends towards Durham. Having sufficient room themselves, their foes were confined before them to a space not half the width which they themselves occupied. A careful examination of the ground will convince any prudent observer that if the Scots had possessed a good general, he had not fought on such a field.

⁵⁴ "The King would appear on that eventful morning to have had no breakfast, for the servants allowed the pot containing that meal to boil over, by which it was spoiled."—*Chron. de Lanercost*.

⁵⁵ "The honour of commanding the van was first offered to Patrick Earl of March, who declined it."—*Chron. de Lanercost*. The Earl of Moray was March's brother-in-law.

⁵⁶ *Latin Poem*.

being of a proud spirit, rushed to the first encounter. King David in person led the central division, surrounded by the officers of the crown, and the principal nobility of Scotland. The left wing being much more numerous than any other,⁵⁷ was placed under charge of Robert the High Steward of Scotland, and Patrick Earl of March. A slight depression intervenes between Durham Moor and the ground of the Red Hills, so that when the King had passed that hollow, a gentle ascent led him to the point of strife. On his way pipes and clarions filled the air with martial music.⁵⁸ It would appear that he had advanced beyond the narrowest part of the ridge, and was nearly in an eastern direction from Harbour House, when his lines were confronted by the English. Confiding in his own strength, he probably regarded his situation with indifference, and was only desirous to bring forward his forces to the struggle; else he had not reached the ground he intended, for our best authorities say he was taken by surprise—that the position of his right wing was most disadvantageous for battle—and that he himself occupied an inconvenient place, where his troops were unable to raise their arms either for assault or in self-defence. The general narrowness of the field may in some measure account for these unpropitious circumstances on the side of the Scots, who, being thus crowded together, presented a fair mark to the English archers.⁵⁹ The left wing was less confined; for the high land widens eastward, and the flank of that body would overlook the valley north-west of Durham. The chief portion of the horsemen dismounted, and with their spears and battle-axes were ready for battle, while the attendants and horses were placed as usual in the rear of each division.

From the long vista of departed centuries a voice like an echo comes down to us, whether of truth or tradition we cannot tell, that the Church was no idle spectator of this eventful scene. The brethren of the convent at Durham, from the tower of the cathedral, witnessed the march of both armies to battle, and poured forth hymns and prayers on behalf of their countrymen. Also, we are apprised by the like uncertain sound, that at the same time, the Prior of Durham, influenced by a vision of the previous night, bore out from the Cathedral, in company with a few of the monks, the holy corporax cloth of

⁵⁷ "That wes the mást be mekil dele."—Wyntown, ii., 262.

⁵⁸ *Knyghton.*

⁵⁹ "It is not possible to conceive how upon the ground such forces could be arrayed, and engage in any order."—Hutchinson's *Durham*, ii., 341. That the Scottish divisions were much crowded, there can be no doubt: here, however, we have in direct proof that the numbers of that army were not so large as are represented by our English historians.

Saint Cuthbert, elevated on the point of a spear, to the valley adjoining the battle field, and there, placing the sacred relic on a little romantic hillock, which may still be seen, these devout men knelt around it, and implored heaven and the saint to bestow victory upon the English.⁶⁰

The sun had been above the horizon nearly two and a half hours; and, if the sky was clear, as it frequently is after harvest, he shone full in the faces of the Scots. On both sides the trumpets sounded; and the English left wing, probably approaching the place where the old path runs eastward from the main road, was about to commence the battle, when Sir John Graham, a sagacious Scottish knight, observing the archers attached to that division, and well knowing the tremendous power of their arrows, implored the King for one hundred mounted horsemen to break and disperse them.⁶¹ The request was denied; and Graham, with his own horsemen, rode forward and compelled them to give way; but, being unsupported, he had his horse killed under him, and he escaped, wounded and bleeding, to his own party. The archers then attacked the infantry under Moray and Douglas, who were entangled among the ditches and enclosures already mentioned, and being thereby unable to charge their assailants with the spear, a shower of steel fell incessantly upon them, and they were slaughtered in great numbers.⁶²

The English van or right wing under Lord Percy, with Angus, met the Steward and March most vigorously, and they fought long without gaining any advantage. From the Scottish infantry using constantly the spear and battle-axe, with a knife or dagger, and as archers could not maintain their place when opposed to such arms, it may have been that the men of Northumberland at that period had partly laid aside the bow, and

⁶⁰ *Rites and Monuments of the Cathedral Church of Durham*, 1842, p. 20. The work is shewn on the plate accompanying this paper.

⁶¹ "A movement like that proposed by Graham decided the battle of Bannockburn. It was the English archery which proved fatal to our countrymen at Halidon."—*Hailes' Annals*, ii, 217. Their prowess at Homeldon was even more remarkably displayed.

⁶² Wyntown is very graphic at this point of the narrative. He says:—

"The Earle of Murrawe and his menyhe
Than nere was that assemblè:
At hey Dykis assemblid thail,
And that brak gretly thaire Aray;
Tharfor thai war swne dyscunlyte.
Thai that held hâle, sped thame full tye
To the Kyng, that assemblid was
In-til a full anoyus plâs
That nane, but hurt, mycht lyft his hand,
Quhen thai thaire Fâyis mycht noucht wythstand.
To the Stewartis Rowt than went thai,
That was assemblyd nere that way.
Thare had thai rowme to stand in fycht;
Thare mycht thai welle assay thare mycht,
Than bâthe the fyrst Rowtis rycht thare
At that assemblè wenoust war."

Cronykil, ii., 263.

met their enemies with weapons whereby they might be more effectually repelled. From the same cause the warriors of the Bishoprick, under Lord Neville and the Archbishop, may not have been so successful in their attack on the middle line of the Scots. But upon the division of Moray and Douglas the English long bow was doing its usual execution. It is probable that Sir Thomas Rokeby, on perceiving this wing was more easily assailable, from the confined nature of its position, bent his whole force against it, and continued the attack, till, broken and beaten down, the Scots gave way—the Earl of Moray being killed, and Douglas captured by Sir Robert Bertram of Bothal. Those warriors in this body who were unhurt, drew back to the King's division, and when they could not fight there, they again removed to that of the High Steward. While, therefore, the men of the Bishoprick opposed, spear to spear, the middle division of the Scots, the archers of the midland counties, with the whole left wing, who had dispersed their opponents, followed up their advantage, and assailed forthwith the exposed right flank of the King's contral division.⁶³ In this position both maintained the conflict most fiercely; nor, from the commencement to the close thereof, did the Scots ever succeed in driving back to a distance any detachment of the English.⁶⁴ The sun rising high and higher shone probably still in the faces of the invaders; but they also, with most enduring fortitude, though pierced everywhere by arrowy steel, remained firm, and fought on like desperate men in extremity.

On the left wing of the Scots, Robert the Steward is said to have assailed Percy so successfully for a brief period, that the division of the latter, being partly broken, was on the point of defeat; but fortunately for the honour of Northumberland, the reserve of cavalry came up, and, assisting Percy, turned again the tide of battle in favour of England. They who relate this seem to be mistaken; for, at that time and long after, the battles of this country were chiefly fought on foot. No cavalry

⁶³ Some allusions to the principal English warriors from the *Chronicon de Lanercost* are interesting:—"Great praise to Angus. Percy, a short man, of much forethought, and putting forward his own body to meet the enemy, encouraged all to do the same. Neville was strong, truthful, cautious and brave, much to be feared, and he fought so that traces of his blows *stuck* to the enemy. Sir Henry de Serpe took his station in front, cutting down the foe. John de Moubray was full of grace and goodness; his worthy fame was widely spread, and he and his men performed their duty so as redound to their honour long afterwards. Sir Thomas de Rokeby like a noble leader gave the Scots such a *cup* that they who drank of it, were not desirous to taste it again. John de Coupland distributed such blows among his enemies, that feeling as it was said, the weight of his *thumps*, they did not care to fight any longer."

⁶⁴ In the recent cut made for the railway, north of Neville's Cross, no human remains deserving of notice have been discovered, proving the English uniformly kept the ground upon which they first encountered the enemy.

effected any important movement either at Otterburn, Shrewsbury, or Flodden. Some commanders, heralds, or an occasional detachment in reserve, might remain on horseback, but when about to engage in close combat, the knights, squires, and men-at-arms, generally dismounted and left the horses in charge of their attendants. From the weight of the armour they wore, they could not travel save on horseback; and when engaged in conflict, the servants waited behind with the horses, ready for their masters to mount, either in flight if the battle went against them, or in pursuit of the vanquished if victory was won. When seated in the saddle they could only hope to be successful if they bore down upon broken and dispersed infantry, or archers who, at that period, had no staves pointed with iron to strike slantingly into the ground before them, as at Agincourt. Many years previously the serried masses of Flemish and Scottish spearmen, at Courtray and Bannockburn, had shown they were able to withstand and defeat the most vigorous attacks of French and English cavalry.⁶⁵ Indeed, from before this period down to the time of the Commonwealth, mounted horsemen never performed any important part in gaining the battles of England.⁶⁶ Hence we draw the conclusion that the assistance Percy derived was either from the spears of the men-at-arms, or perhaps from a body of those archers who had already dispersed the Scottish right wing, and who plied their shafts upon every point they could assail with the most fatal effect.

Still close and more closely did the English lines press upon the Scots, till those who had witnessed battles before, saw enough to convince them that the latter, though they "dealt many severe strokes with hard and sharp axes," would ultimately be defeated. This appears to have been the impression of the High Steward, who, to save his division from death or captivity, resolved to withdraw from the field—not without suspicion of perfidiously deserting the King, by whom, for that and other causes, he was never afterwards forgiven. This movement he and the Earl of March accomplished in full view of the Northumbrians,

⁶⁵ At the battle, of Courtray, fought in 1302, the horsemen of France were totally discomfited by the spearmen of Flanders. At Bannockburn, in 1314, the success of Randolph's foot soldiers over Clifford's mounted warriors, and the subsequent repulse of the whole English cavalry by the spearmen of Scotland, prove that horsemen had no chance to compete with armed footmen, when the latter, as in the hollow squares at Waterloo, kept closely together.

⁶⁶ Cromwell's Ironsides, were indeed invincible, but the arms of the foot soldiers had then undergone a change, and the bayonet of modern times was not introduced. Besides, that great general's mode of attack was altogether new, for his cavalry, like the waves of a stormy sea, charged again and again into the enemy's lines, till they were compelled to give way.

Lord Percy permitting them to depart without molestation; nor would it appear that any troop of men-at arms attempted to give them chase.⁶⁷ Their absence only hastened the termination of the battle, for then the English right wing fell upon the unprotected left flank of King David's remaining division.

Loyalty and devotion to a monarch, though observed in an enemy, cannot fail to inspire us with feelings of admiration and respect. David the Second had errors, but Fortune had gone hardly with him; and as he exhibited both courage and determination, a gallant band of nobles placed themselves around him like a strong tower of defence, and fought with the most unwavering resolution.⁶⁸ They were hemmed in by the fierce squadrons of England, whence there was indeed slight chance of escape; yet the devoted band saw floating above them the royal standard, whereon, within the double tressure,

“The ruddy Lion ramped in gold;”

and their monarch being the only son of Robert Bruce, the great deliverer of his country, those brave men, influenced by many dear associations, confronted their foes foot to foot, and repelled every attack, till one by one they were stricken down.⁶⁹ We are informed by a chronicler, who undoubtedly learned the particulars from those who were present on that occasion, that such “hard fighting” occurred at this period of the battle, the like was never witnessed before.⁷⁰ If no scene

⁶⁷ A slight difference on this point exists among our historians—some observing that the Steward and March did not quit the field till after the capture of the King. Our best historians, however, agree upon what is related in the text.

⁶⁸ “The residue of the Scots continuing faithfully with the king, stood about him like a round tower, keeping him in the middle, who so continued till there were scarce forty of them left alive, of the which not one of them could escape.”—Stowe's *Annales*, p. 243.

⁶⁹ As an illustration to the text we may introduce a passage penned by the greatest of our chivalrous poets, when describing the strife of another Border battle-field, still more fatal to Scottish royalty:—

“The English shafts in volleys hail'd,
In headlong charge their horse assail'd;
Front, flank, and rear, the squadrons sweep
To break the Scottish circle deep,
That fought around their King.
But yet, though thick the shafts as snow,
Though charging knights like whirlwinds go,
Though bill-men ply the ghastly blow,
Unbroken was the ring;
The stubborn spear-men still made good
Their dark impenetrable wood,
Each stepping where his comrade stood,
The instant that he fell.
No thought was there of dastard flight,
Link'd in the serried phalanx tight,
Groom fought like noble, squire like knight,
As fearlessly and well.”

Scott's Poetical Works, vii, 353-4.

⁷⁰ Wyntown, ii, 263

in the battles of Bannockburn, of Dupplin, or Halidon Hill could be compared to what took place here, the struggle must indeed have been tremendous, and maintained with indomitable energy to the last.

Noon came, and the fight had continued three long hours. Arrow after arrow went pouring in upon the enemy—man after man fell—till out of the whole division only from forty to eighty remained. Nearly all the nobility and those of the royal household were slain. David himself was severely wounded with one arrow in the leg and another in the face. Still no thought of retreating ever seems to have entered his mind; for he fought as if unwilling to live, and resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible. Eventually, John de Coupland, a squire of Northumberland, who commanded a hundred men-at-arms,⁷¹ and one of the leaders to whom the letter of thanks already mentioned was addressed from the Tower, rushed upon the King, and dashed the axe or sword out of his hand; but when attempting to seize him, the latter, either with a knife or his gauntlet, struck Coupland so forcibly on the mouth, he drove out two of his teeth.⁷² Well knowing, however, the value of

⁷¹ Abercromby's *Martial Achievements*, ii, 97.

⁷² In the *Lat. Poem* the account of the capture of David differs from that given in the text. The monkish poet says that Thomas Carre, a standard-bearer in the Scottish ranks, who being near the King, was desirous to save his own life, and seeing nothing save death before him if the struggle was prolonged, said to his opponent, John de Coupland, "that is the King: take him!" Again, Leland, in his *Itinerary*, viii. 6, supplies the following passage:—"Thomas Carre *vezillarius dixit Joanni Copland 'cape Davidem regem.'*"

Some authorities say King David was not captured in the field fighting, but that he withdrew, and was caught while endeavouring to escape. "The King of Scotland," observes Knyghton, "fled from battle, and was wounded by an arrow in the head, and was taken at Merrington by a servant of John Coupland, and led to the castle of Bambrough." Lord Hailes, in a note on this passage, says—"Meryngton is considerably to the south of Durham. It is impossible to imagine that the King, if he had left the field, would have passed forward into England."—*Annals*, ii. 218.

From a paper (of which more will be said hereafter) in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July, 1822, contributed by the Rev. John Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, we are told, "a tradition still preserved on the banks of the Browney, (a small stream near the field of battle) relates, that David, after the discomfiture of his army, fled from the field of battle, and was taken prisoner under the bridge on that stream, on the road from Witton-Gilbert to Ash." Also, from information kindly communicated by my respected friend, the Rev. James Raine, jun., M.A., and others, I learn the above tradition has been prevalent in Durham and the neighbourhood from time immemorial, with this difference, that the King was captured by John de Coupland below Alden Bridge, over the same stream. If David fled, the circumstance of his being taken below one of these bridges is not unlikely; for, in either case, a great breadth of waste land lay before him, and he had a better chance of reaching his own kingdom. The ancient report also embraces a circumstance noticed by some of our historians, that King David would not yield to any one whose degree was below that of a knight; and the stern resistance he made agrees with that statement, for it is evident he was taken by force alone. I am willing to give a tradition of that kind its due weight, and it is even possible it may have had its origin in truth. Still, the testimony of our most authentic historians is opposed to this view of the subject, and, on

his prize, the squire secured him,⁷⁴ and with great promptitude, assisted by eight chosen companions, placed his captive on horseback, and conveyed him off the field, riding twenty-four miles, till about the time of vespers they reached Ogle Castle on the Blyth. This fortalice had been newly erected; and from Coupland's intimacy with its owner, Sir Robert Ogle, he deemed it a suitable place for the safe keeping of his royal prisoner.

During the whole period of the battle, we are told, the monks, both on the tower of Durham Cathedral and on the hillock in the depth of the valley, put up orisons without intermission, that heaven and the saint would be propitious to the English. Hence, when victory was proclaimed by sound of trumpet,⁷⁵ the brethren upon the high tower sang the *Te Deum*; and the Church ascribed the success of the English, not to the unshaken fortitude and consummate bravery they had evinced, but to the hallowed relic of Saint Cuthbert being borne towards the battle-field, and to a gracious return from above, vouchsafed to the supplications of her ministering sons.⁷⁶

With the capture of the King, however, the slaughter of the invaders did not terminate. It is certain that a great number of the Scots not

calmly examining it, one is apt to ask, if the King fled, why was such a determined stand made on the field to the last by the nobility of Scotland and the officers of the royal household, who were nearly all killed? This consideration induced me to regard the matter as stated in the text.

⁷⁴ "The King himself was taken prisoner by John Coupland, but not till he had wrested Coupland's dart from his hand, and struck out two of his teeth with his fist, though he himself was cruelly wounded with two arrows."—Rev. John Hodgson.

⁷⁵ "The victory was declared by sound of trumpet at noon."—Hutchinson's *Durham*, ii. 341.

⁷⁶ "The monks being on the bell-tower of their church, and seeing the flying Scots, lift up their voice, and filled the air with the sound of their acclamations, crying out and praising God, and weeping with tears of joy, saying '*Te Deum laudamus*.'" Which voice the English heard as if they had come near to the back of them, and thence taking greater courage in God, more sharply followed their enemies, and more strongly trode them under foot."—Knyghton.

"According to the firm belief of the church of Durham the victory was mainly owing to a relic of St. Cuthbert, and to the prayers of the monks by whom that relic was carried to the field of strife."—Raine's *Saint Cuthbert*, p. 106. And in an illustrative note the historian proceeds:—"The story goes that whilst a few of the monks guarded the sacred relic at the foot of the hill upon which the battle was fought, the rest of their body was stationed in awful anxiety upon the middle tower of the Cathedral, and that seeing the result, they sang forth their *Te Deum* in glad exultation. In commemoration of the event, long after the Reformation, and in fact till the year 1811, the organist, singing men, and singing boys of the Cathedral, went once a year to the summit of the middle tower, and sang the *Te Deum* to an audience in the churchyard below. For some time before the custom fell into disuse, the 29th of May was the day on which it was observed; but I have good authority for stating that it was the battle of Neville's Cross which was intended to be commemorated. Twenty shillings were divided among those who took a part in the ceremony."

only sought their safety by flight, but that they were closely pursued and many killed; for the Prior's letter, already mentioned, says the fight extended to the rise of Fyndon Hill, showing that in retreat they had fought with their pursuers even to this place. When that venerable head of the convent rode out on his mule through Shaw Wood, and upward along the east side of his park at Beaurepaire for a mile or two, he may have seen by the dead bodies lying around him sufficient proof of what he stated, that "the most powerful of the Scottish nobles lay dead and despoiled of their arms, and stripped bare on Beaurepaire Moor." This forms a striking picture of the insatiable love of plunder which on that occasion prevailed among our countrymen, and we have evidence it was drawn in accordance with truth.⁷⁷ Great activity was likewise manifested in taking prisoners, for a document contained in our Records shows the names of forty-eight of the chief men of the English army who had captured a like number of the Scots, whose names are also supplied.⁷⁸ Besides, we have proof that many of the victorious party connived at the escape of the enemy, who doubtless paid them money to be set free.⁷⁹ Still, a large number of the fugitives would appear to have been killed. The camp-followers also, in their flight, may have suffered as severely as their armed countrymen. Packington says there were "greate numbere of the communes of Scotland slayne;⁸⁰ and Stowe observes, "The Englishmen pursued the chase after them which were fled, slaying and taking them, as farre as Prudhow and Corbridge,"⁸¹ indicating that the fugitives strove to gain the Roman way of Watling Street, as the most direct road to their own country.

The whole loss of the Scots is by some stated to have been 1,000, and by others 15,000; so that if the first is too small, the last is greatly overrated.⁸² Of the actual number, however, we have no certain ac-

⁷⁷ Walsingham observes "that day would have been the last of Scottish rebellion, had the English, neglecting the spoil and the making of captives, urged the pursuit of the fugitives, and cut off from the land of the living that nation which has ever been rebellious." "We can now smile" says Lord Hailes, "at the pious regret of Walsingham—a regret which has been impatiently reiterated on other occasions."—

⁷⁸ *Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 678.

Annals, ii. 219.

⁷⁹ "The English commanders, allured by the lucre of ransom, connived at the escape of many of their prisoners. This practice became so prevalent, and seemed of such hazardous example, that it was prohibited by proclamation under pain of death."—Hailes' *Annals*, ii. 219.

⁸⁰ Leland, *Coll.* i. 478.

⁸¹ *Annales*, p. 243.

⁸² Fordun, ii. 343, relates that one thousand were slain. Wyntown writes the same:

"Fyve hundyr slayne ware, as sayd thai,
But thai, that deyd in the Forray;
Swá thai all, that slayne war thare,
Nowmyrde til a thowsand ware."—*Cronykil*, ii. 264.

Stubbs *apud* Twysden says, that more than nine hundred armed men were killed. Froissart and his followers quote the loss at 15,000.

count; nor do any of our historians even allude to the common men who were either wounded or taken prisoners. Among the slain were the Earl of Moray⁸³ already mentioned; the Earl of Strathearn; David de la Haye, constable; Robert Keith, marshall; Robert de Peebles, chamberlain, and Thomas Charters, chancellor of Scotland, with other nobles, amounting altogether to about thirty-seven. Of the captives, exclusive of the King, were the Earls of Fife, Mentieth, and Wigton, the Knight of Liddesdale, and about fifty other barons and knights.⁸⁴ The loss of the English was comparatively small—some say, four knights and five esquires, though on the authority of Froissart “they lost many of their men,” and Ralph Lord Hastings was mortally wounded after he had made Roger Kirkpatrick prisoner. Of the common people who fell we have no account whatever.

After the battle, Ralph Lord Neville and his brave companions went to the Church of Durham, and there, with great solemnity, at the fere-tory of St. Cuthbert,⁸⁵ offered up most grateful thanks for the victory—presenting at the same time, within that venerable place, his own and King David's royal banner, with many other standards and *ancients* (or flags), both of England and Scotland, which continued to wave over the shrine of the saint down to the Dissolution.⁸⁶ He also presented to the said shrine the Holy Cross of Holy-rood-house, “none knowing whether it was of metal, stone, or wood,” which had come to David the First of Scotland in a marvellous manner, and which was taken from the person of David II., who, with superstitious reverence, had brought it with him, deeming it a safeguard from personal danger and disaster.⁸⁷

About the beginning of the following year the King of Scots was committed to a long confinement in the Tower of London, where the parsimonious Edward, with ungenerous economy, compelled his captive to bear the whole expenses of his establishment, and imposed the same

⁸³ “He was the younger son of Randolph the Regent. With him the male line of that heroic family ended. He was succeeded in his honours and estate by his sister the Countess of March, commonly called *Black Agnes*.”—Hailes' *Annals*, ii, 322.

⁸⁴ See a “List of the persons of distinction in the Scottish army killed or made prisoners at the battle of Durham,” in Hailes' *Annals*, ii, 321-29.

⁸⁵ A place beyond all comparison the most remarkable in the northern counties of England. The great men who in successive centuries have visited the venerable spot, only make it more sacred and solemn. The very pillars of that majestic temple look down upon us as we enter the hallowed ground, and indicate by their silence: “You are the beings of little more than half-a-century; we have stood for nearly a thousand years, and like the everlasting hills, exhibit no symptom of decay.” For much interesting information, both of Durham Cathedral and the early history of the church in the northern counties, see “*Saint Cuthbert*,” and “*A Brief Account of Durham Cathedral*,” both by the Rev. James Raine, M.A.

⁸⁶ Raine's *Saint Cuthbert*, p. 109.

⁸⁷ For an account of this Cross, see Appendix, No. 1.

charge upon the other Scottish prisoners.⁸⁸ Subsequently, he was at times permitted to visit Scotland on business, and for periods of some duration he was detained in the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, chiefly under the charge of his captor, John de Coupland. High rewards and honours were bestowed upon the latter, who was made a knight-banneret, and had lands and manors assigned to him in Northumberland, Westmorland, Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire. But he was chiefly employed in responsible offices on the Borders, being occasionally Warden of Roxburgh Castle, and more frequently Governor of Berwick ; besides, he was Sheriff of Northumberland from 1349 to 1355.⁸⁹

Such was the battle of Neville's Cross. It was most disastrous to Scotland, and not attended with any especial benefit to England. On looking over the scene where it occurred, no cherished associations of liberty to a people, or the stern impression that tyranny was beaten back there, arise in the mind, to make us prize more dearly our own freedom, and heave a sigh for nations that are still under the despot's sway. Yet an Englishman may justly be proud of the locality of the battle, since upon it was consummated one triumphant proof that if his countrymen be true to themselves they need fear no enemy ; and should the time again come when an insolent foe shall dare to set foot upon England, may he remember that, like his ancestors, his duty is either to die in her defence or live for her renown !

ROBERT WHITE.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

⁸⁸ *Rot. Scot.* i. 690, 696, 705, 706.

⁸⁹ Some particulars of his history will be found in the Appendix, No. 2.

[In collecting material for the above narrative, Mr. Garvin, classical assistant to the Rev. Dr. Bruce, supplied me with translations of the *Latin Poem* on the battle of Neville's Cross, in Hutchinson's *History of Durham*, ii. 342, and of Prior Forser's *Letter* to the Bishop of Durham on the same subject, written a few days after the conflict, printed in the volume of *Wills and Inventories*, 1835, p. 30, and in that of *Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres*, 1839, p. ccccxxxiv, both issued by the "Surtees Society." W. Hylton Dyer Longstaffe, Esq., also placed at my service his translations of Knyghton's account of the said battle, with some fragments of collateral history from one or two other sources, embodied in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*. I have likewise availed myself of a few notes I took down from a statement of the same battle in the *Chronicon de Lanercost*, which was kindly read to me in English by the Rev. James Raine, M.A., the historian of "North Durham."]

APPENDIX.

No. 1.

THE CROSS TAKEN FROM DAVID KING OF SCOTLAND.

The work entitled, "*The Ancient Rites and Monuments of the Monastical and Cathedral Church of Durham, &c.*," is erroneous in another point than that of the date of Neville's Cross. It tells us the **Black Rood of Scotland** was taken from King David in this battle. Had such been the case, he must have conveyed it with the army in a kind of portable chapel, for it had "Pictures of our Lady on one side of our Saviour, and St. John on the other side; which Rood and Pictures were all three very richly wrought in silver, and were all smoaked black over, being large pictures of a yard or five quarters long." On this subject some inquiries were made in *Notes and Queries*, ii., pp. 308 and 400, whence this rood appears to have been taken into Scotland by St. Margaret, on the occasion of her marriage with Malcolm III. On August 23rd, 1292, it occurs in the Catalogue of Scottish Muniments received within the Castle of Edinburgh in presence of the Abbot of Dunfermline and Holy-rood, and the Commissioners of Edward I., and was conveyed to Berwick-upon-Tweed.—Robertson's *Index of Charters*, p. xiii. Simeon says it was bequeathed to Durham Priory by St. Margaret; and it occurs in "a list of the reliques preserved in the Fere-tory of St. Cuthbert, under care of the shrine-keeper, which was drawn up in 1383, by Richard de Sedgbrok."—*See MS. Dunelm*, B ii. 35.

Bellenden's translation of the *History of Scotland* by Hector Boece (*Edin.* 1821), vol. ii. p. 296, contains the representation of a Rood, and probably the one in question. It is copied from that in the edition of 1536, and to local collectors may possess some interest, being, with another cut in vol i. p. 119, from the burine of Thomas Bewick, the celebrated wood engraver.

But the cross which was taken from King David must have been of small size, when he bore it upon his person with other jewels. In the absence of better authority, the succeeding quaint extract from the work last mentioned, in which the apocryphal history of the relic is given, may not be unacceptable to the reader, King David I., in the fourth year of his reign, 1128, had gone to visit the castle of Edinburgh, when all around that fortress were woods and meadows. On Rood-day, after the services of the church were over, several of the barons came, and earnestly desired him to hunt in the adjoining forest, to which he at length consented:—

"At last quhen he wes cumin throw the vail that lyes to the gret eist fra the said castell, quhare now lyes the Cannogait; the stail past throw the wod with sic noyis and din of rachis and bugilles, that all the bestis wer rasis fra thair dennis. Now

was the King cumin to the fute of the crag, and all his noblis severit, heir and thair, fra him, at thair game and solace, quhen suddanlie appearit to his sicht, the farest hart that evir wes sene afore with leavand creatour. The nois and din of this hart, rinnand, as apperit, with auful and braid tindis, maid the kingis hors so effrayit, that na renyeis nicht hald him; bot ran, perforce, ouir mire and mosis, away with the king. Nochtheles, the hart followit so fast, that he dang baith the king and his hors to the ground. Then the king kest abak his handis betwix the tindis of this hart, to haif savit him fra the strak thairof; and the haly cross slaid, incontinent, in his handis. The hart fled away with gret violence, and evanist in the same place quhare now springis the Rude Well. The pepill, richt affrayitly, returnit to him out of all partis of the wod, to comfort him efter his trubill; and fell on kneis, devoutly adoring the haly croce: for it was not cumin but sum hevinly providence, as weil aperis; for thaire is na man can shaw of quhat mater it is of, metal or tre. Sone efter, the king returnit to his castel; and in the night following, he was admonist, be ane vision in his sleip, to big ane abbay of channonis regular in the same place quhare he gat the croce. Als sone as he was awalkinnit, he schew his vision to Alkwine, his confessour; and he naithing suspendit his gud mind, bot erar inflammit him with maist fervent devotion thairto. The king, incontinent, send his traist servandis in France and Flanderis, and brocht richt crafty masonis to big this abbay; syne dedicat it in the honour of this haly croce. This croce remanit continewally in the said abbay, to the time of King David Bruce; quhilk was unhappely tane with it at Durame, quhare it is halden yit in gret veneration."—*Croniklis of Scotland*, ii. 298

No. 2.

MEMOIR OF JOHN DE COUPLAND.

From the important duty performed by John de Coupland in capturing the King of Scots, it seems desirable to annex some particulars of his life, and the part he took in public affairs. Among other sources, the compiler has derived much information from two papers, entitled "Coupland Castle," written by the Rev. John Hodgson, which appeared in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July and August, 1822.

Ritson, in his Notes to *Minot's Poems*, says, that John de Coupland's residence was at South Coupland, near Wooler. That he lived chiefly in that district there can be no doubt, for the manor of Wooler occurs under his name in *Cal. Inq. p. m.* ii. 172. He married Joan, sister of Henry del Strother, of Kirknewton. He would appear to have been with the Earl of Salisbury in 1338, at the siege of the Castle of Dunbar, for when a secret agreement had been made for that commander to enter one of the gates of the fortress, John Coupland pressed on before him, but the portcullis being let down, he was taken prisoner. He had an annuity of 20*l.* out of the manor of Edrington, and other property in Berwickshire, in lieu of certain lands at Ormeston, in Roxburghshire, which the King took from him and bestowed on their former owner. In company with Thomas Grey the elder, and Robert Manners with the garrison of Roxburgh, he routed in 1340 the Earls of March and Sutherland, who had made an incursion into England. (Hollinshead's *Hist. Scot.* p. 238.) Three years afterwards, he was associated with the Bishop of Durham and others to keep the truce with Scotland, being appointed one of the justices for punishing the violators of the said truce. In the year following he was a com-

missioner for raising forces in the northern parts, and had an order to see two ruined windmills repaired at Berwick.

There is a tradition that Crook Hall, near Durham, was his property about the time of the battle of Neville's Cross, and that he slept there one night preceding the conflict. His fortune was greatly advanced by the capture of King David, though for some time after the battle he was much occupied, with others, in making arrangements for the safe keeping of the Scottish prisoners. The King created him a Knight-banneret, the patent for which, though given by Prynne, appears also in *Fœdera*, v. 542, which conferred upon him, in addition to that honour, an annuity of 500*l.*, of which 400*l.* was payable out of the customs of London, and 100*l.* out of those of Berwick. About two months after the battle he and others were summoned to Westminster to confer with the council about certain state affairs. From this and other facts it seems improbable that he went to Calais as represented by Froissart. Early next year, in lieu of his annuity of 500*l.*, he had a grant from the King to himself and his wife of that part of the barony of Kendal called the Richmond fee, which comprised moieties of Kirkby, in Kendale, and Ulverstone, in Lancashire, the manors of Coghulle, in Yorkshire, of Morholm, Warton, Cranford, and Lynheved, "for his acceptable and laudable services done unto us, and the good state which he has holden in our wars, and particularly for his valiant behaviour in the battle of Durham."—*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 187-8,

After this period the King put him into places of great responsibility. From 1347 his name occurs as governor and constable of the castle of Roxburgh, and sheriff of Roxburghshire. In 1348 he was a commissioner for treating with the Scots about prolonging the truce; and from 1350 to 1354 he was high sheriff of Northumberland. He had an order in 1351 (*Fœdera*, v. 727), to keep David de Brus in the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, unless Henry de Percy and Ralph de Neville agreed at Berwick to release him for certain hostages. Again, in the year following, he had directions to receive David, who had been permitted to go into Scotland on business, at the hands of the Bishop of Durham and others, and to relieve all the hostages for him then detained at Berwick. Also, in 1352, he had 100*l.* a year as warden of Roxburgh Castle (*Rot. Scot.* i. 749.), when he succeeded to the collectorship of the forests of Selkirk, Ettrick and Peebles, and was permitted to levy, collect, and receive the fee-farm rents, proceeds and profits of Roxburghshire.

In the following year, 1353 (*Fœdera* v. 756.), he was again appointed to receive David de Brus, whose days of captivity were not completed; and in 1354 he was ordered to deliver in Newcastle-upon-Tyne the Scottish monarch "now remaining in our castle there," to the Bishop of Durham and others. About the same period he was appointed a conservator of the truces on the East Marches. But in 1355 he had an order to resign the offices of governor and constable of the castle of Roxburgh, and sheriff of Roxburghshire, in favour of Henry de Percy (*Rot. Scot.* i. 781.); and, in the same year, his advice and assistance were solicited by the garrison of Berwick. During 1357 he was or-

dered with Richard Tempest (*Fædera* v. 876.) to superintend the works upon the "Douglas Tower" in the same place; and that year, he was made governor of Berwick. The chamberlain thereof had an order to pay him 10s. a year out of lands and tenements in Berwick, and Robert Erskyn was put into his custody as an hostage for payment of Bruce's ransom. Mandates to him occur at this time respecting repairs in the fortifications, and appointing a market without the walls, to which the Scots might resort for all kinds of merchandise, save war-horses, bows and arrows.

He and Richard Tempest in 1359 were appointed lieutenants to the Earl of Angus and Ralph Neville, Wardens of the East Marches, who were called thence on urgent business; and on 24th June of the following year (*Fædera*, vi. 201), the King acknowledged to have received the third payment of 10,000 marks from John de Coupland for redemption of David de Brus. He was appointed Warden of the Marches in 1361, and was also re-appointed to the Sherifalty of Roxburghshire. In the following year he had directions to repair the Castle of Roxburgh. Subsequently, however, on account probably of declining health, he had an order to deliver up the office of Governor of Berwick to Richard Tempest (*Rot. Scot.* i. 864.) Considerable obscurity hangs over the close of his life. Hodgson says he died at Werk, but, judging from the evidence before us, we think there is truth in Knyghton's statement, that he was slain, or rather murdered in 1362, or the following year, and not by the Scots, but by his own countrymen, for in 1366 the county of Northumberland obtained a pardon for his death by the payment of 1000 marks. (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, ii. 290, and *Fædera*, vi. 494.) He was buried at Carham, but his widow obtained a license to remove his body to the Priory of Kirkham, in Yorkshire. His will, dated 9th Oct., 1359, is printed in the volume of *Wills and Inventories*, p. 29, 1835, issued by the "Surtees Society," and was proved in London by his widow, 12 July, 1365. She received large profits from lands in Werk, a receipt for which is printed by Mr. Hodgson. The *Cal. Inq. p. m.* ii. 340, 49 Edw. III., shows her property to have been very extensive, comprising manors in Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Westmorland.

No. 3.

COMMENCEMENT OF A POEM ON THE BATTLE OF NEVILLE'S CROSS.

By intimation of the Rev. James Raine, M.A., and the liberality of Richard W. Hodgson, Esq., I am enabled to supply an extract from the commencement of a poem by the Rev. John Hodgson, the historian of Northumberland, on the Battle of Neville's Cross. What he wrote was in blank verse, and it comprehends a dialogue between King David and the barons of Scotland, when meditating the inroad upon England. It is singular how the poetic vein will run through the mind of one capable of attaining the highest degree of excellence as a county historian; and

this is exemplified not more in the case of Mr. Hodgson, than in that of his renowned friend, Mr. Surtees. But, indeed, were a historian not possessed of something like a poet's enthusiasm, he could not accomplish the labour necessary to his success. The scene is a large hall, and the following forms part of the speech of the monarch and that of Sir William Douglas :—

“ . . . This land of mountains and of vales,
Of hills, of hazels, and of gloomy pines,
You all must equally adore. Here lived
Our sires, and here our helpless babes were laid
On bosoms of affection. Records show
No time when Scotland yielded to the yoke
Of foreign power. Preferring stormy hills
To loss of liberty,
The sons of Scotland stood at bay with Rome,
Till from the oppressor's hand, imbecile dropt
The reins of Tyranny; and shall the sons
Of ancestors like these, inglorious kiss
The feet of conquerors?”

Then Douglas, chieftain of the warlike race
That dwelt by Liddel from his seat arose.

“ My counsel is for peace :
Let us go back, and in our halls suspend
Our bilged shields, not like despairing men,
But with determined purpose of revenge.
While Danger on our frontier stalks around,
We need not fear our soldiers will repose
Upon the lap of indolence or ease :
Our poverty our bravery will protect ;
And while by day, o'er rugged hills we drive
The stag wind-footed, and by night enjoy
The hunter's mirth, and each domestic bliss,
We shall increase in numbers and in strength ;
Our hearts for Scotland glow with warmer love ;
Our ruined forts will rise, our valleys smile
With joyful harvests, and our armies rush
Cheerful to battle, as the lark that sings
Sweet roundelays to hail the blushing morn.”

No. 4.

LATIN POEM ON THE BATTLE OF NEVILLE'S CROSS.

A copy of this Poem was transmitted by Ritson to George Allan, Esq., but it was not printed in Hutchinson's *Hist. of Durham*.—See that Work, ii., 342.

[*Cotton MSS. Titus, A. xx. Fol. 82. b.*]

The following documents are in a hand nearly cotemporary with the events they mention, in a sort of olio of poetry. The writer has not understood all the barbarous Latin of his original, and has made it more corrupt still. After some time spent in collation, there are still words in almost hopeless corruption, and we do not venture to do more than to print the verses merely as they stand. They have their interest as a manifestation of the feelings of the day, and are amusing in more points of view than one.

DE BELLO SCOTIE, UBI DAVID BRUS ERAT CAPTUS.¹

Dux Valeys hinnit Francia grinnit territa tinnit
 Francia plorat falsa colorat se dehonorat
 Fortes ecce greges ventos contraria fila
 Pugnabunt reges rex leo rex aquila²
 Rex leo vincetur cor cauda capud ferietur
 Vincet rex aquila regia flos simila
 Fictus non fortis leo filius est cito mortis
 Se regnum gentes leo parde jure carentes
 Anglia gens jubila metuas leo nescius ausis
 Est leo rex Francus Anglicus est aquila
 Cecus era plene qui prælia secus emit
 Laudem quæsit cessant sibi laudis avene
 Ecce Deus pro te rex pugnat ubique
 Sis tibi sincerus cultor faciens nil unquam
 Injustus cupidus cecidi veracia nolens
 Elatus ruidus se bene non recolens
 Rex esto justus paciens dans ore venustus
 Mitis et ignoscens tacitus tua te bene noscens
 Contra nos populi multi veniunt caveamus
 Ad te sunt oculi nostri Jesu ne pereamus
 Tu scis quæ cogitant in nos nos respice Christe
 Justiciam vitant cor eorum destrue Christe
 Bella premunt et corda tremunt nos respice Christe
 Mens gemit arte fremit hostis da Christe tuis te
 Non est pro nobis qui pugnet ni Deus unus
 Demus ei munus dat se pro munere nobis
 Corde superborum Scotorum destrue Christe

¹ This title and that of the subsequent article are added in a later hand.

² The eagle was a badge of Edward III., but the designation of the English King as the eagle, and of the French King as the lion, sound strangely to modern ears.

Hostibus Anglorum Scotis bone Christe resiste
 Idraia capita sunt Scotis cesa polita
 Tres uno cesa crescunt sine corpore læso
 Tutus Brus care cum Francigenis sociatus
 Estimât elatus Anglorum corda vorare
 Res ut mercatur vendendo malum paciatur
 Nos sic mercari voluit nequit inde lucrari
 Ecce spei fortis intendens spiracula mortis
 Anglos invadit In mala fata cadit
 Scotorum banna surgient clame⁹ Osanna
 Scotos obsanna[?] Deus ut clame⁹ Osanna
 Scoti leviathan sunt sint Abiron Chore Dathan
 Felle nigro pleni Gebal Amon Agareni
 Dum rex longinquas abiit noster regiones
 Scoti felones guerras movere propinquas
 False credentes boream virtute carere
 Insurrexere pomposo corde tumentes
 Se fore Sampsones Machabeos vel Gedeones
 Credunt ratones cito fugiunt et stricones
 Sub duce Brus David gens Scotica corda levavit
 Pars nobis davit fit reddet spoliavit
 Scoti vim faciunt vastant erraria jura
 Occidunt rapiunt faciunt incendia plura
 Multiplicem nummum quærent pacem fugientes
 Ergo bonum summum confundantur renuentes
 Dum pax offertur Scotis motu pietatis
 Anglis infertur bellum dire feritatis
 Inveniunt certam bonam probitate refertam
 Fidam confertam probitatis honore disertam
 Patria collecta primate suo duce recta
 Concordi secta probitatis amore relecta
 Ymnis insistens Scotis ex corde resistens
 Insultis cantos fecit divinitus antos
 Terram defendit et prælia dira reprendit
 Terrentur Scoti mirâ formidine moti
 Exacuunt corda viri fidei sine corda
 Ruperunt pacta nature lege peracta
 Siccant confracta fera corda timore subacta
 Elati cordis fuit autrix Scocia cordis
 Egressi mures ausi sunt bella movere
 Volentes fures a bello se cohibere
 In campo Duram statuunt pugnam sibi duram
 Nos protecturam dat Christi gratia curam
 Confidunt in equis in cruribus in probitate
 Credentes ne quis sit eis par nobilitate
 Est domini nomen nobis fortissima turris
 Stantis scurris nos Christi protegat omen
 In Sancti Luce festo celi duce luce
 Sub ductrice cruce Scoti perire caduce

Drui [duri?] dente bruco silens pleni miro fuco
 In Duram luco morbo cecidere caduco
 Ut leo venerunt dispergere nos voluerunt
 Errabant ut oves et rediere boves
 Anglorum primas docet eleyson ymas
 Scotorum primas sedes deduxit ad ymas
 Cor capud ora pedes fecit deponere sedes
 Scotorum sedes Anglorum protegit ædes
 Id repeti Scoti siciu't vertigine moti
 Cum siciit Scotus diros dedit Anglia motus
 Seocia militia perit et multi moriuntur
 Capti vincuntur nos defendente Mariâ
 Rex regum Scotis facit ut servitur Olofernus
 Temporibus imis nostris dulcedine focis
 Inclitus Henricus Pertiboro pacis amicus
 Fit Scotis amicus instans obstans munitus
 Mos girfalconis fuit illi cor Gedeonis
 Virtus Sampsonis Joab ars sensus Salomonis
 Totus divinus urbanus ut ille Gawynus
 Fit sibi dulcori nescia fama mori
 Se probis armavit et carcia forcia stravit
 Sepe renitravit acies fortes penetravit
 Scoti fugerunt latuerunt morte ruerunt
 Percy persequitur permutus rapit arte potitur
 Percy Machabeus fuit et Brus David Etheus
 Percy non pigritat se clari nomine ditat
 Illustris miles Titus Hecto Brutus Achilles
 Hunc Deus instilles Scotos fecit fore viles
 Fortes parti leo quia gigas par Machabeo
 Junctus amore Deo necat hostes cum jubileo
 Mittit ad infernum Scotos multos bene pius
 Semper in eternum suus ensis sit benedictus
 Et benedicantur generosi Percy parentes
 Sed maledicantur Scoti sibi mala volentes
 Utens loricâ fidei probitatis amicæ
 Pugnans magnificè vicit nobis inimica
 Magnates tales debemus semper amare
 Qui defensare quærent populos animales
 Scoto deludit et aves prius falco recludit
 Victos confudit et eorum vicera fudit
 Ut mors non parcit nec quasi marsupia fureit
 Christo confidit Scotorum bella recidit
 Quos infestabat aquila velocior omni
 Temporibus sompni vigilans dormire vetabat
 Intrat in eclipse fines ejus David ipse
 Virus dans dipse frustrabitur apocalipse
 Brus David affugit fugiendo quasi leo rugit
 Coplond attingit fugiente vulnere cingit

Copland arestat David cito se manifestat³
 Rex fugiens capitur et honos regis sepelitur
 Regem Scotorum vicuit [liceat?] captum retinere
 Regem scaccorum jura vetant capere
 Copland cogn[atus?] est Johannes sibi vere
 Qui Brus accepit sibi gratia crescere cepit
 Ore nomen habens cui cogn[atus?] *cape terram*
 Capto Brus guerram finit sic Scocia labens
 Orung' ipse bonus fugientes exanimavit
 Letum cepit onus Brus capiendo David
 Prede mane rapax In vespere dividis escas
 Epicharis crescas Bruys probitate capax
 Expers dulcoris fuit expers est Bruys honoris
 Fercula fetoris In primis obtulit horis
 Dum puerum David præsul baptisinate lavit
 Ventrem laxavit baptisterium maculavit
 Fontem fedavit In quo mingendo cacavit⁴
 Sancta prophanavit olei feces reseravit
 Brus nimis eiunxit cum stercore sacra perunxit
 Se male disjunxit urine stercora junxit
 Dum baptizatur altare Dei maculatur
 Nam super altare fertur mingendo cacare
 Fat singularis puer his celestibus aris
 Optulit in primis stercora feda nimis
 Discinctus lumbis mirum thinnama refudit
 Optulit et fudit pro turturâ sive columbis
 Mirram thesaurum non optulit iste renatus
 Sed proprium staurum ventris rumpendo meatus
 Stercora concepit peperit quæ ventre recepit
 Qui non dum repit fedare tum sacra cepit
 Sic domus alma Dei fedo repletus odore
 Anthiochi more fætor adheret ei
 Ecclesiæ Christi non competit hostia talis
 Laus baptismalis violatur munere tristi
 Credo prophanavit qui templa Dei violaret
 Facto firmavit qui ei mala gratia flaret
 Filius altare mox stercoribus temeravit
 Sanguine fedare pater ecclesiam properavit
 Ergo prophanarunt qui jus regni viciarunt
 Ex quo sincero cultu domini caruere
 Pravè vixerunt Manasses Amon duo reges
 In sacras leges committere non timuerunt
 Rex Bruys Robertus feritatis mole refertus
 Dux homicida ferus patens et aptus

³ This version of the capture of David is accordant with the English statements. Probably the English and Scotch accounts are to be reconciled by the supposition that the King had retired from the field of fight, but fiercely assailed his captor. It is stated by a very old native of Durham, that when under Alden Bridge, as has been stated, the King, refused to submit to any person under the degree of a knight.

⁴ The same improper conduct is ascribed to Ethelred the Unready.

Filius uxorem contempnit adulter adultus
 Stupor consultus fidei miro perdit amorem
 Non est ipse davit manibus vultu venerandus
 Ut siba clamavit a rege David superandus
 In David forti nullas partes habuit ille
 Tradendus morti forti privatur Achille
 Fit lepra pena patri confusio capcio proli
 Suæ proli soli superest sibi pena baratri
 Privatur prole quia conjugii bona sprevit
 Oppressus mole mala messuit et mala sevit
 Scotorum comites quorum Patrik fuit unus
 Præsto fugit comites sunt nobis nobile munus
 Clamabant *In a day gowe to the tyrie⁵ Wyth-hay*
 Ipsi sit *Waleway⁶ Meschef* tristissima *Woday*
 Scoti triphones nos invenire tirones
 Hii sunt dolones et eramus corde leones
 His nox fervoris fuit illis arra doloris
 Fitque dies Martis Scote confusio partis
 Vincere credebant Deus hoc et jura vetabant
 Wo propinabant sua pocula prima bibebant
 Quæ cum gustassent et mortis dona vorassent
 Nostri steterunt et pocula tela dederunt
 Ibant gaudebant deridentes veniebant
 Confusi flebant victi redeundo dolebant
 David deductus est sunt sua gaudia luctus
 Achab Michee non credit sed Sedechie
 Presumens nummas vires sunt corde perito
 Surgit Amasias corrui ipse cito
 Londonias vere Scoti novere venire
 Hoc notum mirere multi meruere tenere
 Scoti vicine sunt per mala nota ruine
 Est miser insultus sibi magna tamen tumultus
 Jampropter peccata laus est Scotis breviata
 Anglia nunc timeat crimina præcaveat
 Christo devotum gentis electum sibi notum
 Turma sacerdotum facit illos solvere votum
 Tales novere debent qui voto tenere
 Optant et jurant et hoc se ponere curant
 Cor Levitarum Scotis donat cor amarum
 Sit cor Sanctorum benedictum presbiterorum
 Visio magnarum vovetur Londoniarum
 Hii vovent vane quos votum perdit mane
 Invite solvent veniens solvendo dolebunt
 Vires dissolvent sibi nil sua vota valebunt
 Ibunt et flebunt nolentes vota tenebunt
 Debent debebunt se plus non posse tenebunt
 Callidus ille comes Patrik per devia fugit
 Fraus sibi cara comes quia vox cornupeta rugit

⁵ What is *tyrie*?⁶ Well-away.

Hic nostre fidei quondam se sendo subegit
 Sæpe fidem fregit nec habet loca nunc requiei
 Mentis contritæ patuere sui ter godite
 Ceduntur rite quia non fugere peritè
 Gente reinvitâ redit cum fraude polita
 Fraus sibi mentita confusa fuit sua vita
 Willielmus Duglas sal Scotis sit que nitam
 In bello Douglas sit nobis ductile vitam
 Laudis honore caret fere Scocia viribus aret
 Convenit tristis tibi sors in partibus istis
 Languens ponetur in carcere nec redimetur
 Falsus marcessit sua vis ut cera liquessit
 Vires nobilium vicit per nos Deus almus
 Scotorum palmus migrat in exilium
 Mentis mentitur in campo morte feritur
 Vivit perdit vitam modica bonitate potitam
 Ecce senescallus Scotorum falsus onallus
 Festinans fugere non cessat corde pavere
 Anglia letare bellum domini meditare
 Clerum preclare collaudando venerare

Explicit de bello Scocie ubi David Brus fuit captus qui erat rex eorum et alii magnates.

[Folio 86.]

BELLA DE CRESSY ET NEVYLE CROSSE 1346.

Annis bis sex C quater X bis ter simul et C
 Carmina pando lira tunc contingentia mira
 Gallia mota nimis declinat forte ruinis
 Dum properat Vesci bello sub nemore Cressi
 Corruit ecise per E. Subito gens Gallica sub P.
 Funeris ex pena Periunt tria milia dena
 Bina dies vere post festum Bartholomei
 Hæc virtute Dei testatur mira patere
 Plebs nitet Edwardi de gestu Machabeorum
 Laus patet Anglorum sub vexillo leopardi

¶ Fastu commotos percussit et Anglia Scotos
 Sub regente David quatuor ter milia stravit
 Cruxque Nove Ville belli sit testis et ille
 Qui verum scivit que Scocia victa subivit
 Præ festo Jude [*sic*] lux Anglis dena vacavit
 Sed tunc calcavit Scotos sors aspera rude
 Sanguine stillante necat illos gens borealis
 Quos ibi regalis presumptio duxerat ante

¶ Reges dux et comites barones et milites qui tunc bellaverunt.
Prioratûs præsules plures viri nobiles nece ceciderunt
Mox audaces Angliæ tunc majores Scociæ
Plures tacti vulnere Rex et Douglas propere capti carcerantur
Sub-dola Scotorum gens laudem perdit honoris

Isti versus sunt de bellis de Cressi et de Nevilecros.

INDEX.

A.

Abergavenny, Lord, 2
 Acomb, 133
 Acton, family, 30, 31, 50
 Adamson, John, vi., x
 Adamson's House, 128
 Adda, 158
 Addison, 105, 113
 Addy, Mr., a monk, 98
 Aden Castle and town, 53
 Ælbfæd, 157
 Ælian Cohort, 234, 262
 Ælius Cæsar, Lucius, 249
 Ælius, Publius, 78
 Æsculapius, 240
 Æsica, Roman remains from, 226, 247,
 249, 253, 254
 Agricola, Calpurnius, 250
 Ainsley, 106
 Aiscough, family, 11
 Albard, 61
 Alclæd, 157
 Alclfrid, King, 152, 153 *et seq.*
 Alden Bridge, 287, 300
 Aldfrid, 156
 Alexander Severus, 82, 226
 Algood, 114
 Allan, George, Esq., of Grange, 131
 ——— the Antiquary, 86, 131
 ——— R. H., Esq. Contribution of a No-
 tice of the Hedley Kow from George
 Allan's MSS., 86. The like of draw-
 ings of Neville's Cross and Maiden
 Bower, 131.
 Allendale, 99
 Allenhead, 128
 Allerwash, 127
 Allinson, 33, 131
 Alnmouth, cross from, 173, 185
 Alnwick, 128
 ——— Castle, Museum at, 78, 84, 241
 ———, Hospital of St. Leonard at, 48
 Alston Moor, 99, 106, 107, 114, 116, 120,
 129, 130, 203
 Alvey, Vicar of Newcastle, 140, 142
 Amble, 128
 Amboglanna, vi., 70, 234, 238, 240, 262
 Anderson family, 40, 136, 138
 Anderton family, 59, 129
 Andrew family, 135
 Andrewson family, 64
 Angnes for Agnes, 66

Annandale, Earl of, 203
 Anthony, St., 168
 Antonine Cohort, 227
 ——— Wall, 241
 Antoninus Pius, 79, 80, 224, 235, 236
 Apolinaris, Ulpius, 252
 Apollo, 239, 249, 261
 Apothecary at Durham, 62
 Appleby, 8, 12, 14, 15, 19
 ——— Barony, 45
 ——— Castle, 2, 10, 12
 ——— Church, 10
 Apsley, name, 7
 Archbold, 107
 Archer, family, 18
 Archidiaconal jurisdiction of the Chan-
 cellor of the Prior of Durham, 62
 Armiger, name, 65
 Armstrong, 104, 106
 Arnalde family, 39, 40, 41
 Arthington, 18
 Arthur family, 129
 Ashmall, Ferdinando, 105 [for "aged 16"
 read "aged 61"], 106
 Aske family, 31
 Astures, 226
 Atchenson, 33
 Atcheson, 41
 Athol family, 24
 ——— dignity, 23, 29
 Athy family, 129
 Atkinson, 131, 138
 Attonside, 127
 Auckland, 31
 ——— Deanery, 52
 ———, North, 64
 ——— Castle, 144
 ——— Park, 276
 Audacus, 266
 Aurelius, Marcus, 81
 Aycliffe, Cross at, 174
 Aydon Castle, 275
 ——— Shields, 107, 129
 ——— family, 209
 Aynsley family, 128, 129

B.

Baal or Bel, 239
 Babington, Great, 25
 ——— family, 210
 Bacon family, 99
 Baddeley family, 143

- Badenagh, 24
 Badge of Tempest and Umfreville, 35
 Bagraw, 127
 Baker, 33, 113, 132
 Bald, origin of the word, 3
 Baliol family, 28, 64, 271, 273, 279
 ——— Barony, 46
 Ballast Shore, 128
 Ballistarium and Ballistæ at Bremenium,
 73, 78
 Bamborough, 186, 287
 Banks family, 128
 Banna, 267
 Barber family, 129
 Bardon Tower, 10
 Barker, 32, 58
 Barnack, Saxon tower at, 177
 — dial at, 178
 Barnard Castle, name, 61
 Barnes, Ambrose, 99, 100, 121, 123
 Barningham, 214
 Barrass, viii.
 Barron, family, 105 *et seq.* 217
 Barroughes, 7
 Barton, family, 33, 36, 38, 95, 96, 98,
 203, 208 *et seq.*
 —, place, 55, 58
 — on Humber, cross near, 185
 Barwick, name, 57
 — Hill, 96
 Basire family, 141
 Batavi, 233, 257
 Bates family, 134, 135, 137
 Baxter, 37, 42, 66
 Bayleaf used in a seal, 43
 Beale, Edward, 199
 Beamsley, 6, 19
 Beanley Barony, 46
 Bearle, Manor of, 139
 Beaver, family, 132
 Beauchamp, de, 12
 Beaufront, 214
 —, Chief of, 100
 Beaumont, 24, 273
 —, Bishop, 273
 Beaurepaire, 275, 279, 289
 Beckermont, Tuda's monument at, 149,
 181
 Beda, his monument to his father, 156
 —, Venerable, proper names in, 187
 —, name of, 193
 Bedale, 206
 Bedenhal, 47
 Beeley, for Isabella, 105
 Belatucader, 266
 Belford Castle, viii.
 Bell, family, 110 *et seq.* 128
 —, Thomas, his Local Muniments, 23
 Bellasis family, 8, 141, 142
 Bellerby, 206
 Belley family, 134, 135
 Bells rung on an obit, 39
 Bellingham, 24
 Benedict Biscoop, 161, 192, 195
 Bendlowes, family, 131
 Benteley, 30
 Beonna, coins of, 181
 Berchtfrid, 186
 Berchtuini, 156
 Bernicia, names of the kings of, 193
 Bertram family, 281, 284
 Berwick, 5, 29, 30, 214, 271, 294
 —, Walls of the Town and Castle
 of, *temp.* Hen. VIII., 87
 Betti, 158
 Bewcastle, Saxon cross at, 149
 Beverley, 37, 276
 Bewick family, 142, 147
 Bickerstaffe, Capt., 116
 Bigg and Wheat, 110
 Billingham family, 62
 Bilton, 24
 Bing of Lead Ore, contents of, 99
 Birkinside, 135
 Bishop Mill at Bywell, 136
 Bishopstone, dial at, 179
 Bishop's Demesnes, rating of, 52
 Blacke family, 40
 Blackett, Sir Walter, 68
 — Sir William, 100
 — Michael, 100, 110
 Blacklock family, 137
 Black Rood of Scotland, 292
 Blagil, 100
 Blake Chesters, Roman antiquities from,
 237, 242
 Blakeden, 30
 Blakiston, 140
 — family, 141
 Blanchland Abbey, 62, 65, 135, 137
 Bland, 131
 Blaydon, 113
 Blaxton, John, his rebus, 97
 Blenkinsop family, 211
 Boast, Mr., a priest, 97
 Bocht, 30
 Bogle, 127
 Bolbeck Barony, 46
 Boliun Barony, 46
 Bondgate, 12
 Bonomi, 14
 Boonsday work, 128
 Borcovicus, 70, 77, 222 to 267 *passim*
 Boswell, 17
 Bothal, 24
 — Barony, 26
 Bouchier, 6, 16
 Bower family, 41
 Bowes, 215
 — family, 7, 107

- Bowes, Joshua, 101, 103
 Brabant family, 211
 Bradford Barony, 46
 Bradley, 8
 ——— family, 104, 110, 115
 Brampton, 12
 Brancepeth, 34
 Brandling, 37, 40, 41, 42
 Branson, 132
 Bremenium, Excavations at, during 1855,
 and plan, 69; Roman antiquities from,
 227, 238, 241, 267
 Brent, 106
 Brereton, co. Durham, 118
 Brew Rent, 129
 Bridekirk font, inscription on, 182
 Bridge sess, 107
 Briggs family, 4, 142
 Brisby, family, 105
 Brittany, 27
 Brockhouse, widow, 42
 Brokenheugh, 127
 Brome family, 33
 Bromehalgh, 136
 Broomhill, 127
 Bromley, de, 64, 133, 137
 Brough Castle and Manor, 12
 ———, near Catterick, 128, 130
 Brougham, 8, 19
 ——— Castle, 5, 10, 12, 15; Roman
 altar from, 266
 ——— Church, 10
 ——— Hall demesne, 14
 ——— Manor, 15
 Brownell Manor, 111, 209
 Brown, 14, 104, 110, 115, 134, 136, 211
 Brownell family, 217
 Browney river, 287
 Broxfield, 128
 Bruce, Rev. J. C., LL.D., his account of
 excavations at Bremenium, 69; his
 Catalogue of Inscribed and Sculptured
 Stones in the Castle of Newcastle, 151
 Brunhopp, de, 61
 Brus, 23, 271 *et seq.*
 Bubb, name of, 194
 Buck family, 136
 Buckle, 20
 Buckles family, 116
 Budeland, 128
 Bugge, name of, 194
 Building Contract for Dilston Hall, 200
 Bulhame, 30
 Bull, wild, sculpture of, 240
 Burdet, 106
 Burdoswald, viii. *See* Amboglanna.
 Burdus family, 86
 Burgh-on-the-Sands, Roman object from,
 236
 ——— family, 196
 Burn family, 132, 136
 Burnett, Bishop, 122
 Burns, 128
 Burnup family, 42
 Burrell family, 135
 Burrells, 12
 Burton family, 141
 Bush family, 41
 Butcher family, 210
 Bute, Lord, 68
 Butler family, 6, 128, 142
 Byfeild family, 109
 Byker, 128, 130
 Byland, Old, dial at, 179
 Byron, Lady, 131
 Bywell, 24, 103, 116, 133, 211
 ——— Lordship, 66, 113; Rental of, 133
 ——— family, 62, 64, 107
 ———, churches at, 195

C.

 Cædmon, Saxon poem supposed to be
 his, 173
 Cædwalla, 157
 Caistor, 161, 163
 Callaley, 47, 56
 Calveyde family, 65
 Camby, 31
 Camden's own copy of his Britannia, 151
 Camma, 129
 Canby family, 57, 59
 Cant family, 145
 Canterbury, terminal stone near, 182
 Capheaton, 26
 Caracalla, 78, 81, 227, 230, 232, 235,
 236, 246, 258
 Carausius, 72, 79, 83
 Caresley House, 56
 Carham, 295
 Carleton family, 141
 Carliol, 29, 32, 34
 Carlisle, 55; Norse Runes at, 182; Ro-
 man stone from, 252
 ———, Dean and Chapter, their pro-
 perty, 54, 107
 ———, Lord, 126
 Carnaby, Mr. Tho., 102, 103, 113
 ——— family, 118, 127, 136, 139
 Carnarvon, Charles Earl of, 17
 Carr family, 32, 105, 107, 108 *et seq.*
 122, 131, 135, 137, 141, 241, 287
 Carrawburgh. *See* Procolitia.
 Carrhouses, 53
 Carryll family, 122
 Cartington family, 97, 129, 137
 Carvoran. *See* Magna.
 Cassianus, 241
 Castle Nick Mile Castle, 246
 Castle Ward, 44

- Catalogue of Roman stones in the Society's possession, 221
 Catterick, 185
 Cavendish family, 6
 ———, Lady, 139
 Cecil, 2, 3, 4
 Cedd, 158, 193
 Centurial Stones, 240, 242, 246, 247
 Ceres, 231
 Cert-money, 139
 Cere-cloth, 11
 Challoner, E. W., presentation by, vii.
 Chambers, Mr. Mark, a priest, 98
 ———, Mr. Robert, a priest, 98
 Chancellor of Durham Priory, 62
 Chandos family, 7
 Chapman family, 140, 236
 Chastillon, 28
 Charles II., daughters of, 98, 99, 121;
 appearance of, 101; changes in his
 ministry, 120
 Charlton family, 114, 127
 ———, Edward, M.D., papers by, vii.;
 his accounts, x.
 Charters; Tho., 290
 Chatt family, 112
 Chaucer, 25
 Chelmsford, 101
 Chesterholme. *See* Vindolana
 Chester-le-Street, Roman antiquities
 from, 242, 249, 265, 266
 ——— Deanery, 52
 Chesters, Great. *See* Æsica.
 Chicken family, 129
 Chillingham, 53
 Chilton, 61
 ——— family, 61, 64
 Chipchase, 53
 Chippindale, 19
 Choppington, 24
 Christian, Major, 121
 Christmas at Lady Hume's, 119
 Church Lands, Rating of, 52, 143
 Churchwardens presented, 104
 Chyinton Barony, 47
 Cilurnum, 70, 76, 83
 Claice Clere, a name, 40
 Clanell, 107
 Claphamson, Tho., 43
 Clarewood, 53
 Clarke, Rev. Dixon, viii; Rev. S., 243
 ——— family, 211
 Claudius, 179
 ——— Gothicus, 83
 ———, century of, 243
 Clavering family, 56, 215, 220
 Clayton, John, his excavations, ii., 247;
 his paper on an altar to Cocidius, vii.
 Clefwell Hill, 24
 Clemens, Cæcilius, 241
 Clephan, James, his reports, ii.
 Clergenet family, 196
 Clerkenwell, 2
 Cleveland, Fitz Roy, Duke of, 131
 ———, Duchess of, 98
 Clifford, Memoir of Ann and her rela-
 tives, 1
 ———, family of, 25, 26
 Clifton, 3
 Coalburne, 86
 Coalfell, 116
 Coal-pits at Jesmond, 32
 Coals, 109
 Coastley, 107, 127
 Cocidius, 267
 Cock family, 32, 132
 Cocken family, 63
 Cœna, 195
 Coghulla, 294
 Cohort, Fourth, 241; Fifth, 242; Eighth,
 241. (For other cohorts, see their
 names).
 Coins, Roman, from Bremenium, 79;
 with Runes, 181
 Coke family, 37, 38, 52
 Cokerell family, 37
 Cole family, 7
 Collieries, maps of, ix.
 Collierly Deed, 34
 Collings, 18
 Collingwood family, 55, 58, 99
 Collinson, Rev. John, 263
 Colman, Bishop, 150, 162
 Colstayne family, 137
 Common fine, 139
 Commodus, 72, 81, 239
 Compton family, 9, 13, 15, 16
 Comyn, 23, 24, 29, 135
 Coniston family, 6, 8
 Connan, Gerald, 125
 Constable family, 32, 106
 ———, Mr., a priest, 98
 Constantines, The, 79
 Conyers family, 202
 Cooke family, 43, 64, 104
 Corbridge, 24, 64, 111, 113, 199, 275, 289
 ——— Rectory, 53, 57
 ——— Vicarage, 58, 59, 107
 ——— Recusants, 104
 ——— Manor, 57
 ———, Roman antiquities from, 222,
 223, 228, 238, 240, 243, 245, 251
 Corbrigg, de, 65
 Corhampton, 177
 Cornage, 12
 ——— of Northumberland, 44
 ——— of Cumberland, 44
 Cornelianus, 252
 Cornsay, 35
 Corstopitum. *See* Corbridge.

- Coulson family, 70, 109, 139, 231, 247,
 249, 250, 256, 257
 Countermoor, 87
 Countess's pillar, 15
 Coupland, John, 281, 284, 287, 291, 299,
 300; memoir of, 293
 Court Garth, 141
 Covell, 19
 Coventry family, 13, 16
 Cow sess, 107
 Cowter family, 129
 Crakenthorp family, 7, 8
 Crakepotes, de, 196
 Cramlington, 30, 128, 130
 Cranford, 294
 Craster family, 147
 Crathorne family, 212
 Craven, Lady, 18
 Creagh, Sir Wm., Mayor of Newcastle, 97
 Creaque, Edward, 42
 Cressingham family, 164
 Cressy, Poem on the Battle of, 302
 Croft in Yorkshire, 131
 Croke, del, 61
 Croketon, 25
 Cromwell, 20
 Crook Hall, Durham, 294
 Crosses at Bewcastle, &c., 149; at Jar-
 row, 248; from Scotland, 290, 292
 Crosthwaite family, 128
 ——— church, 197
 Crow family, 108
 Crown Lands, Rating of, 52
 Crucifixion, representations of, 173
 Cumber, Tho., 54
 Cumberland, Cornage of, 44
 Curwen family, 118
 Cuthbert's (St.) day in September, 107
 ——— corporax cloth, 283, 288
 Cutts Hill, 127
 Cyniburug, or Cyniburga, Queen, 152 *et*
seq.
 Cynithryth, 163
 Cyniwisi, or Cyniswid, 152, 163, 164

 D.
 Dacians, cohort of, 234, 262
 Dale family, 106
 Dalmatians, cohort of, 250
 Dalston family, 7, 118
 Danby, Mr., a Jesuit, 98
 Daniel, Samuel, 9, 21
 Dargue, 19, 20
 Darlington, 275
 ——— Deanery, 52
 Davell family, 37
 Davenport, Humphrey, 52; Mr., 141
 David I. of Scotland, 292; David Brus,
 271 *et seq.*
 Davidson, John, 247
 Davison family, 108, 109, 134, 140
 Dawson, 8, 100, 134, 137
 Deae Matres, 229, 231, 237, 238
 Deaneries, Rating of, 52
 Deanraw, 127
 Dees, R.R., his communication of deeds, 36
 Deira, kings of, their names, 193
 Delaval Barony, 46
 ——— family, 129, 209, 211, 219
 Den family, 135
 Dennetley, 127
 Denny Abbey, 28
 Denham, M. A., viii.
 ———, John, 52
 Dent, 32, 41
 Denton family, 27, 29
 Denum, West, 25
 Derwentwater Title. *Vide* Radclyffe
 Dewsbury, Saxon monument at, 155
 Deyncourt family, 281
 Diadumenianus, 81
 Dials, Saxon, 177
 Dickson, G. A., 237, 266
 ——— Wm., his paper on the Hos-
 pital of St. Leonard, Alnwick, 48
 Dilston, 64, 98 *et seq.*, 197 *et seq.*
 ——— Barony, 46, 129
 ——— Tithes, 53, 54
 Disinherited, The, 273
 Diurna, 158
 Dixon Dixon, ix.
 Dixon, 105, &c.
 Dobson, iii., 132, 137, 138
 Dodd, name of, 194
 Dodds family, 136
 Dodington family, 62
 Dodsworth, 21, 210
 Dolphanby family, 36
 Domitianus, 80
 Donatinus, 232
 Donations, vii.
 Donckenrigg, 129
 Donkin, Mr., viii.
 Donne, Dr., 21
 Donning family, 136
 Dood family, 66
 Dorset, Countess of. *See* Clifford.
 Dotland Park, 210
 Douglas family, 274 to 290 *passim*, 302
 ——— Tower at Berwick, 295
 Dover, Tombstone in Runes found at, 182
 ——— family, 137
 Dow family, 129
 Dowpot sike, 100
 Dowthwaite family, 132
 Doxforth family, 36, 38
 Draper, 25
 Drengage, 44
 Dreux, 28, 29
 Dryden family, 139

Duckett, Mr., a priest, 97
 ———, Wm., 212
 Dudley family, 7, 16
 Duffield, Mr., a priest, 98
 Duncan, 30
 Dunston, near Dilston, 203
 Durham, County, Cornage of, 44
 ———, Rating of Church
 Lands in, 51
 ——— family, 30, 31, 64
 ———, Mr., a Jesuit, 98
 ——— City, Various properties in the
 Old Borough or Framwellgate, 61;
 Bailiffs of the Old Borough, *ib.*; Fram-
 wellgate, 86; Barony of Elvet, 63; St.
 Margaret's, 61; St. Oswald's, 63
 ———, Battle of, 271 *et seq.*
 ———, Cathedral of, 288
 ———, Dean and Chapter of, 51, 59;
 Roman stone in their library, 246
 Duxesfeld family, 30
 Dykerawe family, 135

E.

Eadric, 179
 Eadulf's grave, 186
 Eagle, an appellation of Edward III., 297
 Eanred, coins of, 181
 Easter controversy, 159
 Ebchester, 129, 275
 Ecce family, 132
 Ecclesiastical possessions in Durham and
 Northumberland, 53
 Egfrid, King, 152, 165; coins of, 181
 Edesbridge, 35
 Edge, William, 18
 Edlingham, 186
 Edmund, son of Henry III., 46
 Edward III., seal of, 27; transactions in
 1346, 271 *et seq.*; his badge of an
 Eagle, 297
 Edwin, 158
 Eggescliffe, de, 61
 Eggingham, 119, 143, 147
 Elizabeth, Queen, 9, 17
 Ellington, 138
 Ellis, 18
 ———, Mr., of Durham, 103, 113
 Ellison, Cuthbert, 248
 Elliot family, 104
 Elrington family, 66, 127, 129
 Elswick, 30, 31, 43
 Eltringham, 133
 ——— family, 136
 Embleton, Dr., 85
 Emeldon family, 42
 ——— place, 31
 Emerson family, 209
 English family, 42

English, the members of the Church of
 England, 217
 Eomær, 155
 Epsom, 101
 Erle family, 133
 Errington family, 100, 102, 113, 115, 116,
 122, 129, 220, 232
 Erxawangas, meaning of, 149
 Esh, 287
 ——— family, 35, 61, 62
 Eslington, 55
 ——— family, 47
 Estropp, 32
 Ethelred, coins of, 181
 Ethilberht, coins of, 181
 Ethilburga, 158
 Ethilwald, 157
 Ettyll family, 135

F.

Fæls, meaning of, 150
 Fairfax, 7, 17, 18
 Fairlamb family, 110
 Fairnelaw, 129
 Fall of Court, 139
 Falstone, Saxon monument from, 155
 Farle, 107, 129, 133
 Faudon, 29
 Faustina, 79; senior, 80; junior, 81
 Faweshide, 26
 Fayt family, 64, 65
 Featherstonhaugh, Rev. W., 242, 249,
 251, 265, 266
 Feilder family, 60
 Fel, in composition, 153
 Felton family, 33
 Fences, 127
 Fenwick family, 64, 107, 110, 129, 133,
 136, 144, 203, 210, 212
 ——— of Meldon, 95, 96, 204, 205, 215
 ———, Mrs. Catherine, 104
 ——— arms, 123
 ———, John, his contributions of Rad-
 clyffiana, 95, 197; his stained glass
 from Roman Catholic Chapel, 97; his
 gift of a Roman altar from Wark, 258
 Ferchane family, 66
 Ferret for Dilston Warren, 108
 Ferry Hill, 277
 Fewler family, 134
 Fielding, William, 14
 ———, Captain, 67
 Fife, Earl of, 290
 ———, Thomas, 41
 Finchale, 202
 Findon Hill, 278, 289
 Firbeck family, 136, 137
 Firminus, 267
 Fitz-Allan, 66
 Fitz-Asteline, 65

Fitz-David, 61
 Fitz-Hugh, 61
 Fitz-James, 122
 Fitz-Jordan, 64
 Fitz-Roy, 131
 Fitz-Simon, 65
 Fitz-Warren, 6
 Fitz-William, 61
 Fleak, meaning of, 202
 Fleming, Malcolm, 274, 290
 Fletcher, 7
 Floods, 111, 115
 Florinus, 241
 Foderley family, 134
 Forests belonging to the Castles of the
 Cliffords, 12
 Forser, Prior, 278
 Forster, ix., 106, 107, 114, 134, 135,
 138, 211, 217
 —, Rev. George, 106, 218
 —, W. J., his donation of Radclyffe
 letters, 95
 —, James, 244
 Fortune, 244, 249, 250, 258
 Foster, 19, 20
 Foster-hens, 12
 Fotherby family, 41
 Fowstons, 127
 Fram family, 119
 Framlington, Long, 129
 Freeholders of Durham, their case as to
 Rates against the Dean and Chapter, 51
 Fretensian Legion, 252
 Freynd family, 62
 Frosterley deed, 34
 Fulthorpe, near Grindon, 40
 Funeral of Sir Ralph Milbank, 131

G.

Gabetis, Thomas, 18, 211
 Gage family, 122
 Galleries in churches, 144
 Galley Hill, 106
 Gallienus, 79, 83
 Gallus, 260
 Garnett family, 132
 Garragill, 129
 Garth, Gardinum, 133
 Garthfoot family, 131
 Garthorne family, 132
 Gascoign, Mr., a priest, 98
 Gateshead deeds, 83
 —, St. Edmund's Lands, 220
 —, Trollope monument at, viii.
 —, Piscina and sedilia from, viii.
 —, Roman altar formerly at, 263
 Gaugi Barony, 46
 Gayreshele, 208
 Geese trespassing on commons, 139
 Geldum animalium, 44

Gerard, 117, 118
 German at Dilston, 115
 Gessus, for Jesus, 152, 153
 Geta, 79, 230, 232, 246
 Gibson, 58, 104, 112, 127, 131
 Giffard, Mr., a priest, 97
 Giles family, 134
 Gill family, 105, 132
 Gilmore, 18
 Glanton, 56
 — family, 36
 Glebe Land, Rating of, 52
 Glover, le, 66
 Godden, Dr., 97
 Godeman family, 29
 Godfrey, Sir Edmundbury, 102
 Godric, Saint, couplet from life of, 182
 Golden, Mr., a Bernardin, 98
 Goldsbrough family, 132
 Goodgion, 19, 20
 Goodrick, Mr., a priest, 97
 Gordianus, 82
 Gormire, a watergate, 66
 Gosforth, in Cumberland, cross at, 150
 Gowerley family, 58
 Graham family, 283
 Granario, de, 61
 Grand Serjeanty, 46
 Grave family, 128
 Graves of Devon, 115
 Graye family, 214
 Graystock town, 116
 Greatham Hospital, 52
 Greenacres family, 135
 Greene family, viii., 38, 41, 128, 136, 196
 Greencroft, 35
 Greengill, 100
 Greenlands, 127
 Greenlighton, 129
 Grene, del, 196
 Gresden family, 134
 Gressoms or fines, 138
 Greta Bridge, Saxon cross near, 156
 Grey family, 36, 53, 115, 132, 197, 243,
 281, 293
 Grice family, 133
 Grimstone family, 13, 16, 32
 Grindon, 31, 128
 Gunston, 3

H.

Habitancum, 76, 79, 230 to 258 *passim*.
 Hadrianus, 70, 79, 80, 235, 246
 —, sons of, 248, 250
 Haggerston family, 107, 117, 118
 Haigh, Rev. Dr., his paper on Saxon re-
 mains at Bewcastle, &c., 149
 Hale, Sir Matthew, 21
 Haliwell family, 29, 34, 62
 Hall family, 7, 20, 108, 140, 144

- Halliman family, 40, 41
 Halnaby, 131
 Halton, 53
 ——— Chesters. *See* Hunnum
 ——— Shields, 53, 133
 ———, cross at, 181
 Hamian Archers, 249
 Hand family, 107
 Hapsburgh, Counts of, 14
 Harbottel, 37
 Harborne, 107, 128
 Harbour House, 279, 282
 Harding family, 30, 40
 Hare, 25
 Harlaw family, 61
 Harlow Hill or Lough, 127
 Harle family, 107
 Harris, 105, 108
 Harrison, 20, 43, 128, 134, 137
 Harsingdale, 127
 Harterton, 129
 Harton, 60
 Harvey, Francis, 52
 Harwood, 6
 Hasell, 19, 20
 Hastings family, 7, 280, 290
 Hatfield, Bishop, 280
 Hatton family, 13, 16
 Hauxwell, cross at, 184
 Hawick, 25
 Hawilton, 47
 Hawkin, 30
 Hawkins, Dr., 7
 Hay and Straw, 109, 114, 115
 Haydon Bridge, 110, 111, 116, 127, 128
 Haye, de la, 290
 Hayles, Rd., 100, *et seq.*
 Haysand, 30
 Hayton, 32
 Headbourne Worthy, crucifix at, 174;
 dial at, 178
 Headmasspenny, 39
 Head-money or pence, 139
 Heath family, 121
 Hearth money, 107
 Heaton, Roman stone from, 223
 Hebburn, 34, 42
 Hebdon family, 105
 Hedley family, 33
 ———, Rev. Anthony, 242
 ——— Kow, the, 86
 Heldringham, de, 64
 Heliogabalus, 78, 82
 Heliotropian cup, 16
 Henderson, 128, 145
 Henry III., 28
 Heosum, meaning of, 154
 Hephale. Barony, 47
 Heralds, fees of, 199
 Herbert family, 6, 7, 9, 15, 16, 17
 Hercules, 222, 237, 265
 Herdwick near Sedgfield, 62
 Herle family, 65
 Herneby, de, 196
 Heron family, 30, 53, 54, 107 *et seq.*,
 112, 135
 ——— barony, 46
 Herrington, 30
 Hesilrigge, 29, 30, 31
 Heton 26
 Hexham, 101, 110, 113 *et seq.*, 211, 275
 ——— measure, 109
 ——— poachers, 112
 ——— priory, 35
 ———, cross at, 176
 Hewitt, Ensign, 67
 Hidwyn family, 137
 Hieland Forest, 12
 Highfield, 129
 ——— family, 37
 High Wood, 108
 Hii, mode of keeping Easter at, 160
 Hilliard, Nich., the painter, 17
 Hilton, Henry, the melancholy Baron
 of, 107, 203
 ———, Baronial family of, 32
 ——— of Burton, 7
 ——— of Bellerby, 206
 ———, Laird of, 119
 Hinde, J. H., his article on the Cornage
 of Northumberland, 45; his transla-
 tion of the Bywell Rental, 138; his
 communication of an Estreat of the
 Manor of Bearl, 139
 Hobson family, 128
 Hodgson, 33, 34, 35, 42
 ———, Mr., a priest, 98
 ———, Rev. J., iv.; his collection of
 Roman inscriptions illustrated, 221;
 his papers on Coupland Castle, 293;
 his poem on the Battle of Neville's
 Cross, 295
 ——— Fund, subscribers to, their com-
 munications, 53, 87, 133
 Hoga or Hog, surname, 64, 65
 Hoggert, 105, 108
 Holden family, 62
 Holford family, 123
 Holland John, 210
 Holliday, 110
 Holy Island, 114
 Holy Rood, Dream of the, 171
 Hopkins family, 60
 Hopper family, 35, 110, 129, 134, 135
 Horde family, 136, 137
 Horden family, 40
 Hornsby family, 100
 Horsebrek family, 138
 Horseman family, 104, 109 *et seq.*
 Horse Mill, 41, 42
 Horses, 3
 Horsley, Long, 129

Horsley family, 62, 129, 134, 136
Horsley's collection of Roman inscriptions illustrated, 221
Horton, 30, 31
Hospital Lands, Rating of, 52
Hoton family, 62
Houeden family, 62
Houghall family, 36, 38
Household Book of Dilston, 104
Housesteads, Excavations at, ii. *See* Borcovicus ; family, 29
Hovingham, sculpture at, 175
How family, 128
Howard, J. H., viii.
——— family, 7, 106
———, Catherine, letter to Sir Francis Radclyffe, 117, 118
———, Lord William, 151
———, a poor organist, 113
Howard's Regiment, 67
Howell, Sir John, 18
Hroethberht, 155
Huddeswell, de, 196
Huddleston, Father, 98
——— family, 105
Hudson, George, 251
Hudspeth family, 53, 107, 111, 127, 136
Hughes, 2, 118, 120, 122
Hulne Abbey, 57
Hume, Lord, 119; his brother the Sheriff of the Merce, 119
——— family, 134
Hungerford, Edward, 14
Hunnum, Roman stone from, 232
Hunter family, 36, 139
Hurde family, 66
Husband-lands at Bywell, 134
Hutchinson, 108, 109, 114
Hutton family, 3, 4, 18, 52, 60, 141
Hwætred, 152, 153
Hyde, Nicholas, 73
Hymers family, 139
Hyne family, 134, 135

I.

Iconimi, 63
Implements belonging to a house, explanation of the term, 38, 42
Ingleby, 3
Ingledew, xvii.
Inscribed and Sculptured Roman Stones in the Society's museum, 242
Irish mendicants, 114
Isles, Raynald Earl of the, 273

J.

Jack o' Lent, 103
Jackson family, 58, 105, 142
———, a monk, 98
James I., 3, 9

James II., 103, 121 *et seq.*; character of, 124
———, the deacon of Paulinus, cross of, 185
———, Thomas, 261
Jarrard family, 35
Jarrow Rectory, 39
———, sculpture at, 176
———, Roman antiquities from, 248
Jefferson, 106, 115, 116
Jenning family, 134, 139
Jennison, 115
———, Mr., a priest, 97
Jesmond deeds, 29, 34
Jeynaces family, 36
Jobling family, 131
John, King, 23
Johnes, William, 52
Johnson, 20, 32, 41, 131, 137, 200
Jolly family, 131
Julia Domna, 79, 81, 236, 257
——— Mamæa, 82
——— Paula, 82
——— Soæmias, 82
Julius Modius, 236
Jupiter, 246, 252, 262, 263

K.

Keelby, 26
Keenlyside, 113
Keith family, 290
Kellet family, 108
Kelloway, 18
Kemble, J. M., on the Dream of the Holy Rood, 169; on Saxon names, 192
Kemelesworth, de, 61
Kendal barony, 294
Kent family, 134
Keswick, 106, 116, 128
Killingworth family, 32, 129
——— races, 210
King's Meaborne, 12
——— Rents, 106
Kirby Stephen, 12
——— Thore, 12
Kirkbride family, 220
Kirkby in Kendal, 294
Kirkdale, crosses at, 173; dialect, 179
Kirkham Priory, 295
Kirkharle, 25
Kirkhouse family, 135
Kirkmasters of All Saints, Newcastle, 37
Kirkpatrick family, 290
Kirksope, 42
Kirkwhelpington, 128, 129
Kittigarth, 15
Knight family, 214
Knight's service, 44
Knocke, 12
Kunett family, 62

L.

Læstingæu monastery, site of, 173
 Laithes, 8
 Lambert, 105, 203
 Lanchester, 34, 35
 — Deanery, 35, 52
 Land of Promise in London, 103
 Lanercost Abbey, 274
 Langhopp, 127
 Langley Barony and Castle of, 127, 203
 — Court, 106
 Langton, 12
 Laton family, 56
 Latten, objects made of, at Dilston, 112
 Laverick family, 104
 Lawes family, 106
 Lawson family, 39, 42, 95, 114, 116, 128,
 130, 133, 134, 135
 —, John, of Corbridge, seal of,
 shewing the origin of the name, 64
 —, Sir William, his contribution of
 an engraving of the above seal, 65; of
 the Inventory of Hugh Richmond,
 and Juliana his wife, 196
 —, a monk, 98
 Layburn family, 135
 Layfield, Dr., 6, 7, 8
 Laymes near Corbridge, 66
 Lazenby family, 131
 Lead Mines, 100, 130
 Leazes, 32, 42, 43
 Lee, 137
 — Houses, 108, 128
 Leeds, 158
 Legard, 17, 18
 Legg family, 112, 114, 127
 Legio secunda, 242; sexta, 238, 243, 245
 Leighton, Mr., a priest, 98
 Leng family, 138
 Lennard, Duke of Sussex, 99
 Lesley, 145
 Lesshaman (Lishman), 134
 Lewen family, 33, 61, 108, 133
 Lewis, 20
 Leyburne family, 280
 Liddell family, 212
 —, pile of, 273, 274
 Light Birks, 127
 — House, 115
 Lilburn, 29
 Lindisfarne, See of, 162
 Linnells, 53
 Lion, an appellation of Philip de Valois,
 297
 Lipwood, 127, 129
 Lisbon, English college of, 210
 Lisle, 24, 44, 133
 Lister & Sons, viii.
 Little family, 127
 Litster at Durham, 62

Liulph, Thomas Fitz, 47
 Lively family, 59
 Livery coats claimed from the peers by
 the sheriff of Northumberland, 126
 Local Muniments, communicated by Tho.
 Bell, 23; by R. R. Dees, 36; from J.
 B. Taylor's collections, 61
 Locksmith family, 134
 Logan family, 104
 Lomas family, 105, etc.
 London family, 25
 —, Danish runes at, 182
 Long Benton church, 32
 Longblugh, 100
 Longinus, 245
 Longstaffe family, 132
 —, W. H. D., iv., vii., xi., xvii.,
 23, 36, 61, 95, 131, 148
 Loraine, 110
 Lorbottle, 56, 129, 208
 Lowbyer, 100, 128
 Lowhall, 127
 Lower Empire, 79
 Lowes, William, 246
 Lowick, Mr., a Benardine, 98
 Lowther, Sir John, 17
 Loyal Brother, a play, 102
 Lucy family, 271, 273, 281
 Lumley family, 34, 36, 39, 40, 57, 59,
 63, 115, 135, 136
 — park, 52
 Lyam, 25
 Lynheued, 294
 Lyntz, 33

M.

Machell, 19, 20
 MacLauchlan, Henry, his map of Wat-
 ling Street, 69
 Maddison, 116
 Magna, Roman antiquities from, 231, 237,
 240, 249, 250, 256, 257
 Maine family, 105, 108 *et seq.*
 Mainsforth, surname, 62
 Makepeace, 112
 Maland family, 137
 Malcolm's Well, 48
 Malt, 109
 Mallerstang church, 10
 — forest, 12
 — manor, 12
 Man family, 142
 Manby family, 62, 147
 Manners family, 293
 Mareh, Earl of, 281 to 285, 301
 Marchant—Marcator, 140
 Margaret, Saint, of Scotland, her cross, 292
 Markham, 17
 Marley, 25
 Mars, 248

Marshall family, 37, 60
 Marshe family, 34, 131
 Mary, Queen, her bracelet, 15
 Maryport, Roman stone from, 252
 Maserfelth, site of, 157
 Massey family, 104, 106
 Maste House, 42, 43
 Maternus, 264
 Matten, Roman inscription at, 246
 Matthew, Wm., Speed's draughtsman, 62
 Maughen, 105, 112, 114, 129
 Maximus, 226
 Medomsley deeds, 35
 Meldon, 96, 97 *et seq.* 128, and *see* Fenwick
 Menander, 234
 Menteith, Earl of, 290
 Merchand family, 211
 Mercury, 251
 Merriman, Mr., a priest, 97
 Merrington, 31, 277, 287
 ———, de, 64
 Meynell, 106
 Mickley, 133, 136
 Middleham, 31
 Middleton Hall, 107, 119, 128
 ———, North, 129
 ——— family, 3, 131, 136, 215, 273
 Milbank, Sir Ralph, his funeral, 131
 Milburne family, 29, 71, 107, 108, 109
 Militia horses, 111, 115
 Milking Gap, Mile Castle, 246
 Millstone quarry at Bywell, 134
 Milner family, 138
 Minster-Acres, 133
 Mitford, 28; Barony, 46
 ——— Rectory, 114, 128
 ——— family, 114
 Mithras, 238, 259, 260, 261, 263, 265
 Modestus, 265
 Modius Julius, 234
 Moilly, 28
 Mollifen, 47
 Mongey family, 43
 Monkton tithes, 59
 Monkwearmouth church, 195
 Monson, 7
 Montague family, 26
 Moore family, 128, 139
 Moorehouses, 12
 Moor silver, 133
 Moray, Earl of, 281, 283, 284, 290
 More family, 41
 Morholm, 294
 Morland family, 35
 Morley, George, Bp. of Winchester 14 18
 Morpeth Sessions, 115, 199
 ——— Barony, 46
 ——— family, 142
 Morrison family, 6
 Morton family, 5, 114

Morton, Bishop, 143
 Morwick, 128
 Mount St. John commandry, 35
 Mowbray, de, 66, 100, 271, 280, 281, 284
 Mucedorus, a play, 113
 Murderer, The, a tower at Berwick, 88
 Muschamp, 106
 ———, Barony of, 46
 Musgrave family, 17, 30, 67, 280
 Music, ancient, of the Border, v.
 Mykeley family, 64

N.

Nadle, 128
 Names in Beda, 187
 ———, Anglo-Saxon, 191
 Nairne, Dr., 99, 112 *et seq.*
 Naustedis, 24
 Naworth Castle, 274
 Nebest, 33
 Nechtansmere, 165
 Nenthead, 100
 Neptune, 233
 Nervii, cohort of, 254
 Neville, 34, 133, 271 to 295 *passim*
 Neville's Cross, 278
 ———, Battle of, 271
 ———, ancient poems
 on, 297
 Newbiggin-by-the-Sea deeds, 27
 ———, near Slaley, 137
 Newburne, Battle of, 144
 Newcastle, 27, 35
 ——— Altars, Roman, 268
 ——— Bere Market, 30
 ——— Bishops of Durham, disputes
 with, 143
 ——— Black Gate, ii.
 ——— Blindman's Chare, 141
 ——— Broad Chare, 36 to 43
 ——— Burn Bank, 40, 41
 ——— Castle, proposed alterations in,
 iii.; David Brus imprisoned
 in, 294
 ———, Roman inscribed and
 sculptured stones in, 221
 ——— field, 31, 32, 141
 ——— ward, 44
 ——— Church of St. Andrew, 24
 ——— All Saints, 37, 144, 145
 ——— St. Nicholas, 55, 144, 145
 ——— Close, 43, 140
 ——— Cloth Market, 32
 ——— Corporation, 37, 97
 ——— Creeing trough, ix.
 ——— Deeds, 29, 36, 140
 ——— Dent's Close, 141
 ——— Easter and Wester Mills, 42
 ——— Emilden Place, 31
 ——— Fenkle Street, 140
 ——— Flesher Raw, 42

- Newcastle, Folk Lore, viii.
 — Grey Friars, 29
 — Guildhall, 31
 — Hart Close, 141
 — Horse Mill, 41
 — Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, 31, 32
 — Iron Market, 32
 — Link for lighting, ix.
 — Mansion Place, 41
 — Market-gate, 29
 — Maste House, 42, 43
 — Mayors and Bailiffs, 30, 31, 114
 — Mayor's certificate to perpetuate evidence, 40
 — Newgate, 31, 141
 — Nowt-herds, 32
 — Organist, 112
 — Ouseburn, 128, 223
 — Overdene Bridge, 33
 — Pandon, 42; Hall, *ib.*; Burn, 41
 — Pilgrim Street Gate, 43
 — Pilgrim Street, 141, 222
 — Poet from Scotland, 114
 — Post, 112
 — Riots, 67
 — Roman altar from, 221; figure of Hercules at, 22; of Mercury, 251
 — Roman Church, the old chapel of the, 97, 123
 — Sandgate, 42
 — Sandyford Dene, 32
 — Sidgate, 31, 141
 — Spittle Tongues, 141
 — Stained Glass, ix.
 — Speed's map, 43
 — Spicer Chare, 40, 41
 — Stock Bridge, 41
 — Stony Hill, 41
 — Tenter's Close, 141
 — Tithes, 57
 — Tuthill Stairs, 140
 — Tyne Bridge, 31, 64
 — Vicar's Garden, 30
 — Vicar Alvey and his residence, 140
 — Walknowl, 41
 — Wellflatt, 31
 — Westgate, 50
 — — street, 140
 — Yorks Place, 33
 Newlands, 107, 113, 116, 129, 133, 211
 Newmarket, brasses from the neighbourhood of, vii.
 Newminster, Abbot of, 30
 Newsham, co. Durham, 118
 Newton near Bywell, 137
 Newton Hall, 129
 — family, 62, 110 *et seq.*, 133, 134, 135, 136
 Nicholson, 108, 134
 Nicnames, Saxon, 191
 Ninehole, Laird of, 119
 Ninekirks church, 10
 Nixon, 111
 Norris, Agnes, 43
 Northampton, de, 61
 Northumberland, Duke of, his excavations at Bremenium, ii., 79; his renovation of St. Leonard's Chapel, Alnwick, 49
 — , Baronies and Cornage of, 44
 — , History of, iv.
 — , Shrievalty of, 26, 44, 126, 138
 — , Earls of, 136
 Northumbria, conversion of, 159
 Norton, co. Durham, 64, 140
 Noutgelt, 12, 44
 Nowtherdship, 32
 Nutthall, co. Notts, 11
- O.
- Oats, 109
 Offa of Northumberland, 166
 — , King of Mercia, coins of, 181; name of, 193
 Officers, xx.
 Ogle family, 24, 37, 278, 288
 — Castle, 288
 Oldsworth family, 6, 7
 Olivant, 111
 Opposite, meaning of, 8
 Ord family, 127, 209
 Order, to take, meaning of, 5
 Oslaac, King, 152, 166
 Osiris, 239
 Oslaf, 166
 Osred, 186
 Oswald, 157, 159, 166
 Oswestry, 157
 Oswiu, King, 152 *et seq.*
 Oswudu, 166
 Otho, 79, 80
 Ouglebird forest, 12
 Ovingham, 64; church, 195
 Ovington, 64, 135
- P.
- Pacatianus, 259
 Pægnalech, now Beckermont, 150
 Page Croft, 127
 Pair of Organs, 113
 Palman family, 62
 Palmer, organist of Newcastle, 112
 Pan, 237
 Pandon. *See* Newcastle
 Papers read, vii.
 Pareman family, 136

- Parishioners' consent to alienation of church property, 101
 Parke family, 101, 129
 Parkinson, Rev. Dr., 149
 Parks, Rating of, 52
 Parliamentary surveys of ecclesiastical possessions, 53
 Parson's piece, 129
 Parthus family, 137
 Partricius, Earl, 46
 Pattison, 105, 108
 Paul, Saint, 168; title of, 28
 Paulinus, Roman officers of the name, 78, 232, 234
 ———, Saint, 155, 158
 Paynter family, 62
 Peada, 157; coins of, 181
 Pearson, 114
 Peebles family, 290
 Peelwell, 127
 Peirse, 132
 Peirson, John, 125
 Pembroke Hall, 28
 ———, title of, 1 *et seq.*, 24, 27
 Pencher deed, 34
 Penda, 157
 Pendragon Castle, 10, 12
 Pennington family, 213
 Penreth, de, 65
 Penrith, 151
 Percy, 24, 26, 31, 66, 87, 107, 203, 271 to 299 *passim*; seal of Hotspur's father, 26
 Peregrinus, century of, 246
 Perkinson, 57, 59
 Pertiboro, Henry, 299
 Pestilence, certificate to travel in time of, 97
 Philippa, Queen, not at Neville's Cross, 279
 Philippus, 82
 Physician, monument to a Roman, 255
 Pickering family, 3, 6, 7, 63
 Picts, meaning of the name, 190
 Pipe Rolls, 45
 Place, 19, 41
 Plague in Northumbria, 152
 Planckey, 127
 Plautilla, 81
 Players, wandering, 113
 Plender Heath, 127
 Plompton family, 4
 Plumpton head, 14
 Plymouth, Thomas Earl of, 17
 Poems on the Battle of Neville's Cross, 297
 Poet from Scotland, 114
 Pollard family, 62
 Pomander beads, 15
 Pome, a chaplain, 62
 Pons Ælii. *See* Newcastle
 Ponteland, 27
 Popish plot, 99
 Porter family, 213, 220
 Portland, Duke of, 139
 Portsmouth, Duchess of, 102
 Portu, de, 178
 Post to Dilston, 112
 Posthumus, 83
 Potter, H. G., vi., viii., 234, 238
 Potts family, 105, 129, 135
 Pout hens, 12
 Prance, Mr. Miles, 101
 Preston family, 108, 118
 Price, Sir Carnaby, 130
 Prichard, Mr. 116
 Printing Committee, xvii., xviii.
 Proclus, Cæcilius, 242
 Procolitia, 257; Roman antiquities from, 233, 267
 Procter family, 109
 Proculinus, 260
 Prudhoe, 289
 Pulleine family, 131
 Punchardon, 29
 Pybus, 132
 Pypergate, 129

Q.

 Quælm, meaning of, 150
 Quassington, de, 196
 Quitt, 32

R.

 Radclyffe family, their lease of Dilston tithes, 54; property in Bywell Lordship, 133, 137
 ———, Sir Francis and family, memoir of, 95
 ——— arms, 123, 198
 ———, Sir Edward and family, memoir of, 197
 ———, Francis, of Coastley and Gateshead, 220.
 Raine, Rev. James, sen., his communication of an order for repair of the West-Gate, Newcastle, 50
 ———, Rev. James, jun., vii. xvii.; his paper on Anne Clifford, 1; on Sir Edward Radclyffe, 197; communication of deeds relating to Vicar Alvey's residence, 140
 Raisbeck family, 132
 Raket family, 63
 Ramsay family, 274, 281
 Rand family, 64
 Rates in 1628, 51
 ———, Books of, 108
 Rattery family, 105
 Ravenshelm, 34

- Raw family, 110
 Raye, Robert, 41
 Raynton, 30, 31
 Read Groves, 100
 Redesdale, 30
 Redeware, de, 64
 Redhead family, 109, 135, 137
 Redheugh, 106
 — family, 33
 Redshaw family, 105, 135
 Reed Valley, 69
 — family, 107, 116
 Reignoldson, 20
 Rent Roll of Radclyffe, 127
 — Bywell Lordship, 133
 Report of the Society for 1855, i.
 Reshburne, 100
 Rewcastle, Mr., 245
 Reynauld, Rd. 65
 Rhodes, 31
 Rich, Sir Rob., 13
 Richardson, 33, 52
 Richmond, 196, 213
 — arms, 27
 — family, 196
 — fee, 294
 — title, 29
 Riddell family, 140, 142, 204, 215, 220
 Ridding, 136
 Riding, Mr., a priest, 97
 Ridley, 134, 211, 223
 Riemmelth, 157
 Riggs of land, 43
 Riplington, 129
 Ripon, 159, 161
 Rippon, Geo., ix. 242; Cuthbert, 237
 Risingham, *See* Habitancum
 Robinson, 132, 134, 135, 137
 — Mr., a monk, 98
 Robson, 110, 115, 131, 144
 Rochester, High. *See* Bremeninm.
 Roddam family, 128
 Roger, Ralph fitz, 46
 Rokeby family, 280, 281, 284
 Roman church, ecclesiastics of, in 1666
 in England, 97
 Roman Inscribed and Sculptured Stones
 in the Society's possession, 221
 Roman Wall. *See* Wall.
 Romans, 162
 Romsey, crucifix at, 175
 Roper, Mr., 115
 Ros, de, 271, 281
 Ross, Earl of, 273
 Rothbury, cross from, 173
 Routh family, 131
 Roxburghshire, Coupland sheriff of, 294,
 295
 Rowland family, 210
 Royal Aids, 107
 Routh, 157
 Rutchester, de, 64
 Ruda, de, 37
 Rum, 157
 Rumney family, 100
 Runes, use of, in England, 180
 Rupert, Prince, marching for Durham,
 214
 Rushworth, John, 18
 Russell family, 4, 6, 7, 14, 16
 Rutchester. *See* Vindobala
 Rutherford family, 264
 Ruthwell monument, 167, 181
 Ryhille, 47
 Ryle, Great, 55; Little, 56
 Ryton, 275
 —, Rector of, 145
 S.
 Sackville, Lord Buckhurst and Earl of
 Dorset, 9
 Saint George, 123
 —, Henry and Richard, 199
 Salisbury, Robert Earl of, 2, 3, 4
 —, Mr., a priest, 98
 —, Robert, 212
 Salkeld, 116
 — family, 57, 114
 Salvianus, 230
 Salvin, Mr., architect, 49
 Samian ware cut like glass, 84
 Sancta Insula, John de, 29
 Saxon Cross at Bewcastle, and other re-
 mains, and inscriptions, 149. (This
 paper contains much information on
 Saxon words, names, and grammar.)
 Saxon Cross from Jarrow, 248
 Scæar, meaning of, 150
 Scotland, kings of, 45, 47, 48
 Scott, Sir Edmond, 143
 Scrafton, 30
 Scremerston, 107, 128
 Scrope, 31, 280, 284
 Seals, 23 to 43, 61, &c.
 Sebanus, 247
 Sedgwick, 18, 19
 Selby family, 18, 105, 114, 129, 273
 Selions, 31, 32
 Serjeant oats, 12
 —, Mr., a priest, 98
 Serjeanty tenure, 46
 Servants' wages, 105
 Severinus, 258
 Severus, 72, 81, 230, 235, 236, 239, 246
 Shadworth family, 108
 Shaftoe, 129
 — family, 17, 127
 Shaftesbury, Lord, 113
 Shakspeare, 113

- Shalcock, 12
 Shanks, Messrs., their gifts of Roman stones, 230 to 258 *passim*
 Sharpharrow family, 137
 Shawdon, 55
 Sheldon Moor, 133
 Shelford, 136
 Shepherd, Mr., a Bernardine, 98
 Sheppey, Isle of, 18
 Sherburn Hospital, 52
 Shields tithes, 59
 ———, Scots' attack on, 213
 Shilvington family, 50
 Ship-money, 143
 Short family, 136
 Shotley, 135
 Shrievalty of Northumberland, 26, 44, 126
 ——— of Westmorland, 11, 12
 Shute, Mr., preacher, 7
 Shuttleworth, 131
 Sig, meaning of, 153
 Sills Burn, 69
 Sillyura, 127
 Silvanus (?), 236, 243, 268
 Simm, Richard, 131
 Simpson, 116, 139
 Singleton family, 138
 Skelton family, 112, 134
 Skipton, 2, 12, 19
 ——— castle, 9, 10
 Skittergate, 12
 Skytheby, de, 196
 Slackhouses, 24
 Slaley, 66, 113, 137, 211
 Slingsby family, 212, 219
 Smalcheare, Ric., 41
 Smales, Fra., 132
 Smart, 105, 107
 Smerth *alias* Snethe, 35
 Smith family, 35, 58, 61, 128, 135, 137
 ———, Charles Roach, iii., viii., 79, 270
 Smithson, 131, 214
 ———, Mr., a Bernardine, 98
 Snow family, 36, 38, 39
 Snowball family, 135, 136
 Sollemnis, Severus, 79
 Southern, Thomas, author of plays, 102
 Sowerby juxta Brough, 12
 Sowle, Major, letter relating to his services, 67
 Spaniards, cohort of, 252
 Speed's map of Newcastle, 43
 Spence family, 64
 Spindlestone, 99 *et seq.*, 128
 Spittle, 127
 ——— Newbiggin, 128
 Spoore family, 141, 240
 Squire family, 65
 Stackfoard, 127
 Stainmore forest, 12
 ——— manors, 12
 Stamford, 161
 Stamfordham, 18
 Stamp family, 134
 Standard-bearer, Roman, monument to, 256
 Standish family, 118
 Stanhope admittance, 34
 Stanley near Lanchester, 35
 Stanwix, Roman stones from, 241, 242
 Stapleton family, 3
 Startforth, 14
 State, meaning of, 206
 Statutes of Printing Committee, xviii.
 Stavert family, 63
 Stayncrofts, 23
 Steddall, 19
 Steel, Widow, 42
 Stell family, 38
 Stella, 35, 113
 Stelling, 131
 Stevenson, 86
 ———, Mr., a priest, 97
 Steward, Robert the, 282 to 285
 Stewart, 7, 23
 Stillington, co. Durham, 142
 Stobbert, 107, 137
 Stockton, co. Durham, 64; co. York, 6
 Stokell family, 107
 Stokoe family, 96, 104, 109, &c., 128
 Storey, John, his gratuitous services, 221
 Stote family, 142, 147
 Strabolgy, 23, 27, 273
 Strathern, Earl of, 290
 Strickland, 18, 19, 20
 Strother family, 25, 26, 30, 293
 ——— Close, 127
 Styford, 134
 Sunderland Bridge, 278
 Surnames, Saxon, 191
 Surtees, 41, 129; barony, 46
 Sussex title, 98
 Sutton, Mr., a priest, 97
 ——— of Greencroft, 211
 Swan, Mr., 103
 Swarlow family, 136
 Swethope, 25
 Swillington, dial at, 178
 Swinburne family, 26, 43, 100, 106, 108, 128, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 142, 211
 Swinhoe, 29, 30, 31
 Swindin, 20
 Syde, de le, 24

 T.
 Tagæd, meaning of, 150
 Talbot family, 6, 114, 273
 Tallentire family, 55, 59
 Tange family, 64

- Tankerville, 126
 Taylor, 2, 24, 42, 110, 134
 —, J. Brough, his Local Muni-
 ments, 61
 Tadcastle, 127
 Teasdale family, 100, 137
 Teckley, 122
 Tempest, 33, 34, 295
 Temple Sowerby, 12, 15
 Tenura, definition of, 34
 Ter, meaning of, 150
 Terra-Lemnia jug, 16
 Tetricus, 83; Junior, 83
 Thanet. *See* Tufton
 Theodotus, 234
 Thirkeld, 116
 — family, 29, 30, 31, 32
 Thirsk, 35
 Thomson and Thompson, 33, 104, 133
 Thorald, 7
 Thornbrough, 106, 109, 127
 — family, 111, 209, 211
 Thornthwaite, 106, 116
 Thornton, 128, 129
 — family, 63, 213, 220
 —, Mr., a monk, 98
 Thorp family, 105
 Throckley, 129
 Thrunton, 55, 58
 Thweng, Mr., a priest, 97; do. junior, 98
 Tiles, Roman, 238
 Tiprinus, 238
 Tirwhite family, 6, 7, 64, 66
 Tittin, 20
 Tobacco, prices of English and Spanish,
 108
 Todburn, 129
 Todd family, 36, 38, 134, 194, 215
 Todhunter, 7
 Togston, 128
 Tolhurst family, 129
 Townley family, 118
 Trevelyan, Sir W. C., his communication
 respecting Major Sowle, 67, 227, 233
 Trevor, Tho., 52
 Trewyck, 29
 Trockelawe, 47
 Trollope monument, viii.
 Trumpington, 25
 Tuda, Bishop, 149, 181
 Tuddow, 62
 Tudor, Lady Mary, 121, 122
 Tufton family, 9, 12, 13, 15, 19
 Tughall, 29, 30
 Tullus, 251
 Tungrians, cohort of, 255, 261, 262, 263,
 264, 265
 Tunstall family, 204, 209, 212, 213;
 museum and library, 215
 Turnbull family, 138
 Tyndale, 23, 45
 — barony, 46
 — family, 64
 Tyne, ground ebb of, 42
 — head, 104, 105, 129
 —, storm at, 114
 Tynemouth, 129
 —, castle of, 213
 —, prior of, 45, 47
 —, title of, 122
 Tyrie, a Scotch word, 301
- U.
- Ulverstone, 294
 Umfreville, 24, 35, 273, 280, 283, 284, 295
 — barony, 46
 Unfrey family, 62
 Universersities, meaning "all men," 40
 Urwen, 107
 Ushaw, 35
 Usher, 115, 136
- V.
- Vacandell or Viscountal Rent, 106, 107
 Vale Crucis, 150
 Valence, 24, 28
 Valerianus, 79, 82; Junior, 83
 Vane family, 131
 Vangiones, 230
 Varduli, 78, 227
 Vause, 127
 Vazie family, 100, 105, 107, 114
 Ventress, John, ix.
 Vernon, George, 52
 Verus, 81
 Vesey family, 11, 48, 302
 — barony, 46
 Vespasianus, 80
 Veteriponte, 11, 12
 Victor, Julius, 258, 260
 Victorinus, 79, 83
 Victory, figures of, 224, 241, 242
 Vicus translated *gate*, 64
 Vieux, Roman inscription at, 78
 Vincent family, 6, 7
 Vindobala, Roman stones from, 261, 263
 Vindolana, Roman stone from, 242
 Viner, 19
 Vitris or Veteris, 249, 266
 Voll, a boy at Dilston, 112
 Voltinian tribe, 251, 352
 Volusinus, 260
- W.
- Wake family, 273
 Walker family, 20, 33, 136, 206
 Wall family, 108
 —, Roman, ii., 79
 Wallbottle, 158; Roman stones from,
 240, 246

- Walles, Wm., 130
 Wallington, 25
 Walltown, Roman stone from, 254
 Walter family, 13, 16, 52
 Walwick Grange, 116
 Walworth family, 114
 Ward family, 135
 Wardell family, 129, 137
 Warnford, dial at, 178
 Waring, Dr., a priest, 97
 Wark, 26, 29, 295
 — barony, 46, 130
 — court, 106, 116
 —, Roman altar from, 258
 Warton, 12, 294
 Warwick Rectory, Cumberland, 57
 Washbourne, 8
 Washington family, 196
 Wastal, Rev. H., 226, 254
 Watling Street, 69, 79, 289
 Watson, 42, 128, 135, 136
 Watts, Mr., a priest, 98
 Wave (wayf) child, 107
 Wayt family, 62
 Wear river, 61
 — family, 105 *et seq.*
 Welbury family, 35
 Weldon family, 110, &c., 133, 141
 Welton, 133
 Wentworth, 2
 West family, 131
 Westwood, 127
 Westmoreland, 11
 —, cornage of, 44
 —, Earl of, 133
 Westoe tithes, 59
 West wood, 107
 Wetherall Rectory, 57
 Wethereld family, 116, 128
 Wetwang, 26
 Whalton barony, 46
 Wharton, Lord, 3
 Wheathaugh, 127, 128
 Whelpington, 107, 128, 129
 Whenby, 203, 208, 214
 Whickham, Rector of, 145, 148
 Whiggland, 103
 Whinatley, 127, 129
 Whinfell park, 12
 Whit Rent, 107
 Whitaker, Dr., 21
 Whitby monastery, 164, &c.
 White family, 131
 White, Robert, his History of the Battle
 of Neville's Cross, 271
 Whitechapel, 106, 129
 Whitefield, 128
 Whitfield, Mr., a monk, 98
 —, a Jesuit, *ib.*
 Whitley Milne, 208
 — family, 131
 — chapel, 210
 Whitlock, James, 52
 Whittingham rectory and tithes, 54, 55,
 57
 — vicarage, 58, 59
 — Houghe, 58
 — family, 148, 215
 Whittington, 53
 Whittle, 129
 Whittley, 128
 Whittleyes, 108
 Whitton Ley, 58
 — family, 58
 Whittonstall, 65, 106, 129, 202
 Widow's right, 34
 Widdrington family, vi., 8, 17, 23, 33,
 118, 128
 —, Mr., a Bernardine, 98
 Wigton, Earl of, 274, 290
 Wiles Lees, 108, 128
 Wilfrid, St., 152, 158 *et seq.*
 —, his churches, 177, 178, 195
 Wilkinson, 36, 38, 42, 110, 132, 136,
 137, 138
 —, J. J., his MSS., 131
 —, Rev. T., 242
 William III., Letter concerning, 125
 Wilson, 34, 60, 105, 129, 139, 246
 Winchester, dial at, 178
 Winwædfield, 158, 165
 Witham family, 131
 Witton Gilbert, 287
 Witton, Long, 129
 Woldu, meaning of, 153
 Wolverton, co. Bucks, 97
 Wood family, 129
 Woodhall, 110, 127
 Woodhorn deeds, 27
 — Seaton, 129
 Woodlesford, 158
 Woodside, 12
 Wooler manor, 293
 Wooley, 129
 Wolton, Edward Lord, 2, 3
 Wren family, 116, 128
 Wright family, 110
 Wycliffe, Tunstall of, 213
 —, Saxon cross near, 156
 — family, 42
 Wythinham, 47

 Y.
 Yarrow family, 112
 Yelverton, H., 52
 Yestr', 32
 Yetlington, 56
 Yevars family, 138

Yido, Sir, 61
 Yole lands at Shotley, 136
 York, cross at, 176
 Young family, 96
 Younghusband family, 37
 York, Widdrington's History of, 18
 — See of, 150, *et seq.*

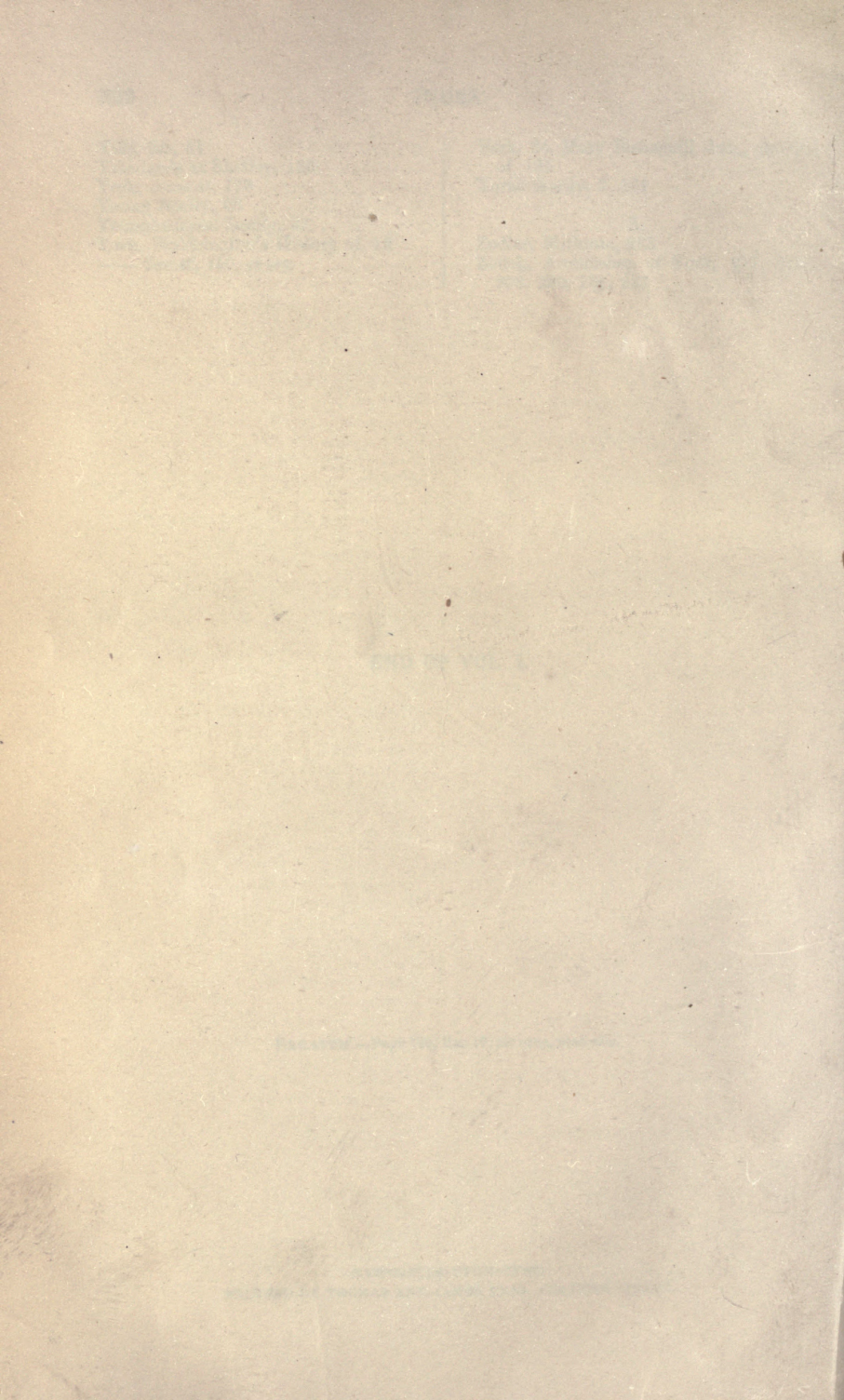
York, St. Mary Bishophill Jun., church
 of, 195
 Yorke family, 7, 131

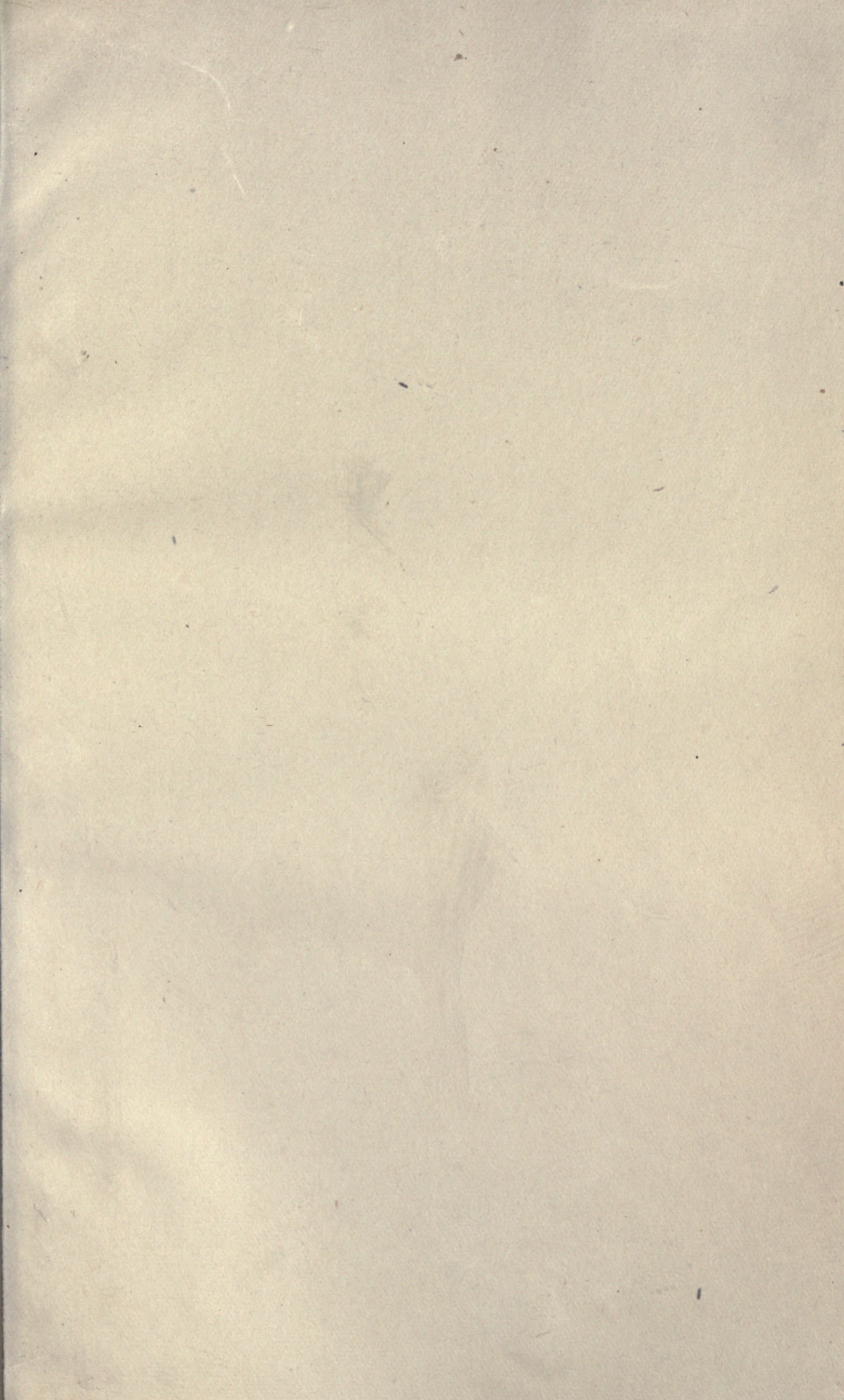
Z.

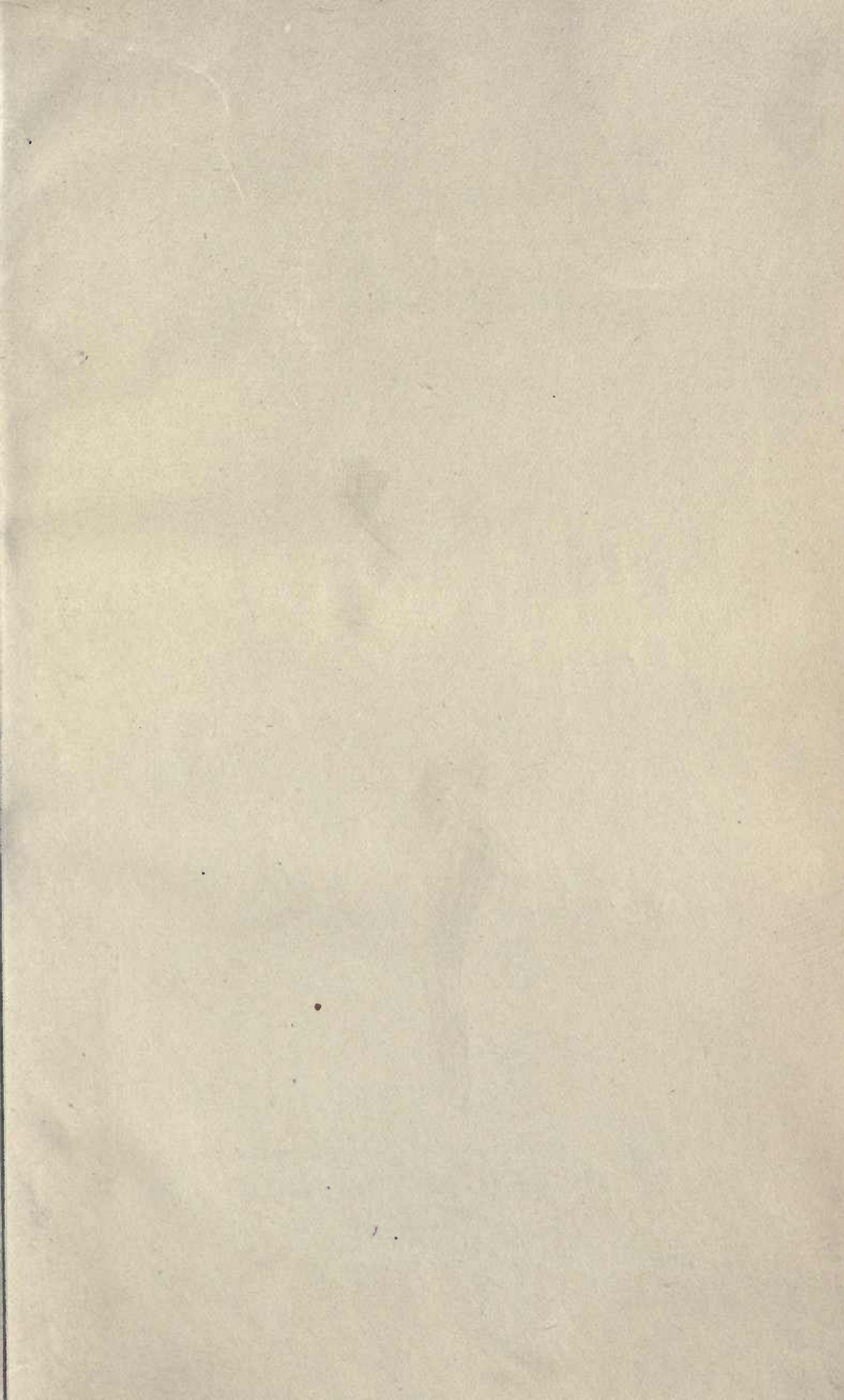
Zodiac, Mithraic, 238
 Zouch, Archbishop of York, 271, 276,
 278, 280, 281, 283

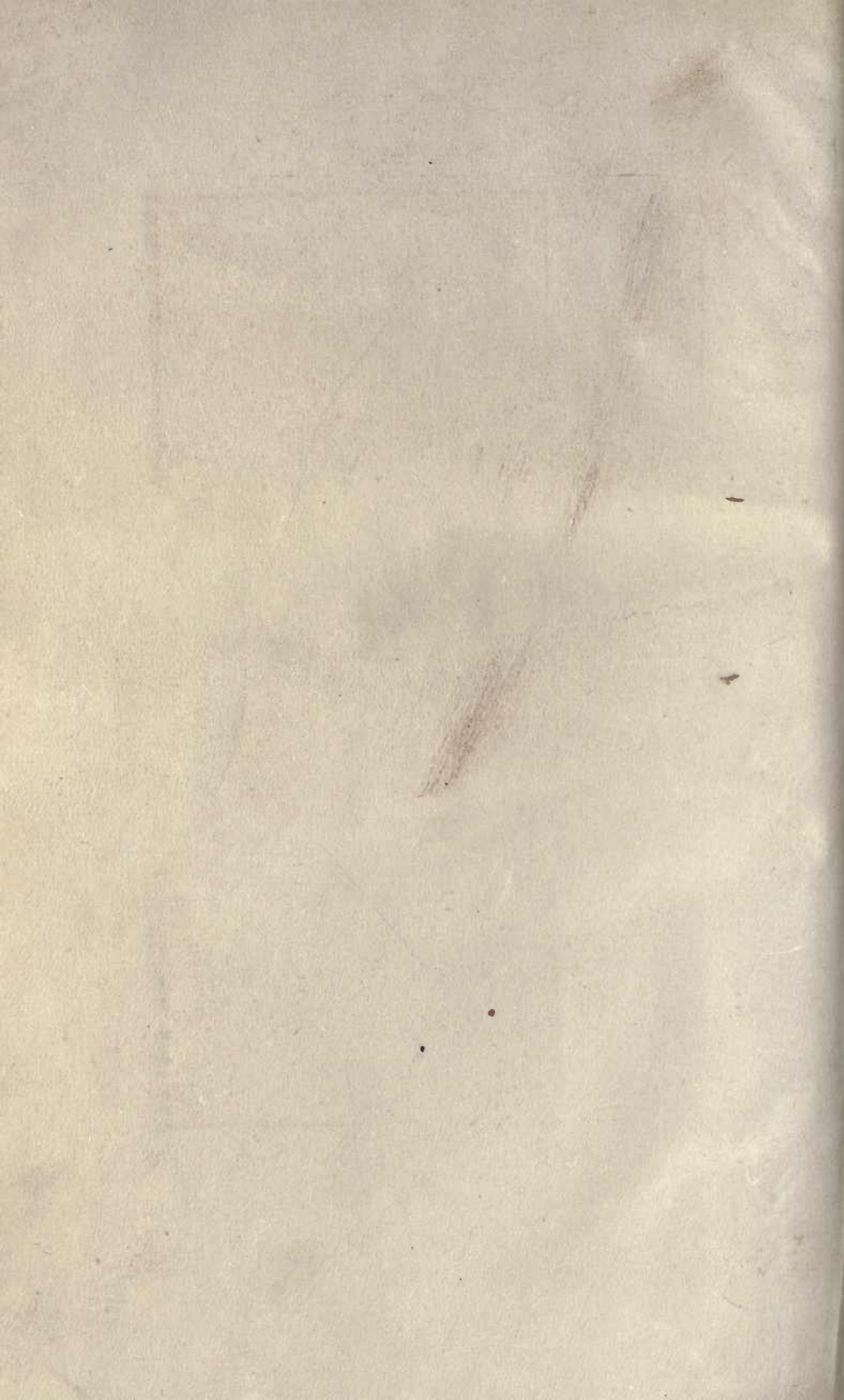
END OF VOL. I.

ERRATUM.—Page 196, line 10, for *ossa*, read *olla*.









DA
670
N79A6
n.s.v.1

Archaeologia aeliana

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY**

